THE ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

OF

REUBEN BALL
THE RETURN

The land he once had thought so full of change
Seemed finally to have changed the least of all.
There was the house his grandsire built, with tall
Chimneys and sprawling porches, standing strange
Under the noon's high glitter, the proud old man,
Who had seemed made of steel, with strength a flame
Behind his eyes, gone, vanquished to a name
lettered on stone. Wind, rain, and blazing sun
Had humbled into gray the fine white house
Recalled in dreams. His father, bent of shoulder,
Shuffled a little walking, ten years older,
But change was less than the footfall of a mouse
To the hills; the land he knew, rock-bedded, deep
Seemed scarcely to have shifted in its sleep.†

By Leona Ames Hill,
great-great-granddaughter of Reuben Ball

Copyright © 2007, Ronald Ames Hill
All rights reserved. Except for brief passages quoted in a review, no part of this
book may be reproduced by any mechanical, photographic, or electronic process,
nor may it be stored in any information retrieval system, transmitted or otherwise
copied for public or private use without the written permission of the author.

Library of Congress Control Number: 2007907203
CONTENTS

List of Illustrations ................................................................. xi
List of Tables ........................................................................... xii
Abbreviations and Conventions ................................................... xii
Maps
Essex and Middlesex Counties, Virginia, 1828 .......................... xiii
The Middle Church of Christ Church Parish in Middlesex County .... xiv
Fauquier County, Virginia ............................................................ xv
Kentucky counties, 1784 ........................................................... xvi
Kentucky counties, 1786, Madison County formed ...................... xvii
Kentucky counties, 1797, Garrard County formed ...................... xviii
Kentucky counties, 1792, showing Green, Adair, and Boone Counties ... xix
Indiana counties, 1845 ............................................................... xx
Counties in Iowa, Missouri, Nebraska, and Kansas .................. xxi
California counties, 1860 .......................................................... xxii
Plat of Township 73N-Range 28W, Union County, Iowa ............ xxiii
Acknowledgments ....................................................................... xxiv
Preface ...................................................................................... xxv
Introduction ............................................................................... 1
Part I—Ball Family Migration: Virginia to Kentucky, 1784 .......... 3
The Migration to Kentucky
Lincoln County Circuit Court Case 601 ...................................... 4
Virginia Land Office Records .................................................... 7
Part II—The Ancestors of Reuben Ball ........................................ 11
William Ball of (Old) Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia
1. William¹ Ball (b. say 1640) & Ann (—) ................................. 16
   John² Ball (b. ca. 1669) & Elizabeth (—) ............................... 16
2. Edward Ball (b. ca. 1672) & Keziah [Osborne] ..................... 18
   Sarah Ball (b. ca. 1675) ..................................................... 19
Edward Ball of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia ........ 19
2. Edward² Ball (b. ca. 1672) & Keziah [Osborne]
   Catherine³ Ball (b. 1696/7) & Thomas Keiling ...................... 20
   Arthur Ball (b. 1697/8) ...................................................... 20
Johanna Ball (b. 1699) & John Blake ........................................... 20

3. Edward Ball (b. 1701/2) & Sarah Owen
   Elizabeth Ball (b. 1704) & Joseph Smith
   [Keziah] Ball (b. 1706) & John Scanland
   Mary Ball (b. 1708)
   Ann Ball (b. 1710)
   Phebe Ball (b. 1711/12)
4. Daniel Ball (b. 1713/4) & Sarah Hackney
   William Ball (b. 1716)
5. Benjamin Ball (b. 1719) & Ann Owen

3. Edward Ball (b. 1701/2) & Sarah Owen ........................................... 21
   Fauquier County Chancery Case 1766-001 ...................................... 24
   Fauquier County Chancery Case 1767-003 ...................................... 26
   Clemence Ball (b. 1726/7) & William Dulin .................................... 29
   John Ball (b. 1729) & Frances Robertson
6. Edward Ball (b. 1732) & Elizabeth (—) ........................................... 30
7. Benjamin Ball (b. say 1736) & Ann (—)
8. William Ball (b. 1740/1) & Hannah Smith
9. James Ball (b. ca. 1742–43) & Ann/Nancy Smith

4. Daniel Ball (b. 1713/4) & Sarah Hackney ........................................... 30
   Benjamin Ball (b. 1742, dy) ....................................................... 32
   Daniel Ball (b. 1745)
   William Ball (b. ca. 1748)
   Elizabeth Ball (b. say 1753) & (—) Faulkner
   James Ball (b. ca. 1758) & Temperance Faulkner
   Osborn Ball (b. ca. 1760)
   Elijah Ball (b. ca. 1764) ............................................................ 33

5. Benjamin Ball (b. 1719) & Ann Owen ........................................... 33
   William Ball (b. ca. 1739) & Mary (—) ......................................... 35

10. Benjamin Ball (b. 1742) & Ann [McIntosh] ........................................ 36
    Ann Ball (b. 1745) & John Smith
    Elizabeth Ball (b. 1747)
    Sarah Ball (b. say 1750)
    Susannah Ball (b. 1752)

11. James Ball (b. 1755) & (1) Mary Ball, (2) Hannah (—) Bailey

6. Edward Ball (b. 1732) & Elizabeth (—) ........................................... 37
   Mary Ball (b. say 1759) & 11. James Ball ...................................... 41
Jesse Ball (b. ca. 1762, dsp 1785) ................................................................. 41
Sarah Ball (b. say 1764) & James Bailey
William Ball (b. ca. 1767–68) & Lettie Smith ........................................... 42
Elizabeth Ball (b. say 1771) & John Harsfield ........................................... 43

7. Benjamin$^4$ Ball (b. say 1736) & Ann (—) ............................................ 44
David$^5$ Ball (b. ca. 1760) & Sarah McNeel ............................................. 48
Clement Ball (b. say 1765) & Rodham Lunsford
Sarah Ball (b. ca. 1769) & Joseph Darnall a.k.a. Joseph D. Putnam
Anna Ball (b. say 1771) & Bolda Lunceford
James Ball (b. ca. 1777) & Anna Claypoole
Benjamin Ball (b. ca. 1779) & Nancy Dodd ........................................... 49
Hannah Ball (b. say 1781) & William Jefferies
Mary Ball (b. ca. 1785) & George Creel
Elizabeth Ball (b. ca. 1788) & James Dillon

8. William$^4$ Ball (b. 1740/1) & Hannah Smith ........................................ 49
John$^5$ Ball (b. ca. 1763) & Nancy Adams ............................................. 52
Margery Ball (b. say 1768) & [William] Hughlett ................................. 53
William Ball (b. ca. 1770) & Peggy Creel
Edward Ball (b. ca. 1771) & Letty Rosser ........................................... 54
Jenny Ball (b. say 1773) & (1) Smith Gardner, (2) Dudley Smith
Benjamin Ball (b. ca. 1775) & Nancy Cooke
Enoch Ball (b. ca. 1778) ................................................................. 55
Joseph Ball (b. ca. 1783) & Tacy Ball
Augustine Ball (b. ca. 1787)
Fauntleroy Ball (b. ca. 1796) & Harriet Freeman .................................. 56

9. James$^4$ Ball (b. ca. 1742–43) & Ann/Nancy Smith ............................ 56
Peggy$^5$ Ball (b. ca. 1772) & Benjamin Stevenson .................................. 59
Judy Ball (b. ca. 1775) & James Stinson
Lucy Ball (b. ca. 1777) & John Riley
Shealtial Ball (b. ca. 1782) & Polly Elliot
Taliaferro Ball (b. ca. 1784) & Polly Foley
Elizabeth Ball (b. ca. 1786) & Lewis Riley
James Ball (b. ca. 1788)
John Ball (b. ca. 1790) & Elizabeth Ellis
Nancy Ball (b. ca. 1792) & William Ellis
Tacy Ball (b. ca. 1794) & Joseph Ball
10. Benjamin⁴ Ball (b. 1742) & Ann [McIntosh] ....................................................... 59
   Milly⁵ Ball (b. say 1765) & Daniel Cooley ......................................................... 64
   William Ball (b. say 1768) & Mary Singleton
   James Ball (b. ca. 1770) & Jane Dunton ......................................................... 65
   Sarah Ball (b. say 1773) & Plesant New ......................................................... 65
   Lewis Ball (b. ca. 1776) & Lucy Singleton ...................................................... 66
   Hannah Ball (b. say 1778) & John Mourning

12. Reuben Ball (b. ca. 1780) & Mary Harding ...................................................... 67
    Margaret Ball (b. say 1783) & Robert Good
    Benjamin Ball (b. 1786) & (1) Peggy Mourning,
    (2) Sally Brockman, and (3) Clarice Demeck
    Allen Ball (b. ca. 1788) & (1) Betsey Christianson,
    (2) Betsy Goode, and (3) Martha (—) .............................................................. 72

11. James⁴ Ball (b. 1755) & (1) Mary Ball, (2) Hannah (—) Bailey .......................... 72
    Nancy⁵ Ball (b. say 1780) & (—) Roberts ....................................................... 79
    Elizabeth Ball (b. say 1782) & Lewis Bailey
    James Ball (b. ca. 1784) & Lucinda (—)
    Daniel O. Ball (b. ca. 1787) & Agy Floyd .................................................. 81
    Henry Ball (b. say 1792) & Nancy (—)

11. James⁴ Ball (b. 1755) & (2) Hannah (—) Bailey
    William⁵ Ball (b. ca. 1821) & Martha Elizabeth Powe
    Benjamin Ball (b. ca. 1822) & Charlotte Sutton
    Sarah Ball (b. ca. 1823)
    [unknown female] Ball (b. ca. 1824, dy)

Summary ................................................................................................................ 82

Part III—Reuben Ball of Green, Adair, and Boone Counties, Kentucky,
and Henry County, Indiana ................................................................. 83

12. Reuben⁵ Ball (b. ca. 1780) & Mary Harding
    The Move to Henry County, Indiana ............................................................. 85
    The Move to Marion County, Indiana .......................................................... 91

Part IV—The Descendants of Reuben Ball ......................................................... 95

13. Levina⁶ Ball (b. ca. 1802) & (1) John Stephens,
    (2) Richard Norris, (3) John R. Pointer, (4) Amos Gaugh
    [unknown male] Stephens ............................................................................ 105

13. Levina⁶ Ball (b. ca. 1802) & (2) Richard Norris
    James Luther Norris (b. ca. 1836) & (1) Sarah A. Saunders,
    (2) Marsella J. Larimore ............................................................................. 107
13. Levina Ball (b. ca. 1802) & (3) John R. Pointer ........................................ 108
    Artemisia Pointer (b. ca. 1846)
14. Sarah Ball (b. ca. 1804) & Peter E. Blake ................................. 109
    Eliza Ann Blake (b. ca. 1828) & Adam Smith .......................... 110
    John W. Blake (b. 1829) & Lucinda M. Mintonye ................. 110
    Margaret Blake (b. ca. 1834) & [George Davis Swartz?] ....... 112
    Aaron Harding Blake (b. 1838) & Sarah Seay
    Willis Ball Blake (b. ca. 1840) & Sirena Jane Smith .......... 115
    Sarah Jane Blake (b. ca. 1842) ..................................... 117
    William Blake (b. 1844) & (1) Martha Wykoff,
    (2) Ida Mae Tunnell
15. Margaret Ball (b. ca. 1806) & Elijah Harding ......................... 120
    Lewis B. Harding (b. ca. 1827) & (1) Sarah Ann Thomas, ..... 125
    (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Anne Frizell .................................. 127
    Willis Harding (b. ca. 1829) & Martha Thomas .................. 130
    Mary Jane Harding (b. ca. 1830) & George Thomas .......... 132
    [unknown male] Harding (b. ca. 1832) .......................... 133
    Reuben Harding (b. ca. 1834) & (1) Hannah Asher,
    (2) Lucinda Large
    Saul Harding (b. ca. 1838) & Tabitha Asher .................. 134
    Eliza Ann Harding (b. ca. 1841) & Reuben Bentley .......... 135
    John W. Harding (b. ca. 1843) & Caroline Walker .......... 138
    Jesse Harding (b. ca. 1846) .................................. 140
    George Harding (b. ca. 1849) & Martha A. O'Dell
    Daniel Harding (b. ca. 1852) & Malissa Jarett ............ 141
16. Willis Ball (b. ca. 1807) & Achsah Kinsley .......................... 142
    John K. Ball (b. 1833) & Mary Jane Burnside .................. 148
    Sarah L. Ball (b. ca. 1836) & John S. Lafavre .............. 153
    Abraham R. Ball (b. 1839) & Mary Ann Fouché ............ 156
    Margaret Ball (b. ca. 1842) .................................. 161
    Cynthia Mary Ball (b. 1849) & Henry H. Hare
    Amanda Ball (b. ca. 1852) & James F. Turner ............... 164
    Emely Ball (b. 1854) & John Jackson ......................... 165
17. Aaron Ball (b. 1810) & Jennetta Proctor ............................. 169
    Reuben Ball (b. 1832) & Katherina Gabel ...................... 172
    John P. Ball (b. 1834) & (1) Hannah Bonman,
    (2) Anna Weikle ........................................ 175
Mary Ball (b. ca. 1837) & John Weikle .................................................. 180
Oliver Ball (b. 1838) & Sythnia M. Estey .............................................. 181
Rebecca Ball (b. ca. 1841) & Dale D. McWade .................................... 187
Jane Ball (b. ca. 1842, dy)
Aaron Ball (b. 1844) & Mary (—) .......................................................... 187
Daniel Ball (b. ca. 1845, dy) ............................................................... 188
William Ball (b. 1847) & Jane Maffey ............................................... 189
18. Elizabeth$^6$ Ball (b. 1812) & Ellis Bounel ..................................... 190
Aaron Bounel (b. ca. 1832) & Sarah Jane Sutton ................................... 191
James Bounel (b. ca. 1833) ................................................................. 192
Reuben Bounel (b. ca. 1835) & Ascinith Powell
Margaret Bounel (b. ca. 1836)
Mary Bounel (b. ca. 1838) & William Davenport
Elizabeth Bounel (b. ca. 1843)
19. Milly$^6$ Ball (b. ca. 1814) & Ede Watts .......................................... 193
20. James$^6$ Ball (b. 1816) & Rebecca Millburn ................................. 196
Sarah$^7$ Ball (b. ca. 1838, dy) ............................................................... 198
Rachael Ann Ball (b. 1840, d. 1848)
John W. Ball (b. 1842) & Isadora C. Major
James E. Ball (b. 1843) & Nancy Jane Irwin ...................................... 201
Rebecca J. Ball (b. 1846) & Isaac Irwin ............................................. 203
Robert F. Ball (b. 1848) & Minerva A. Wynkoop
21. Abraham$^6$ Ball (b. ca. 1818) & Eliza Bacon .............................. 204
Ellis$^7$ Ball (b. ca. 1841, dsp 1864) ..................................................... 208
Reuben Ball (b. ca. 1844)
Sarah Ball (b. 1846) & Amos Washington Ames
George Ball (b. ca. 1848) & (1) Cynthia Moffitt, .............................. 224
(2) Cordelia (Groesbeck) Allen ......................................................... 225
Lucy A. Ball (b. 1851) & William H. Dalton ...................................... 231
Mary Ball (b. 1855) & Lewis C. Moffitt ............................................. 234
Susan Ball (b. 1858) & Marion M. Roe .............................................. 242
Jane Ball (b. ca. 1860) & John W. Whalen ......................................... 244
John Ball (b. 1862) & (1) Edith Estelle, (2) Anna Estelle .................. 245
Eliza Ball (b. ca. 1865–66, dsp 1942) .................................................. 249
22. Hannah$^6$ Ball (b. ca. 1819–20) ..................................................... 250
23. John$^6$ Wesley Ball (b. 1821) & (1) Sarah Colip ............................ 251
Jacob$^7$ Ball (b. ca. 1847, dy) .............................................................. 256
TABLES

1. Stafford County Personal Property Tax records ........................................... 34
2. Early Fauquier County, Virginia, Personal Property Tax
   for the Ball families ................................................................. 39
3. Purchasers at sale of personal estates ....................................................... 47
4. James Ball to Samuel Teter on the bond for 250 acres ............................... 76
5. Sales record for 322½ acres on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek ....................... 76

ABBREVIATIONS

Adm'r ... Administrator
b. .......... born
BCG ..... Board for Certification of Genealogists
BLM ..... Bureau of Land Management
bur. ...... buried
Co. ........ County, Company
d. .......... died
dau. ...... daughter
de'd .. died
dc'd .... deceased
dsp ....... decessit sine prole
   [died without issue]
dy .......... died young
FHL ..... Family History Library

fo. .......... folio
Inf. ...... Infantry
lic. ......... license
m. .......... married
NA ....... National Archives
NE^4 .... northeast quarter (see p. 345 for land divisions)
rec. ....... recorded
sd ......... said
Sec. ...... Section
Twp. ..... Township
v. .......... versus
Vol. ..... Volunteer
wid. ...... widow

CONVENTIONS

Nearly all the census data presented here were recorded from the original images available online at Ancestry.com. To save space, census references have been reduced to one-line entries. For example, “fo. 41, line 543, NA film M432/144” represents: folio, both recto (right-hand page) and verso (overleaf, left-hand page); line is the dwelling number; NA is National Archives; M432 is the National Archives micropublication number; and 144 is the microfilm number.
Essex and Middlesex Counties, Virginia, 1828, as drawn by Herman Böye.† Piscataway Creek, where William Ball lived in Essex County, is shown in the upper left corner. The Middle Church of Christ Church Parish, where Edward Ball served as sexton, is shown by the cross and initials C.CH. just south of Urbanna in Middlesex County, about 27 or 28 miles southeast of Piscataway Creek. The Middle Church is also shown on the following map.

Lancaster County, Virginia, was divided in 1654 into an upper and a lower parish; each included territory on both sides of the Rappahannock River. The upper parish became known as Farnham. In 1656, Farnham Parish was made a separate county named Rappahannock. In 1657, Lancaster County was again divided into two parishes separated by the river. Later that year, the south-side parish was subdivided into two parishes, the upper named Lancaster, and the lower recorded as Peanckatanck. In 1666, Lancaster and Peanckatanck were reunited to form Christ Church Parish. In 1669, Christ Church Parish became a separate county named Middlesex.²


² Ibid., p. 8.
Fauquier County, Virginia, showing the proximity of Carter’s Run to Great Run. The location of Benjamin Ball’s home on Great Run is unknown. Map adapted from *Landmarks of Old Prince William*.
Kentucky counties, 1784, showing the approximate location of Edward Ball's 300-acre tract in Lincoln County.
Kentucky counties, 1786; Madison County formed. Edward Ball’s 300-acre tract is still located in Lincoln County.
Kentucky counties, 1797; Garrard County formed. Edward Ball's 300-acre tract lies in both Lincoln and Garrard Counties.
Kentucky counties, 1820, showing Green, Adair, and Boone Counties where Reuben Ball lived.
Indiana counties, 1845, showing Henry County where Reuben Ball died, and Marion, Delaware, Tipton, and Clinton Counties where Reuben’s sons farmed. Indianapolis, the capitol of Indiana, is in Marion County.
Counties in Iowa, Missouri, Nebraska, and Kansas. Many Ball, Blake, and Harding families migrated to this area.
California counties, 1860. Jennette Ball, widow of Aaron, and her family migrated to Amador and El Dorado Counties.
Plat of Township 73N-Range 28W, Union County, Iowa

The above plat of the southwest corner of New Hope Township, Union County, Iowa, shows the locations of federal lands (light shading) purchased by the Ball and Harding families in 1855. Lands shown in dark shading were purchased at a later date.

AA = Amos Ames
AB = Abraham Ball
EH = Elijah Harding
JKB = John K. Ball, son of Willis
JWB = John W. Ball
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

My sincere thanks to Shirley Langdon Wilcox, CG, FNGS, for our lengthy discussions regarding the early Ball families of Virginia. Many thanks also to James D. Ball (of Ohio) for numerous discussions, and for posting a notice of my articles on the Ball family published in The American Genealogist on his website, “The Ball Family of Carter’s Run.” I am especially indebted to June Nordgulen for contributing many family documents, and for time spent at the Kentucky State Archives photocopying the Lincoln County and Garrard County Circuit Court cases. My appreciation to Helen Ball, Maxine Dark, and David Ballew for sharing their interpretations of the structure of the Ball families of Fauquier County, Virginia. Many thanks to John P. Alcock for pointing out that Frances Howell’s maiden name was Robertson. My appreciation to Jaunita Hall for providing numerous photocopies of Sullivan County, Missouri, records. Jaunita also introduced me to Mary Ball, widow of Roy Ball, whose son, James E. Ball, provided a handwritten list of the children of Reuben Ball and Mary (Harding).

My thanks to the county clerks and their staff in Henry, Marion, Clinton, Tipton, and Hamilton Counties, Indiana; and Madison County, Montana, for their help in locating documents. My appreciation to Myrna McGrath for her help with records in Union and Clarke Counties, Iowa; to Karen Wagner for help with records from Creek County, Oklahoma; to Dorothy Moffitt for supplying Bible records of the Moffitt family of Lane County, Oregon; to Mary Parvinen for providing marriage records for the Ball family of Madison County, Montana; to LeRoy Ball for probate records of Hamilton County, Indiana; and to Nell Evans Stamp for numerous records of the Willis Ball family and their descendants. Thanks also to Jack Blake and Laura Chapa for contributing documents on their Blake families, to Dana Law for her contributions to the Harding family, and Rik Osborne for documents on the Jackson family. My thanks to Linda Turner, AG, for her help at the Family History Library. My thanks to David L. Greene, Ph.D., FASG, and to Joseph C. Anderson II, CG, FASG, editors of The American Genealogist, who offered numerous helpful suggestions in the publication of my article, “Ball Family Migration: Virginia to Kentucky, 1784.” I am also especially indebted to my wife, Jacqueline, for editing my work.
Countless researchers have pounded the pavement, traveled the back roads, visited the court houses, and written and answered a plethora of letters concerning the Ball families of Lincoln County, Kentucky. Those brought to my attention through the vast Ball "grapevine" include Louis Pondrom, Dr. Joseph Druse, Helen Ball, Maxine Dark, David Ballew, and Nell Stamp. These Ball descendants certainly made a great start in unfolding at least some of the relationships. Unfortunately, they were at a disadvantage: the records were scattered throughout many counties in Virginia and Kentucky. Only recently have the holdings of the Family History Library in Salt Lake City expanded to include microfilms of numerous state and county records, and make them readily available at one central location.

Having studied the results of these early researchers, three general areas of research were found wanting: land records (deeds and leases), circuit court records, and more detail from the county tax records. In fact, it appeared important to redo the early research, using the results of the earlier researchers as a guide but expanding the effort to include and carefully cite all the sources available. The discovery of the Lincoln County and Garrard County Circuit Court cases involving the Ball families who migrated from Virginia to Kentucky was a watershed event. These cases documented events and relationships that had been the focus of considerable discussion and dispute. In particular, evidence was finally at hand showing which Benjamin Ball migrated to Kentucky. The publication of a number of the "Loose Papers" (tax and chancery court records) discovered in the Fauquier County Court House by Joan W. Peters, CG, and John Alcock, provided the "icing on the cake." These records contain evidence that clearly identify and isolate two same-named men: Benjamin Ball of Carter’s Run and Benjamin Ball of Great Run.

Parts I and II of this book are expanded versions of my paper, published in The American Genealogist (TAG), titled "Ball Family Migration: Virginia to Kentucky, 1784." Included here are details of the lives and times of the Ball families, which had to be omitted in the journal article because of space limitations. Included in Part II is the recent discovery of William Ball,

---

The immigrant ancestor of Edward Ball of Christ Church. Also in Part II are gleanings from two Fauquier County Court proceedings, discovered in the Fauquier loose papers, which were the focus of a second article published in TAG.† These two county court proceedings contain the wills and estate accounts of Joseph Walsh and Sarah (Owen) (Ball) (Ayres) Welch [sic: Walsh], wills long missing due to the loss of the Prince William County, Virginia, will books of the 1750s and 1760s.

Part III of this book details the life and times of Reuben Ball of Kentucky and his migration to Indiana. Part IV relates stories of his children and their migration to Iowa and Missouri, and the migration of Reuben’s grandchildren and great-grandchildren throughout the West.

Details of the Lincoln County Circuit Court case and the appeal case are presented in Appendix A.

Appendix B contains evidence showing that, in spite of many long-standing rumors and cherished beliefs, these Ball families were not related to Mary (Ball) Washington, the mother of George Washington, nor were they related to Joseph Ball, the rich merchant and industrialist of Philadelphia.

Appendix C contains several letters kindly provided by Nell Evans Stamp, and a memo provided by Rik Osbom, pertaining to the Willis Ball family.

Appendix D contains the Civil War records of Abraham R. Ball, a son of Willis. Abraham’s pension application became the focus of an extended investigation because of his claim to have served in two separate units. Depositions made by numerous veterans, and by Abraham’s brother, John K. Ball, offer a glimpse into the lives of these people at the time of the war.

Appendix E contains the numerous land transactions of John Ball, a son of Abraham Ball and grandson of Reuben Ball. John ran a stock ranch in Madison County, Montana, at one time amounting to more than five sections. His struggles to pay off his mortgages were monumental.

Finally, this author has at times been simply astounded by the mobility of these families. The Hardings trekked from Indiana, to Iowa, to Kansas, back to Iowa, then finally to Missouri in the mid-1850s and 1860s when travel was an incredible chore. These folks certainly overcame hardships that few today could master.

INTRODUCTION

Like so many families in the early days of our country, the Ball families were pioneers, purchasing patent land from the government, moving West, and setting up homesteads, however primitive. Each successive generation seemed to have a wanderlust, a penchant for discovery, a hope of ever more fertile farmland. They moved by wagons drawn by oxen or horses, built and lived in log cabins, cleared the land by hand, acre by acre. They were clever, industrious folks and, in the final analysis, remarkably successful.

The origins of Edward Ball of Christ Church in Middlesex County, Virginia, Reuben Ball's great-grandfather, were unknown when my first article on the Ball family was published. Recent research, however, suggests Edward is the son of William Ball who was transported to the Virginia Colony by Captain Henry Fleet shortly before October 1653.¹ William and his wife Ann lived in (Old) Rappahannock County where Edward was born about 1672.² Edward Ball and his wife Keziah had twelve children born at Christ Church; the youngest, Benjamin Ball, Reuben's grandfather, was born 18 November 1719.³ Benjamin and his wife Ann (Owen) migrated to Stafford County, ca. 1738–39, where Benjamin, their second son and Reuben's father, was born 13 September 1742.⁴ By 1778, Reuben's parents, Benjamin and his wife Ann [McIntosh?], were living on Great Run in Fauquier County, Virginia, not far from his cousins, William and Edward Ball.⁵ In 1784, Benjamin Ball, his brother James Ball, and their families migrated to Lincoln County, Kentucky; Reuben was at most four years old.⁶

Reuben grew up on a 140-acre farm on Sugar Creek in Lincoln County, a tract that became a part of Garrard County in 1797.⁷ In 1799, Benjamin sold

¹ Deeds, Wills, and Settlements of Estates 1:89, Lancaster Co., Va., Family History Library [FHL], Salt Lake City, Utah, film 032,131.
³ John Otto Yurechko, comp., Christ Church Parish Register, 1653–1812, Middlesex County, Virginia (Westminster, Md., 1996), 75.
⁵ Joan W. Peters, comp., The Tax Man Cometh: Tax lists from the Fauquier County Court Clerk's Loose Papers, 1759 – 1782 (Westminster, Md., 1999), 34.
⁶ Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601, James Ball v. William Ball, deposition of Benjamin Ball, Kentucky State Archives, Frankfort, film 7,028,439, frame 755.
out and moved to Green County, where in 1801 Reuben paid his first tax.\(^8\) Reuben and his wife, Mary (Harding), lived in Green, Adair, and finally—120 miles north—in Boone County, Kentucky, bounded on the north and west by the Ohio River (see maps on pp. xvi–xix). Reuben's final trek: 60 miles northwest to Henry County, Indiana.

Reuben died in 1823, shortly after his arrival in Henry County.\(^9\) Mary, his wife, persevered, and purchased her own 80-acre tract of government land where she raised the youngest eight of their eleven children.\(^10\) By 1850, the Ball children were married, raising their families, and farming, mostly in Marion, Tipton, Clinton, and Elkhart Counties, Indiana (see map on p. xx). By the mid-1850s the lure of inexpensive government land led to the migration of the brothers Willis, Abraham, John W., and their brothers-in-law, Elijah Harding and Peter Blake, to Union County, Iowa (see map on p. xxi). Later migrations took their children to Arkansas, Missouri, Oklahoma, Oregon, Montana, Wyoming, Idaho, and California.

This book, written in a genealogical format, is the story of the Ball migration, as gleaned from the myriad records that people create throughout the course of their lives. Unfortunately, the ravages of war, weather, fire, and neglect have taken their toll and some records are lost. In spite of one's attempt to "leave no stone unturned," some records have no doubt been overlooked, misplaced, or stored away in places unknown to searchers and county clerks. This author has done his utmost to locate and cite all the sources that might shed light on the lives and times of this Ball family.

---

\(^{8}\) Tax records, Book 1, 25 Aug. 1801; Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004.


PART I—BALL FAMILY MIGRATION

VIRGINIA TO KENTUCKY, 1784

In his monograph, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, Henry Franklin Jacoby writes that his great-grandfather, Benjamin Ball, migrated from Virginia to Kentucky—"the dark and bloody ground"—and located near Boonsborough, Kentucky, in 1780. According to Jacoby, Benjamin was accompanied by his wife Ann McIntosh, and their children Milly, Hannah, Margaret, William, Louis, Reuben, and James. Two more children were born in Kentucky: Benjamin (Jacoby's grandfather) and Allen. Later I will show that early Kentucky tax records, deeds, and marriage records support Jacoby's claims pertaining to the children of Benjamin Ball. It is important to note, however, that Jacoby's claims that Benjamin Ball migrated into Kentucky with Daniel Boone, and that Benjamin Ball established the first mill in the Territory of Kentucky, are unfounded. We will discover in the course of this history how these stories became confused by later generations. Jacoby's claim that Benjamin Ball was the son of Samuel Ball of Culpeper County in Virginia (and thus of the Millenbeck Ball family) is also unfounded. Samuel Ball, of Culpeper, carefully names all his children in his will, including a daughter, Mary Green, who was already advanced in marriage, but names no son Benjamin (and no son James).²

THE MIGRATION TO KENTUCKY

A number of individuals named Ball are listed in the early Lincoln County (Kentucky) tax records (1787–1800). Among these (as discussed later) are Benjamin (Jacoby's great-grandfather), James Ball, Elizabeth Ball (widow of Edward), and Edward and Elizabeth's son William Ball. These same individuals are also listed in the early Lincoln County Grantee/Grantor indexes, and among the recorded deeds is the following, quite unusual transaction:

---

¹ [Henry Franklin Jacoby], *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, "by one of the tribe" ([New York] 1902), 57-62. A copy is available as G 929.2/B187 at the Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Indiana.

William Ball of Lincoln Co. to James Ball of Garrard Co.
In consideration of the final decree of the circuit court of Lincoln in which James was complainant and William was defendant, and which has since been affirmed in the court of appeal hath granted & sold to James Ball a tract on Dicks River and the Hanging Fork containing by patent 300 acres.

The Lincoln County Circuit Court proceeding that compelled William Ball to yield and give 300 acres of land to James Ball contains a bonanza of direct genealogical evidence concerning the Edward Ball, James Ball, and Benjamin Ball families. The proceeding also details their migration from Virginia to Kentucky.

**JAMES BALL v. WILLIAM BALL**
**LINCOLN COUNTY CIRCUIT COURT CASE 601**

This proceeding contains 303 pages of testimony, including the bill of complaint, the answer, an amended answer, a supplemental bill, numerous depositions, and the final decree of the Circuit Court and the Appeals Court. The following is a chronological abstract of events that led to the filing of the suit, as taken from the bill of complaint (filed by James Ball in February 1805) and augmented by the depositions of Sarah Bailey (a daughter of Edward Ball) and Benjamin Ball. Other important deponents who supported the claims of James Ball are Elizabeth Harsfield (a daughter of Edward Ball), Reuben Smith, and Ann Ball (wife of Benjamin). John Smith, Anna Hutson, William Ball (brother of Edward), and Edward Dulin, all of Fauquier County, Virginia, made depositions by *dedimus* [a commission to take testimony] supporting the claims of James Ball.

In 1779, as overseer for Edward Ball, James Ball was employed to go to Williamsburg [Va.] and purchase 1,245 acres of Land Office Treasury Warrants for him. In March 1780, at the request of Edward, James went to Kentucky to locate the land warrants and arrange for

---

5 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], complaint of James Ball, frames 536–40.
6 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], depositions of John Smith, Anna Hutson, William Ball, and Edward Dulin, taken at the home of William Ball (on Great Run), Fauquier Co., Va., 25 June 1807, frames 522–30. William deposes that he is a brother of Edward Ball, who went into Kentucky.
7 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], deposition of Sarah Bailey, dated 9 Aug. 1805, frame 741. Sarah testifies she was living with her father, Edward Ball, in 1779, and that James Ball was overseer for her father. The frames for Sarah’s testimony are out of sequence; they should be read in the order 741, 745, 746, 742, 739.
the surveys. Edward agreed to cover the expense in locating and surveying the tracts, and bound himself [orally] to give James, his son-in-law, 8 250 acres of land for his trouble and for the risk of going to Kentucky at that dangerous time. If James could not complete the surveys, Edward asked him to employ Richard Jackman (an old acquaintance) to attend to the surveying, and James left $210 with Jackman to pay the fees. James returned to Virginia in Aug. 1780. Sometime later, Jackman wrote Edward and asked for more money. In 1783, Edward asked James to return to Kentucky so that the land would not be lost, and to secure another Treasury Warrant for 1,010 acres. 9 James, accompanied by Reuben Smith and Jesse Ball, went to Kentucky in Dec. 1783 10 and cleared out two of the surveys. James, Reuben Smith, and Joseph Burdet returned home to Virginia in the spring of 1784; Edward was distressed that Jesse Ball had stayed in Kentucky. 11 James reported to Edward, who was pleased with the progress. James proposed moving to Kentucky, and Edward directed James to settle on the tract on the forks of the Dixo River and Hanging Fork, which contained 300 acres. James Ball, Reuben Smith, and Benjamin Ball moved their families to Kentucky in the fall of 1784. 12

James Ball did not settle immediately on the 300-acre tract; instead, he settled on the adjacent land he had bought for Benjamin Ball. He built the body of a cabin and fixed a sugar camp where Edward had directed him to settle. When Edward Ball and James Bailey (husband of Sarah, née Ball) and their families moved to Kentucky in Dec. 1787, they sheltered for some time with James Ball. Edward asked James why he had not settled on the

8 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], answer of William Ball, dated 17 April 1805, frames 544-49. On line 23 of frame 545: “The complainant intermarried with the daughter of said Edward Ball.” Also deposition of Mary Jackman, taken in Cumberland Co., Ky., dated 1 June 1807, frame 558: “in 1780, James Ball came to the house of Richard Jackman in Lincoln County, and said he came to this country to locate and survey lands for Edward Ball, his father-in-law.” Also, in Garrard Co. Circuit Court Case 3-10-106, dated Sept. 1807 (Kentucky State Archives, Frankfort), James Ball and Mary Ball his wife v. William Ball, wherein the bill of complaint states: “that on the 29th day of September 1788 Edward Ball, father to your Otraxt Mary Ball, made his last will and testament. . . .” The Garrard Co. Circuit Court case involved claims that William Ball concealed part of the inventory from the legatees.

9 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], deposition of Sarah Bailey, frame 745.

10 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], deposition of Benjamin Ball, frame 754: “I furnished [Jesse Ball] with a shot bag powder horn and belt fixed the scabbard for knife & tomhak. I also furnished James Ball wife with one of my boys to assist her & keep her company that winter I furnished Reubain Smith wife with another of my boys to help her & keep her company that winter for it was late when they started out to Kentucky It was in december. I also requested James Ball & Reubain Smith to get me a place not far from them If they could for Reuben Smith intended to purchase in that same neighborhood and I wished to live near them for I understood from both James Ball & Edward Ball that Sd James was to settle the tract of land belonging to Sd Edward in the fork of dicks River & hanging fork as his own property. . . .”

11 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], deposition of Sarah Bailey, frame 746.

12 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], deposition of Benjamin Ball, frame 755: “The spring of 1784, James Ball, Reuben Smith, Joseph Burdet came from Kentucky . . . James Ball told me he had bought me apiece of land adjoining his land in the fork of Dicks River & Hanging Fork. James Ball, Reuben Smith & myself got ready that summer 1784 and moved our families out to Kentucky. James Ball and myself moved our families into the cabin James Ball had bought for me on the land adjoining the land then called James Balls, the same tract, a place now in dispute between James Ball and William Ball.”
300-acre tract as directed. James replied he had bought the adjoining place for his brother who had not taken it, so he settled on it.¹³

Edward Ball and James Ball put a roof on the partly finished cabin for James Bailey and family, who took possession that winter. Edward had intended to settle on his land on the Licking, but due to the danger [marauding Indians], James suggested that Edward settle on the land in the forks until he could go to his Licking land in safety. Edward found great fault with the quality of the land on the forks. James reminded Edward of his promise to give him 250 acres of land for his trouble in securing his lands, and if Edward would give him that tract of land for his troubles, he would take it. Edward Ball observed it was a bargain, that James should have the land for his services.

Edward asked James to help him put up a good house on the land on the forks, adding that in two or three years all should be James's as he (Edward) expected he could move to his other lands in safety. The lands on the forks were recognized as James Ball's land, and James never relinquished his right to these lands. However, before Edward could move off the land, he fell sick. He worried about his family, as he had formed no settlement for them. Shortly before his death he asked James not to turn his family off the land but to take land elsewhere. James told Edward if the heirs would give him a right to 250 acres of suitable land elsewhere, he would have no objection, but that he would not agree to give up his claim to the land on the forks. Edward devised the 300 acres of land on the forks to William Ball (the defendant) expecting that William would make a deed to James for 250 acres of land. William Ball gave his bond to James for a title to 250 acres of land on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek; however, Sarah Bailey and Elizabeth Harsfield, William's sisters, would not give up their rights to the Sugar Creek tract. As a result, William refused to comply with his bond, a bond now filed in a suit in Garrard County and which James asked to be made a part of his present complaint. James claimed that Edward Ball's dying request would not be carried out due to the dishonest conduct of William Ball. James considers himself entitled to the 300 acres of land and he swears he has never received one shilling for his services in securing the land for Edward Ball, and he believes he will be entirely defrauded unless he gets the land.

William Ball refused to purchase from Edward Ball's heirs their rights to the 250 acres for which he had given his bond, and he refused to convey to James the 300 acres of land given to him by Edward Ball. William brought an action of ejectment and obtained a judgment-at-law against James, so that he can turn him, or those holding possession for him, out of possession. James prayed for a decree of specific conveyance of the 300 acres of land, or that 250 acres of good land be made over to him, free from encumbrance, and asked that a writ of injunction be directed to the defendant, the sheriff, and all others concerned, to stay all further proceedings until the matter could be fully heard in equity court.

William Ball, in his answer, denied the claims put forth in the bill of complaint. William claimed that Edward Ball, in his lifetime, said he would give each of his daughters 250 acres

¹³ Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], deposition of Sarah Bailey, frame 746. Also deposition of William Strange, frame 772: In a conversation with James Ball regarding James's move from his old plantation in Lincoln County on the other side of the [Dix] river to his new place in Garrard, "he told this Deponent that he had not wood on the old place to support it that he had bought it for his brother Benjamine Ball and he would not have it and he kept it himself."
of land, and James, having intermarried with one of the daughters, was asked to choose 250 acres on Sugar Creek or Eagle Creek, and James chose land on Eagle Creek, which was then devised by Edward to James or his wife.  

James Ball prevailed in his suit against William Ball. The court directed William to execute to James and his heirs forever, with a clause of warranty against himself and all claiming or drawing title from him, the 300 acres of land lying on the Dix River and the Hanging Fork, as described in a patent issued by the Commonwealth of Virginia to Edward Ball, dated 1 March 1784. William Ball appealed this decision to the Kentucky Court of Appeals, 6 April 1808. In April term 1810, the Appeals Court upheld the Circuit Court decision compelling William Ball to convey the 300 acres to James Ball. In August term 1810, James brought a supplemental bill against William Ball, claiming damage to the premises and asking for compensation for the rents, profits, and destruction of timber. In May term 1813, the court ordered the complainant’s supplemental bill be dismissed and that the defendant recover his costs.

**VIRGINIA LAND OFFICE RECORDS**

The Treasury Warrants purchased by James Ball on his trip to Williamsburg are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Acres</th>
<th>Fee</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Warrant No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edward Ball</td>
<td>622½</td>
<td>$249</td>
<td>15 Oct. 1779</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Ball</td>
<td>622½</td>
<td>$249</td>
<td>15 Oct. 1779</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ball</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>$400</td>
<td>15 Oct. 1779</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

James purchased these warrants in the fall of 1779, as described in his complaint to the Lincoln County Circuit Court. He also purchased a warrant for William Ball.

---

14 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], answer of William Ball, frame 548.
15 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], decree, frames 302–03.
16 Kentucky Circuit Court of Appeals Case 471, James Ball v. William Ball, Roll 7,028,437, frame 1314, Kentucky State Archives, Frankfort, Ky.
17 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], affirmation of the decree by the Kentucky Court of Appeals, frames 562–65. This document presents a full description of the issues and details the court’s legal reasoning for upholding the decree [see Appendix A, p. 318–20].
18 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 4], supplemental bill of complaint, frames 598–602.
19 Order Book, Lincoln Co. Circuit Court, James Ball v. William Ball, Kentucky State Archives, Frankfort, 224.
Jillson, in *Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds*, lists the entry dates for the numerous tracts Edward Ball purchased by warrant.\(^{21}\) James Ball entered three tracts, 18 May 1780, during his first trip to Kentucky (Lincoln entries on Treasury Warrant 225): 300 acres on the forks of the Dix River, 322½ acres on the Dix River, and 622½ acres on the east fork of the Elkhorn. The 322½-acre tract on the Dix River was withdrawn, 22 May 1781, and replaced by 322½ acres on Sugar Creek. The 622½-acre tract on the east fork of the Elkhorn was withdrawn, 27 September 1782, due to prior claims. A 622½-acre tract on Eagle Creek (a Fayette entry on Warrant 224) was entered 29 November 1783, evidently during James Ball’s second trip into Kentucky.

No survey or grant has been discovered for the tract on Eagle Creek. The description in the Fayette entries reads:

Edward Ball enters 622½ acres of land upon a Treasury warrant 224 on Eagle Creek a branch of Kentucky Beginning at a small beech marked this I.N. on the north side of a small drain thence east 320 poles then north at right angles for quantity.\(^{22}\)

The following grant describes a 322½-acre tract located on the eastern side of Garrard County between Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek and Buckeye along Tom Murphy Road.\(^{23}\) As shown later, this tract was sold by James Ball in five separate parcels.

Grant: Edward Ball — 322½ acres — Lincoln Co.:

By virtue of a Land Office Treasury Warrant No. 225, issued the 15 October 1779, granted to Edward Ball, a certain tract or parcel of land containing 322½ acres by survey bearing date 4 March 1783 lying and being in the county of Lincoln on the waters of Sugar Creek . . . [The document is somewhat mutilated. The metes and bounds are more easily read in the following survey.]\(^{24}\)


\(^{22}\) Kentucky Land Office–Fayette Entries, 1782–83, 1:4, FHL film 272,975.

\(^{23}\) Fred Logan Simpson, *Back of the Cane, Early Virginia Surveys in Today’s Garrard County, Kentucky, 1775–1789* (Utica, Ky., 1992), 9. The approximate location of Edward Ball’s survey can be discovered by drawing to scale (2000 ft. per inch) Edward Ball’s survey, Alexander and Samuel Reid’s surveys adjoining to the north of Ball’s survey (p. 263 of Simpson), and Samuel Woodfin’s survey adjoining northwest of Reid’s surveys and bordering on the Kentucky River (p. 329 of Simpson), and placing the resulting scale drawing in the northeast corner of U.S. Geological Survey Map titled “Buckeye Quadrangle.” *Scots Fork* is called *Scotch Fork* on the U.S. Geological Survey Map.

Ball Family Migration, Virginia to Kentucky, 1784

Survey: Edward Ball — 322½ acres, Lincoln, grant issued:
Surveyed for Edward Ball 322½ acres of land by virtue of part of a Treasury Warrant No. 225 lying & being in the County of Lincoln on the waters of Sugar Creek Beginning at a black walnut hoopwood and Buckeye on the side of a ridge at A. thence N 80 degrees E 363 poles crossing Scotts fork of Sugar Creek & a branch of the same to a black Walnut & Sugar tree on the top of a ridge at B thence N 10 degrees W 143 poles to a large poplar & Sugar tree at C thence S 80 degrees W 363 poles crossing Scotts fork to a large lynn & beech tree on the side of a ridge at D thence S 10 degrees E 143 poles crossing a branch to the Beginning. March 4th, 1783, [signed] Samuel Grant DS, James Thompson SLC. ²⁵

The second grant describes a 300-acre tract located on the western side of Garrard County near the Hanging Fork of the Dix River, as follows:

Grant: Edward Ball — 300 acres — Lincoln County:
Part of a Land Office Treasury Warrant No. 225, issued 15 October 1779, granted by sd Commonwealth unto Edward Ball 300 acres by survey dated 4 September 1781 in the County of Lincoln on the forks of Dicks River and the Hanging Fork. ²⁶

Survey: Edward Ball — 300 acres, Lincoln, grant issued 1 March 1784.
September 4th 1781: Surveyed for Edward Ball, 300 acres of land on a Treasury Warrant No. 225 in Lincoln County lying in the fork of Dicks River and the Hanging Fork Beginning 40 poles N 75 degrees W from a beech NE corner to a Preemption of John Kennadys at two sugar trees as at A near the Bank of the Hanging Fork on the north side thence S 75 degrees E 150 poles to a black Walnut passing Dicks River at 72 poles thence N 15 degrees E 320 poles passing the river at 100 poles & 160 poles to a sugar & beech tree thence N 75 degrees W 150 poles to a sugar tree thence S 15 degrees W 320 poles passing the River at 70 poles to the beginning. Variation 3 degrees East. Serv’d per James Brown Ap to James Thompson SLC. ²⁷

The description as copied into the grant uses the words “crossing the river” in lieu of “passing the river” used in the survey. The surveyor also notes “Variation 3° east,” implying he was aware of, and corrected for, the declination of the earth’s magnetic field. ²⁸ As shown in Figure 1, the

²⁷ Ibid. The survey is also recorded in Virginia Land Office Surveys, 3:239, FHL film 029,546; and 6:200, FHL film 029,549.
²⁸ Dwight E. Gray, coord. ed., American Institute of Physics Handbook, 3rd ed. (New York, 1972), p. 5-264. The declination (D) is the angular deviation of the horizontal projection of the magnetic field vector from geographic north, taken positive when eastward. The declination changes over time and was 1.5° west at the time of the USGS surveys of central Kentucky (1979). The USGS website offers a calculator called Geomagix which can be used online to compute the magnetic declination for a given location (using the longitude, latitude, and height above sea level) and a given time over the last several
The description of the bounds of the 300-acre tract places it directly west of Lancaster, with about 200 acres lying west of the Dix River (in present-day Lincoln County), and about 100 acres lying east of the Dix River (in present-day Garrard County).

Figure 1. The Ball tracts near Lancaster, Kentucky

hundred years. Using Bgs 1750, the model for the Epoch of the 1781 survey, and the coordinates for Lancaster, Ky. (Lat. = 37.4° N, Long. = 84.4° W), Geomagix computed a value for D = 3.2°.

29 This map was traced (and reduced) from four U.S. Department of Interior-Geological Survey Maps: the upper right from the Buckeye Quadrangle, the lower right from the Lancaster Quadrangle, the lower left from the Stanford Quadrangle, and the upper left from the Bryantsville Quadrangle. Highway US 27 and State Road 52 intersect in Lancaster. The Dix River is the boundary between present-day Lincoln Co. (to the west) and Garrard Co. (to the east). About 200 acres of Edward Ball’s 300-acre grant (purchased on Treasury Warrant no. 225) lie in Lincoln Co., and about 100 acres lie in Garrard Co. James Ball was awarded that 300-acre tract by the Lincoln Co. Circuit Court in his successful suit against William Ball, Edward’s son. James Ball purchased the 100-acre tract from James Smith (Smith to Ball, 3 July 1792, Deeds B:123, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,239), and the 130-acre tract from Richard Jackman (Jackman to Ball, 9 July 1793, Deeds B:226, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,239). The 130-acre tract is bounded on the south by the Dix River and an unnamed creek, and on the east by Hansberger’s preemption line. The 130-acre tract lies in both Lincoln and Garrard Counties. Ben Ball’s 140-acre tract (Bryant to Ball, 21 July 1789, Deeds A:406, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,238) is located by its southwestern boundary on the old Hickman Road (present-day US 27) and Boone Creek, which is the southern boundary of Bryant’s 260-acre tract (Bryant to Bryant, 4 Nov. 1793, Deeds B:280, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,239).
PART II—THE ANCESTORS OF REUBEN BALL

William Ball of (Old) Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia

1 William Ball, of (Old) Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia, the probable immigrant ancestor (great-grandfather) of Benjamin Ball and James Ball, the brothers who migrated to Kentucky in 1784, arrived in the New World sometime before October 1653:¹

At a court held for Lancaster at yᵉ House of Mr. Jas: Wm:son on yᵉ 24th of 8ber 1653, Certificate of land is granted to Capⁿ Hen: Fleet for yᵉ transportacon of 21 persons into this Collony: Hen: Roote [Boote?], Mary Wⁿ:s, Mary Fry, Jnⁿ Haling, Rob: Thomas, Eliz: Collings, Jnⁿ Brathard, Fra: Bland, Tho: Land, Jere: Abye, Hennfit Carter [Caslet?], Darby Hanranly, Thath Cullaine, Willie: Ball, Daniel Morill, Jnⁿ Brent, Tho: [Hine], Jere: Lodwell, Tho: Harris, Joan Wood, and Tho: Beare²

Three years later, Captain Henry Fleet claimed 550 acres for eleven headrights, namely: Darby Howranly, Katherine Cullins, Wⁿ Ball, Daniell Morrell, Jnⁿ Bryant, Tho. Hinde, James Ludwell, Tho. Harris, Joane Wood, Tho. Boare, and Bridges Lee.³ Presumably, William Ball had roots in England. He probably emigrated as a young lad of, say, ten to fifteen years old. His marriage would have occurred, say 1660 to 1665, placing the birth of his children, say 1660 to 1675.

In 1656 (Old) Rappahannock County was formed from the northwest reaches of Lancaster County. On 6 August 1680, William Ball recorded his ear mark for his livestock with the clerk of Rappahannock:⁴

I the Subscriber desire you to record my ear marke which is an under keele in the right ear and the left ear cropt Will: Ball 6 Aug. 1680⁵

¹ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, eds., Virginia County Court Records, Deed & Will Abstracts of Lancaster County, Virginia, 1652–1657 (McLean, Va., 1991), 33.  
⁴ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, eds., Virginia County Court Records, Deed & Will Abstracts of (Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1677–1682 (Part II) (McLean, Va., 1990), FHL vol. 3:57 (hereafter cited as Sparacio, Deed and Will Abstracts of (Old) Rappahannock County, 1677–1682). The page number listed in Sparacio (292) differs from that discovered in Deed Book 6 [see note 5].
Two years later, William registered a second mark, for animals owned jointly with John Price.\(^6\)

The Eare mark of William Ball and John Price is both one that is cropt on both eares and upper keele on both eares 16 June 1682.\(^7\)

William Ball and John Price, evidently partners, were granted four tracts by the Virginia Land Office:\(^8\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID No.</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Headrights</th>
<th>Sold</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>22 Dec. 1682</td>
<td>350 acres</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>seven persons</td>
<td>[sold ½]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>16 April 1683</td>
<td>1,000 acres</td>
<td>287</td>
<td>twenty persons</td>
<td>[divided]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>20 Oct. 1684</td>
<td>629 acres</td>
<td>406</td>
<td>three persons</td>
<td>11 Oct. 1689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>21 Oct. 1684</td>
<td>290 acres</td>
<td>410</td>
<td>six persons</td>
<td>31 May 1886</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In a deed dated 26 November 1686, William Ball, planter of Rappahannock, and his wife, Ann, for one roan mare and one cow and calf sold to George Kessell of Rappahannock [ID51]:\(^9\)

175 acres of land being upon the swamps of Mr. Samuel Ponyes Creek and the Great Swamp in the county aforesd. which sd 175 acres of land is the moyety of a tract of 350 acres formerly by Patent unto the sd Wm. Ball and John Price of Rappahannock the sd moyety of 175 acres of land here sold is the uppermost moyety beginning upon a branch knowne by the name of the Cabbin Branch and so running over the Great Swamp called Tho: Williams his Swamp reference being had to the Pattent may appeare . . .

signed: the Mark O of Wm. Ball
the mark A of Anne Ball\(^10\)

On 2 December 1690, John Price and William Ball divided their 1,000-acre tract [ID49]:\(^11\)

We the subscribers having take up a parcil of land lying on the South side of Piscataway Pocoson between the land of Tho: Harper and John Imgrams land being in Quantitie 1000 acres as appeare by a Patent bearing date the 16 day of April 1683 in Joint tenancy between

---

\(^5\) Deeds 6:fo. 114 (bottom entry), (Old) Rappahannock Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,928.
\(^6\) Sparacio, Deed and Will Abstracts of (Old) Rappahannock County, 1677–1682, FHL vol. 3:104. The page number listed in Sparacio (352), differs from that discovered in Deed Book 6 [see note 7].
\(^7\) Deeds 6:fo. 165 (verso), (Old) Rappahannock Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,928.
\(^9\) Sparacio, Virginia County Court Records, Deed Abstracts of (Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1686–1688 (McLean, Va., 1990), FHL vol. 9:30 (hereafter cited as Sparacio, Deed Abstracts of Old Rappahannock, 1686–1688).
us... John Price do own myself satisfied with that side of land joyning to Tho: Harpers and I W. Ball do own myself satisfied with the other side to which we have agreed to be a equall division for us and our heirs...

Signed: the mark ++ John Price
Signed: the Mark O of Wm. Ball

The location of William Ball’s tract is mentioned in the History of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1656–1692.


26. Mirery Branch, entering Piscataway just east of Route 620, is thought to be what is now called Merry Branch, and flows into Piscataway at longitude 76° 59” 43’. Nearby dwelt Wm. Ball. Below where this western branch flows into Piscataway was Pickett’s Bridge, now called Haile’s Bridge, on the road from Dunbrooke south.

The 629-acre tract [ID45] was patented by Joseph Goodrich, as well as by William Ball and John Price. On 11 October 1689, William Ball and John Price assigned all their rights in that tract to John Clarke of Rappahannock.

In a deed dated 31 May 1886, William Ball and John Price sold Wm. Cleaton their 290-acre tract for “one Cow and Calf and one Cow Calfe” [ID44]. William Ball and John Price promised that Ann Ball, wife of William, had acknowledged her right in the premises in the court of Rappahannock.

On 2 April 1690, William gave John Ball, his eldest son, a cow:

I the subscriber doe by these presents give one Cow called by name of Primrose being black of colour and cropt off both eares upper keele of the right and under keele of the left to my son, John Ball with all her increase forever, dated 2 April 1690.

Signed: the Mark O of Wm. Ball

12 Deeds 8:263, (Old) Rappahannock Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,929.
16 Sparacio, Deed Abstracts of (Old) Rappahannock, 1688–1692, FHL vol. 10:66.
17 Deeds 8:151, (Old) Rappahannock Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,929.
In 1692, (Old) Rappahannock County was divided into Essex and Richmond Counties. The following interesting entry, dated 11 April 1693, was recorded in the first Essex County Order Book:  

Wm. Ball appear'd in Court and acknowledged a Deed of Sale to his three children viz: Sarah, Edward and John Ball to be his act & deed, ye same is ordered to be recorded.

William's deed to his three children was duly recorded in the first Essex County Deed and Will Book:

William Ball of Piscaticoon Creeke in Farnham Parish in Essex County sendeth Greetings . . .

I sd William as well for & consideration of ye naturall love & affection which he hath & beareth to his three children, Sarah, Edward, and John Ball, as for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings . . . granted, bargained and sold unto ye sd Sarah, Edward, and John, one young Grey Mare branded on ye e neer buttock with an eye of an ox . . . to have and to hold ye sd Mare with all her future increase . . . to her, his, or their only proper use and uses as his, her & their owne proporcon and chattells forever . . .

To Edward Ball one cow called Dazey marked in ye right eare with a slitt and an under keele & the left eare cropt [his registered mark as recorded above] . . . as his own proper goods & chattells for ever

To Sarah Ball one Cow called Browney marked with an under keele on ye right eare & with two slitts and a crop on the left . . . as her own proper goods & chattells for ever

Wm. Ball his exrs. & Admr. sd Mare with her increase unto ye sd Sarah, Edward, and John Ball & ye sd Cow called Dazey unto ye sd Edward and ye sd Cow called Browney unto ye sd Sarah shall & will warrant and forever by these presents defend against all people whatsoever . . . dated 11 April 1693

Signed: the Mark O of Wm. Ball

The early court records for Essex County show that William was involved in several legal actions shortly before his death. In the first case, dated 11 April 1693, he won a suit against John Harper for a debt of 40 shillings. William lost a case of Trespass and Battery against his wife Ann, 10 June 1693, based on the insufficiency of the declaration. William's declaration seems (at least from this author's viewpoint) to be entirely sufficient:
Wm. Ball brought his acco[n]t of Trespass on Battry to this court against Wm. Cox and declar’d that the said Cox did with force & armes on or about the 4th day of Aprill last at the House of John Harper in this county and contrary to the peace & so forth assult his, y° Plts. Wife, Ann Ball and did then and there fore beate & knife y° sd Ann with his hands and feet with stamping on her upon the ground and almost beate her eyes out of her head and the breath out of her body and tareing her cloaths all of her back that of her life she did dispair to the Plts great damage and damage hath to two thousand pounds of tobo: & caske:

The defendants attorney Mr. Jno. Everit, pleaded insufficiency of y° declaracon, and moved for a nonsuit against the plt. Which the court granted.²⁴

On 10 January 1694/5, a caveat against the departure of William Ball out of the County of Essex was entered “untill he hath paid or secured to be forthwith paid, the sume of 2,680 pounds of sweet-scented tobacco and casque.”²⁵ On 10 June 1695, William appointed James Boughan “my true & lawfull Attorney in my place to arrest imprison any persons that are indebted to me . . . to answer any suit that shall be brought against me in any Court in Virginia . . .” The document was recorded 11 June 1695.²⁶

In a complaint brought 11 June 1695 by William Morris and Ellinore, his wife, against William Ball and Ann, his wife, Ann was found guilty of publicly declaring that “Ellinor Morris was and is a witch.” Damages in the case were 500 pounds of tobacco and cask.²⁷ On the petition of Francis Meriwether, 10 July 1695, an attachment was granted against the estate of Wm. Ball “who hath illegally absented himselfe out of this County,” for 543 pounds of tobacco and cask.²⁸ On 15 July 1695, the judgment was executed on three sheep, three lambs, and one ram. On 10 September 1695, a second attachment was granted to Francis Meriwether for 543 pounds of tobacco and cask.²⁹

William Ball died shortly before 10 March 1695/6 when Ann Ball came into court and relinquished her right of administration of her husband’s

On the petition of James Boughan, he was granted the administration as the “greatest creditor on the Estate of William Ball.” On 11 June 1696, James Boughan, administrator, presented an inventory of the estate of William Ball, deceased:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One Cow &amp; yearling</td>
<td>6-0-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old Cart &amp; wheeles</td>
<td>2-0-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old feather &amp; flock bolster</td>
<td>0-8-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two tin pans &amp; one tin Collinder &amp; one sifter</td>
<td>0-3-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old paile &amp; one old Carbine &amp; one old ax</td>
<td>1-2-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four old hh [perhaps hogs heads?]</td>
<td>0-5-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two tin pans one tin finell one tin baster &amp; one tin pepper box &amp; 4 pewter spoones &amp; one pewter Cordial Cup</td>
<td>0-5-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six old wooden plates two Earthen pans &amp; one earthen pitcher</td>
<td>0-3-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old paile &amp; one Chest</td>
<td>1-0-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old Sider Casque</td>
<td>0-3-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old Bed &amp; old pillow &amp; one old Blanket</td>
<td>0-5-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One pott &amp; potthookes &amp; one old frying pan</td>
<td>0-6-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two old Saddles &amp; one tin candlestick</td>
<td>0-3-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old Mare</td>
<td>6-5-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old Spining Wheel &amp; two old Chests</td>
<td>1-3-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One smoothing Iron &amp; old [blank] to Roste meat</td>
<td>0-3-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Looking Glass</td>
<td>1-0-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One old rugg &amp; one old Seive</td>
<td>0-9-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>£24-4-0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

William Ball’s personal estate was by any standard, modest (I shiver at the thought of spending a Virginia winter with only one blanket).

Children of William and Ann (—) Ball (birth dates uncertain):

1. **John** Ball, b. say 1669, m. (as shown below, Elizabeth) Price. John is probably the eldest child of William and Ann, being given a cow named Primrose, 2 April 1690. If of full age in 1690, he was born ca. 1669.

---


31 Deeds 9:49, 4 April 1696, sworn in court 11 June 1696, Essex Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,929.

32 Probate record, John Price, 27 Nov. 1709, proved 9 April 1713, as transcribed in Beverly Fleet’s *Essex County Wills and Deeds* (Richmond, Va., 1940), 8:44, FHL film 850,104, item 1: to John Ball, my son-in-law, plantation, negroes and all other property, he executor. The estate was appraised at £252-3-7. John Ball inherited the lands of John Price, not those of his father, William Ball. William’s lands were lost to James Boughan, the principal creditor of William’s estate. [The discovery of the will of John Price was communicated by James D. Ball of Youngstown, Ohio.]
In a deed dated 13 Nov. 1749, John Ball of the parish of South Farnham, Essex County, gave to his son John:

a parcel of my land in Southfarnham containing 163 acres being part of a tract of 1000 acres formerly granted by patent to John Price and William Ball, 16 April 1683, lying on the head branch of Piscataway Creek.\textsuperscript{33}

Witnesses were Mark Ball, James Ball, and James Saint John; John Ball signed with his mark \(\mathbb{J}\). Earlier, on 6 Sept. 1745, in consideration of his affection for his daughter Betty, the wife of James St. John, John Ball bound himself to James St. John in the penal sum of £200 to give to Mary and Elizabeth, the two daughters of James and Betty St. John, “50 acres of land in the parish of Southfarnham.”\textsuperscript{34} John stipulated that James St. John and Betty his wife should have free liberty to live on the land during their natural lives.

The South Farnham Parish Vestry Book consists for the most part of procession records, the results of a determination of the bounds of tracts of land in the parish by walking (processioning) the boundaries. On 27 Aug. 1751, the land of John Ball was not processioned “he being sick there being no person to show his lines.”\textsuperscript{35} John died shortly afterward, and at a court held 17 March 1752, Mark Ball petitioned the court for administration of his father John Ball’s estate.\textsuperscript{36} Eliza Ball, widow of John Ball, dec’d, in her petition, gave up the administration to her son Mark Ball. The court ordered the sheriff of Essex to summon John Ball, heir at law to the dec’d, to appear at the next court and answer whether he was willing to accept the administration. At the 22 April 1752 court, John Ball, heir at law of John Ball, dec’d, appeared and agreed to take upon himself the administration of his father’s estate.\textsuperscript{37} On 19 May 1752, the inventory and appraisement of the estate of John Ball Sr. was returned and ordered recorded.\textsuperscript{38}

Soon after, a controversy erupted in Chancery Court among the Ball brothers over the division of their father’s lands. In “mutual and amicable agreements,” John Ball, eldest son and heir apparent of John Ball, dec’d, deeded lands to his brothers, 16 July 1753, as tabulated below:\textsuperscript{39}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Acreage</th>
<th>Deed Book</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Ball</td>
<td>121 acres</td>
<td>26:277–79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abner Ball</td>
<td>100 acres</td>
<td>26:279–81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark Ball</td>
<td>100 acres</td>
<td>26:282–83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Ball</td>
<td>100 acres</td>
<td>26:284–85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harry Ball</td>
<td>100 acres</td>
<td>27:396–98</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{33} Deeds 25:1–2, 13 Nov. 1740, rec. 21 Nov. 1749, Essex Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,938.
\textsuperscript{34} Deeds 25:280–281, 6 Sept. 1745, rec. 19 Nov. 1751, Essex Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,938.
\textsuperscript{35} South Farnham Parish Vestry Book, 1739–1876, 48, FHL film 033,934.
\textsuperscript{36} Order Book 17:162, court of 17 March 1752, Essex Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,870.
\textsuperscript{37} Order Book 17:185, court of 22 April 1752, Essex Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,870.
\textsuperscript{38} Order Book 17:187, court of 19 May 1752, Essex Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,870.
\textsuperscript{39} Deeds 25 and 26, Essex Co., Va., FHL film 1,929,939.
Also on 16 July 1753, John's brothers acknowledged in a bond, in the sum of £1,000 current money of Virginia, their satisfaction with their allotments. On 16 July 1753, John's brothers acknowledged in a bond, in the sum of £1,000 current money of Virginia, their satisfaction with their allotments.40

The first four deeds were recorded 17 July 1753, the last 15 Jan. 1754, when John Ball acknowledged his “Deed of Gift Indented with the Livery of Seizen thereon.”

On 8 Sept. 1753, John Ball and Patience, his wife, of the parish of South Famnum, for £38 10s, sold a 70-acre tract “being part of a tract of land formerly belonging to John Ball, late of the county of Essex, deceased and, since the decease, to John Ball, his eldest son and heir,” to John Lumpkin.41

On 13 Feb. 1754, Harry Ball and his wife Elizabeth, of the parish of South Farnum, sold for £25, a 50-acre tract being part of the 100-acre tract that was conveyed to Harry Ball by John Ball “whereon the said Henry Ball’s dwelling house stands.” The boundaries of the Ball brothers’ tracts were determined by a procession dated 1 Dec. 1755.42

Children of John2 and Elizabeth (Price) Ball (order uncertain, b. between 1695 and 1720):

1 Betty3 Ball [b. say 1700], m. James St. John
2 John Ball [b. say 1703], son and heir, m. Patience (—)
3 James Ball [b. say 1706]
4 Abner Ball [b. say 1709]
5 Mark Ball [b. say 1712]
6 Edmund Ball [b. say 1715]
7 Harry Ball [b. say 1718], m. Elizabeth (—)

2 ii Edward Ball, b. say 1672. William Ball gave his son Edward a cow called Dazey, 11 April 1693. If of full age, Edward was born ca. 1672. Edward evidently moved from Essex Co. to Middlesex Co., ca. 1693–94, where he m. ca. 1695, Keziah (—). As mentioned above, William Ball, Edward’s father, “illegally absented himselfe out of this County” (Essex), in January 1694/5 and July 1695. It is interesting to imagine that William Ball accompanied Edward to Middlesex, and in some way helped him get established.

As mentioned below, three sextons served at Christ Church—one each for the Upper and Lower Chapels, and one for the Middle Church.43 Edward Ball served as sexton of the Middle or Mother Church, Oct. 1714–Oct. 1726. The Middle Church in Middlesex Co. was located about 27 miles SE of Piscatway Creek in Essex Co., the home of William Ball (see maps pp. xiii, xiv). The following story of Edward Ball and his descendants is an expanded version of the article published in TAG.44

iii Sarah Ball, b. say 1675, nothing further is known.

42 South Famham Parish Vestry Book, 1739–1876, 61, FHL film 33,934.
Edward Ball of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia

In the following history, we will introduce the family of Edward Ball of Christ Church, and follow the migration of his sons to Stafford County and Prince William County (part of which became Fauquier County), and to Granville County, North Carolina. Through the use of tax records, county court minutes, probate records, deeds, and the Lincoln Circuit Court case 601, we will discover and document the migration of five separate (but related) Ball families into Kentucky. These will include Edward Ball, and the brothers James Ball and Benjamin Ball into Lincoln County, and the brothers John Ball and Benjamin Ball into Madison County.

2 EDWARD² BALL (William¹) married about 1695, KEZIAH (—) (perhaps OSBORNE, who came in the ship Stephen & Edward, and was adjudged eleven years of age, 4 January 1685/6). Edward died 4 September and was buried at Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia, on 6 September 1726. Keziah died at Christ Church on 9 July 1736.

No extant record lists the occupation or trade of Edward Ball; however, he is mentioned as a defendant in numerous Middlesex County Court orders. Most of these cases were dismissed for lack of prosecution. Edward was not a party to a recorded lease or deed in Middlesex County and no probate record for him has been discovered.

45 There is no evidence to support the claims that Edward Ball and Henry Ball of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va., are children of William and Elizabeth Ball (of same) as published by F. Susan Biggs and Gail Eugene Biggs in their book, The Families of Gehazi Ransom Ball, His Ancestors and Descendants from 1640–1997 (Knoxville, Tenn., 1997). Conclusions published by Biggs and Biggs regarding Ball family structure, and the migration of several Ball families, conflict with the evidence presented in this book. Also see Rachal M. Lennon, “A Proposed English Ancestry for Henry Ball (circa 1676–1735) of Middlesex County, Virginia,” TAG 78(2003), 161–72.

46 Lloyd DeWitt Bockstruck, “Some Immigrants to Middlesex Co., Va.,” The Virginia Genealogist, 25(1981):92–97, at 94. As shown later, several grandsons of Edward Ball were named Osborn: one Osborn Keiling, and at least one named Osborn Ball. The children of Edward Ball are all recorded in the Christ Church parish register (see note 47 next below) as son or daughter of Edward and Keziah Ball.


48 Ruth and Sam Sparacio, eds., Virginia County Court Records, Order Book Abstracts of Middlesex County, Virginia (McLean, Va., 1989) [the following volumes are as numbered by the FHL] 6:89; 7:61, 64, 79, 86, 97; 8:28, 38, 41, 48, 87, 94, 103; 9:6; 10: 1,45, 80, 88; 11:86; 12:105; 17:61; and 18:17.
Both Edward and his wife Keziah are mentioned in the Vestry Book of Christ Church. At the vestry of 18 November 1700, Edward was paid 600 pounds of tobacco for “keeping Charity Williamson the ensuing yeare.” At the vestry of 7 November 1702, Edward was paid 600 pounds of tobacco “for Charity Williamson to the time of her death.”

Three sextons served at Christ Church—one each for the Upper and Lower Chapels, and one for the Middle Church. Edward was paid 600 pounds of tobacco each year for serving as sexton of the Middle Church (see maps on pp. xiii, xiv) as recorded at the vestries of October 1714 through October 1726. Keziah served as sexton of the Middle Church as recorded at the vestries of October 1727 through October 1735. She was paid 600 pounds of tobacco each year until, at the last vestry, she was paid 450 pounds for nine months service.

Children of Edward and Keziah Ball, all births and marriages at Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.:^50

i CATHERINE BALL, b. 25 Jan. 1696/7; m. Christ Church, 30 Sept. 1714, THOMAS KEILING. The Keilings had three children b. Christ Church, 1715–18. One son, Osborn, b. 4 Dec. 1718, may have been named for his grandmother Keziah. Thomas and Catherine Keiling were not buried at Christ Church.

ii ARTHUR BALL, b. 14 March 1697/8; no further record at Christ Church.

iii JOHANNA BALL, b. 14 April 1699; m. Christ Church, 24 Feb. 1717/8, JOHN BLAKE. The Blakes had nine children b. at Christ Church, 1719–39. John and Johanna Blake were not buried at Christ Church.

iv EDWARD BALL, b. 11 March 1701/2; m. 4 Feb. 1724/5, SARAH OWEN.

v ELIZABETH BALL, b. 1 May 1704; m. Christ Church, 7 Feb. 1720/1, JOSEPH SMITH. The Smith family had nine children b. at Christ Church, 1723–40. Joseph and Elizabeth Smith were not buried at Christ Church.

vi [KEZIAH] BALL, b. 31 May 1706. Keziah Ball m. Christ Church, 27 Jan. 1724/5, JOHN SCANLAND. They had one son, John, b. Christ Church, 30 Nov. 1725. John and Keziah Scanland were not buried at Christ Church.

vii MARY BALL, b. 26 April 1708.

viii ANN BALL, b. 30 April 1710, d. either 4 or 22 Dec. 1716.^51

ix PHEBE BALL, b. 2 March 1711/12.

x DANIEL BALL, b. 5 Jan. 1713/4; m. SARAH HACKNEY.

xi WILLIAM BALL, b. 25 May 1716, d. either 2 Sept. 1721 or 20 Feb. 1726/7.^51

xii BENJAMIN BALL, b. 18 Nov. 1719; m. 20 May 1737, ANN OWEN.

---


^50 Yurechko, Christ Church Parish Register [note 47]. The parents are listed as Edward and Keziah Ball; the births appear on 33 [Arthur, Johannah], 46 [Catherine, Elizabeth, (Keziah?)], 49 [Mary], 52 [Ann, Phebe], 65 [Daniel], 69 [William], and 75 [Benjamin].

^51 Ibid., 127 [Ann], 134, 140 [William].
3 EDWARD\textsuperscript{3} BALL (Edward\textsuperscript{2}, William\textsuperscript{1}) was born at Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia, on 11 March 1701/2. He married at Christ Church, on 4 February 1724/[5], SARAH OWEN.\textsuperscript{52} Augustine Owen, in his will dated “28th day 1726/7” (evidently 28 January), mentions among others his daughter Sarah Ball.\textsuperscript{53} Sarah, whose given name in the register is obliterated, is probably the child born at Christ Church in 1706, daughter of Augustine and Joan (—) Owen. Edward Ball died in Prince William County, Virginia, in 1742 when Sarah was appointed administratrix of his estate.\textsuperscript{54}

Edward and Sarah remained at Christ Church until at least the fall of 1732, as births of their first three children were recorded in the Christ Church register: Clemence, born 15 January 1726/7; John, born 29 July 1729; and Edward, born 7 October 1732.\textsuperscript{55} On 6 December 1737, Edward Ball, planter of Middlesex, sold to Henry Armistead a tract of land in Middlesex County that he had purchased on 4 September 1733 from Hezekiah Rhodes. Sarah Ball, wife of Edward Ball, relinquished her right of dower on 13 December 1737; the deed was recorded on 2 January 1737/8.\textsuperscript{56}

Edward Ball and, as shown later, his brother Benjamin Ball moved from Middlesex County to Stafford County in 1738 or 1739 (see Figure 2 overleaf). Edward Ball was a resident of Stafford County when he purchased a 250-acre tract on Marsh Road in Prince William County from Owen Grenon of Prince William County in an indenture dated 26 October 1739.\textsuperscript{57} Edward was listed in the Overwharton parish records (Stafford County) as having a slave born or baptized in 1740.\textsuperscript{58} The birth of William, son of Edward and Sarah Ball, on 14 January 1740 (probably 1740/1) was recorded in the register of Overwharton parish.\textsuperscript{59}

\textsuperscript{52} Yurechko, Christ Church Parish Register [note 47], 33, 119.
\textsuperscript{53} Probate record, Augustine Owen, dated 28th day [Jan.?] 1726/7, proved 7 March 1726/7, Will Book B:296–97, Middlesex Co., Va., FHL film 032,457. Augustine’s death was recorded 31 Dec. 1726 at Christ Church; one of these dates is in error.
\textsuperscript{56} Yurechko, Christ Church Parish Register [note 47], 86, 90, 95.
\textsuperscript{57} Ruth and Sam Sparacio, eds., Virginia County Court Records, Record Book Abstracts of Middlesex County, Virginia, 1721–1813 (McLean, Va., 1996), 17.
\textsuperscript{59} George Harrison Sanford King, comp., The Register of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, Virginia, 1723–1758, and Sundry Historical and Genealogical Notes (Fredericksburg, Va., 1961), Section II, 139.
Edward died in Prince William County in 1742. His widow Sarah Ball, Ralph Hughes, and Charles Morgan made bond of £500 on 27 September 1742 to William Fairfax, Esq., justice, and Sarah Ball was appointed administratrix of his estate.\textsuperscript{60} His inventory included four Negroes valued at £86 (one Negro wench Betty and her child, one Negro named Sue, and one Negro fellow named Harry). The total appraisement of the estate, £136 11d, was returned to the court by Sarah Ball on 28 February 1742/3.\textsuperscript{61}

After the death of Edward Ball, Sarah his widow married Thomas Ayres;\textsuperscript{62} as Sarah Ayres she exhibited an account of the estate of Edward

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{image.png}
\caption{Middlesex, Stafford, and Prince William Counties in 1738}
\end{figure}

\textsuperscript{60} Dorman, \textit{Prince William Co. Will Book C} [note 54], 87.
\textsuperscript{61} Ibid., 92. The Negroes are named in Will Book C:387–88, FHL film 033,120.
Ball to the Prince William County Court, 27 May 1745. Sometime after 4 November 1749 (according to a receipt mentioned below), Sarah married Joseph Walsh (often referred to in error as Joseph Welch) who, in his last will and testament, appointed Sarah executrix. Sarah proved his will in the Prince William County Court on 25 March 1751, and was then possessed of the estates of both Edward Ball and Joseph Walsh.

After the death of Joseph Walsh, Sarah wrote a will wherein she appointed William Duling executor. The Prince William County will books of the 1750s and 1760s are lost; however, William Dulin, as executor of Sarah Welch, dec'd, who was executor of Joseph Welch, dec'd, lost a suit brought against him by Thomas Burk in the Prince William County Court, 28 May 1752, showing that Sarah was dead by that date. The property in Prince William County, purchased by Edward Ball from Owen Grenon, became part of Fauquier County in 1759 (see map below).

Figure 3. Fauquier, Stafford, and Prince William Counties in 1759

---

63 Fauquier Chancery Case 1766-001 [note 62], account “The Estate of Edward Ball Deced to Sarah Ayres Adm.”
64 Ibid., complaint of Benjamin Ball. Joseph Walsh is mistakenly referred to as Thomas Welch.
65 Ibid., complaint of Benjamin Ball.
Two suits in the Fauquier Chancery Court involving the sons of Edward Ball illustrate the problems these young men encountered in trying to claim their inheritances. These suits resulted in the preservation of the wills of Joseph Walsh and Sarah Welch [sic: Walsh], an inventory, and several administrator or executor accounts regarding the estates.

**BENJAMIN BALL v. WILLIAM DULING**

**FAUQUIER COUNTY CHANCERY CASE 1766-001**

In the first suit, Benjamin Ball claimed:

That Edward Ball, dec'd, his father, was possessed of a considerable personal estate that was administered by his mother who later married one Thomas Ayres. As Sarah Ayres she exhibited an account of the estate of Edward Ball to the Prince William County Court, 27 May 1745. After the death of Thomas Ayres, Sarah married Thomas [sic: Joseph] Welch who shortly after died. Welch left a will appointing his wife Sarah the executrix, and devising to the complainant his young horse, bridle, and saddle, and making him the residuary legatee of all the rest of his estate, both real and personal. Sarah, his mother, proved the will in the Prince William County Court, 25 March 1751, and thereby possessed the estates of Edward Ball, and Thomas [sic: Joseph] Welch, her last husband. Sarah Welch left a will having appointed William Duling her executor. After Sarah's death, Duling possessed himself of all the estates mentioned and sold the young horse for six pounds and nine shillings. Duling possessed himself of the lands devised to the complainant and took the profits for two years during the time the complainant was under the age of twenty-one years. Duling refused to settle in a fair manner with the complainant.67

Duling did not immediately answer the complaint. The Minute Books of the Fauquier County Court show that it took Duling over one and one-half years to answer:68

- 29 Feb. 1760  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft., cont'd, plt. to file his Bill.
- 27 June 1760  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft., cont’d.
- 28 Aug. 1760  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft.,
  time allowed the deft. to answer.
- 25 Sept. 1760  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft.,
  time allowed the deft. to answer.

---

67 Fauquier Chancery Case 1766-001 [note 62], complaint of Benjamin Ball. The bill of complaint, dated before June 1760, is somewhat mutilated.

28 March 1761  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft., cont’d, for deft. to answer.

29 May 1761  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft., deft. failed to answer. 
An attachment to issue against the deft. returnable to the next court.

27 June 1761  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft., cont’d, at costs of the deft.

28 Aug. 1761  Benjamin Ball, plt., v. William Duling, deft., cont’d, deft. to answer the plts. bill of complaint.

The attachment to the sheriff dated 29 May 1 George III [1761] states:

We command you that you attach William Duling if he be found within your Bailiwick and him safely keep so that you have his Body before our Justices of our said County Court at the Court house of the said County on the fourth Thursday in next Month to answer us as well of a certain contempt... for not Answering the Bill of Complaint of Benjamin Ball.69

In his answer, finally submitted 25 September 1761, Duling claims:

That he never had any of the estate of Edward Ball. He admits there was a devise of a horse, saddle, and bridle from the said "Thomas (Joseph) Welch" to the complainant and that he gave the complainant a valuable mare together with a new saddle in lieu of the devise. The defendant admits he disposed of the horse for the sum mentioned in the bill. The defendant claims that he was always willing and ready to pay and satisfy the complaint what was really due which he believes was about the sum of three pounds fifteen shillings.70

The suit dragged on from 29 February 1760 until, finally, on 31 July 1766, the court ordered Duling to pay Benjamin Ball £10 6s 1½d, this being his distributive part of his father’s estate and the balance due for rent.71

Other documents filed in Chancery Case 1766-001 include:

The account of the Estate of Edward Ball, dec’d, exhibited in the Prince William Court 27 May 1745, by Sarah Ayres, administrator.

The account of the estate of Sarah Welch, dated 1754, exhibited to the Prince William Court 23 February 1756/[7], by William Duling, executor.

A summons dated 7 December 33 George II [1759] issued to William Duling to appear before the justices of the Fauquier County Court to answer a Bill in Chancery exhibited against him by Benjamin Ball.

The summons dated 7 December 1759 suggests the suit was initiated in Fauquier County Court in the fall of 1759.

69 Fauquier Chancery Case 1766-001 [note 62], attachment against William Duling, 29 May 1761.
70 Ibid., answer of William Duling, 25 Sept. 1761.
71 Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 6:12.
WILLIAM DULING v. EDWARD BALL, WILLIAM BALL, AND JAMES BALL
FAUQUIER COUNTY CHANCERY CASE 1767-003

In the second suit, William Duling brought a successful case of Trespass at the Fauquier County Court against Edward Ball, William Ball, and James Ball, sons of Edward Ball, dec'd. A summons (misfiled in Chancery Case 1766-001 above) dated 4 September 1766 was issued to Edward Ball, William Ball, and James Ball, directing them to appear at the Fauquier County Court “on the fourth Monday next month” to answer William Duling “of a plea of Trespass, damage fifty pounds.” The summons was executed on Edward Ball by Alex. Jefferies, on William Ball by Jos Smith Junr, and on James Ball by Ben. Ball, their respective sureties.

In his complaint, Duling claims:

That the defendants ... “with force and arms the close of him the said Plaintiff, at the parish of Hamilton in the County aforesaid, did brake & enter, and three negroes of the price of one hundred & fifty pounds of the said Plaintiff then & there took and carried away and other enormities to the said Plaintiff then & there did against the peace of the said Lord the now King ...”

At a court held for Fauquier County, 28 October 1767, the jury found the defendants guilty as charged and assessed the plaintiff’s damages at six pounds plus his costs. Edward Ball, one of the defendants, filed a bill of exception, however, that offers some understanding of the disagreement:

Memorandum, upon the Triall of this cause. It appeared in evidence to the Jury that the slaves for which the action was brought belonged to the Estate of Edward Ball, late of the County aforesaid, deceased, who departed this life without making any Will or Disposition of his estate & that Sarah Ball, his Widow, took administration to the said Edward Ball, and after returned the Inventory hereto annexed and also settled the Account as appears by a Certificate and Account thereof also annexed. It also appeared that the said Sarah Ball after intermarried with one Joseph Welch, who died, and that she afterwards made a Will and appointed the plt [William Duling] her Executor who took upon himself the Execution of her Will and after settled the Account hereto annexed, but returned no Inventory of the said Sarah Welch’s Estate. It also appears that about the time that James Ball detained the Negro girl, Grace, from the said Duling (who was possessed of her as the Estate of the said Sarah Welch) the

73 Fauquier Chancery Case 1766-001 [note 62], summons to Edward Ball, William Ball, and James Ball to answer William Duling’s plea of Trespass, misfiled in Case 1766-001.
74 Fauquier Chancery Case 1767-003 [note 72], folder 1/6.
75 Ibid.
said Duling told the said defendant, James, that he (the sd James whose Estate the plt. had whilst a minor) must clothe his Negroe for the plt. would not, upon which said Testimony Cuth: Bullitt prayed the opinion of the Court whether the said plt. could support his action of Trespass against the said defendants as the plt. was Executor to an Administrator of the person to whom the slaves belonged, & the Court being of opinion that action lay & directing the Jury accordingly, the said Attorney for the defts. excepted to such opinion of the Court and prayed these his Exceptions be ensealed and enrolled &c. it is done accordingly.76

The wills of both Joseph Walsh and Sarah Welch were read into evidence in the foregoing dispute. Joseph Walsh wrote his will 15 January 1750/1 wherein he names the following legatees:

William Wynn, “my silver watch”
Benjamin Ball, “my young horse bridle and saddle”
Sarah Walsh, “my loving wife,” the residue of my estate real and personal, she executor, “but after her death the land that I bought of Gilbert Hornsby I give and bequeath unto Benjamin Ball.”
Signed: Jos: Walsh
Witnesses: Alexander Parker Junr, Minor (his mark W) Wynn, Margarett (her mark M) Wynn

The will of Joseph Walsh (he signed his name Walsh, not Welch) confirms the claims of Benjamin Ball in Fauquier Chancery Case 1766-001 that he was left a legacy of a young horse, bridle and saddle, and lands.

Sarah Welch of Prince William County wrote her will 16 April 1751, wherein she names the following legatees:

William Ball, son of John Ball, dec’d “in shilling Cash” [as written, no sum stated]
Clemitt Duling, “my daughter, all my wearing apparral my Side Saddle and Fifteen pounds of Wool”
Edward Ball, William Ball, and James Ball, my sons, “nine hundred acres of land lying in Culpeper County to be equally divided amongst the said Edward, William, and James.” Also “a certain tract of land lying in Orange County which was taken up by Joseph Welch to be equally divided among the said Edward, William, and James.”
Edward Ball, “my son, one Negro man named Harry”
William Ball, “my son, one Negro Girl named Alice”

76 Fauquier Chancery Case 1767-003 [note 72], folder 1/6. This bill of exception was also recorded in the Minute Book of the Fauquier Court, see Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 6:103-04.
77 Probate record, Joseph Walsh, 15 Jan. 1750/1, proved 25 March 1751 at a court held for the County of Prince William by the oaths of Alexander Parker and Minor Wynn, and 28 October 1751 by the oath of Margret Wynn; Fauquier Chancery Case 1767-003 [note 72], folder 4/6.
James Ball, "my son, one Negro girl named Grace"
The remainder of the estate to be "equally divided among my four sons viz: Edward, Benj, Wm, and James Ball."
Son Edward Ball and son-in-law Wm Duling the sole Executors
Signed: Sarah (her mark S) Welch
Witnesses: Laz Taylor, Robert Singleton, Richard Hampton

The Negroes Harry, Alice, and Grace were evidently the slaves seized by the Ball brothers in their raid on William Duling to claim the legacies granted by their mother.

Other documents filed in Fauquier Chancery Case 1767-003 include:

The inventory and appraisement of the estate of Edward Ball, dec'd, returned to the Prince William Court 28 February 1742/3 by Sarah Ball.
The account of the Estate of Edward Ball, dec'd, exhibited in the Prince William Court 27 May 1745 by Sarah Ayres, administrator.
A receipt:
"Receiued from Mrs Sara Ears fifteen shillings it been the remainder of my wifes forchene and in full of all other accounts whatsoever to this forth day of November 1749 I say receiued by me — — "[signed] William Dulin
The account of the estate of Sarah Welch, dated 1754, exhibited to the Prince William Court 23 February 1756/7, by William Duling, executor.

In the account dated 1754, titled "The Estate of Sarah Welch to William Duling" (no month stated), the children of Sarah (Owen) (Ball) (Ayres) Welch are mentioned, among others, as follows:

To Cash paid Frances Ball as per acq proved — £5-7-6
To 1 Negro named Harry paid Edward Ball as per appraisement — £25-0-0
To 1 Negro paid William Ball as per appraisement — £18-0-0
To 1 Negro paid James Ball as per appraisement — £12-0-0
To 1 horse and Sadle paid Benj. Ball as per appraisement — £5-0-0
To paid Clemance Duling the wareing apperall & Womans Sadle — £3-15-0
To Sundry goods paid Edward Ball according to Appraisement — £2-5-7

---

78 Probate record, Sarah Walsh, dated 16 April 1751, presented in court by William Duling, one of the executors named, and proved 26 Aug. 1751 at a court held for the county of Prince William by the oaths of the witnesses: Fauquier Chancery Case 1767-003 [note 72], folder 5/6.
79 Fauquier Chancery Case 1767-003 [note 72], folder 2/6.
80 Ibid., folder 3/6.
81 Ibid., folder 1/6.
82 Ibid., folder 6/6.
This account was exhibited in the Prince William Court and ordered recorded, 23 February 1756.

The records filed in Fauquier County Chancery Case 1767-003 (listed above) help explain the sequence of events in the life of Sarah (Owen) Ball. As Sarah Ball, she returned the appraisement of her deceased husband, Edward Ball, to the Prince William court, 28 February 1742/3. As Sarah Ayres, she exhibited the account of the estate of Edward Ball, deceased, in the Prince William court, 27 May 1745. That places her marriage to Thomas Ayres sometime between 28 February 1742/3 and 27 May 1745. The receipt filed by William Duling shows that by 4 November 1749, Sarah is still known by the surname Ayres. Thus her marriage to Joseph Walsh occurred sometime after 4 November 1749 and before 15 January 1750/1, the date he wrote his will. Joseph Walsh died shortly before 25 March 1751 when his will was proved in the Prince William County Court. The marriage of Joseph Walsh and Sarah (Owen) (Ball) Ayres was short-lived, lasting at most sixteen months. Sarah (Owen) (Ball) (Ayres) Walsh was alive 16 April 1751, when she wrote her will, and was dead by 26 August 1751, when her will was proved in the Prince William Court.

The property in Prince William County, purchased by Edward Ball from Owen Grenon, became a part of Fauquier County in 1759. Edward Ball [Jr.] and his wife Elizabeth sold this property to Richard Covington in August 1768. According to the deed, this property was the reversion of two tracts of land that Edward Ball Sr. purchased from Owen Grenon. Edward Jr. inherited the lands after the death of his older brother, John Ball, and the death of John Ball’s son.

Children of Edward and Sarah (Owen) Ball (births of Clemence, John, and Edward are at Christ Church, Middlesex; according to their mother’s will, Benjamin was born between Edward and William; James is the youngest).

i CLEMENCE BALL, b. Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va., 15 Jan. 1726/7. As mentioned in her mother’s will, Clemence m. WILLIAM DULING, date unknown. Thomas, Lord Fairfax, leased a parcel of land in Fauquier Co., 1 Aug. 1768, to William Dulin on the lives of William Dulin, Clemence, his wife, and John Dulin, his son. William Duling was named executor to his mother-in-law, Sarah (Owen) (Ball) (Ayres) Walsh, and as executor was sued in the Fauquier County Court by his brothers-in-law, Edward and Benjamin Ball. William Duling wrote his will, 18 June 1801, wherein, among others, he

84 Yurechko, _Christ Church Parish Register_ [note 47], 86 [Clemence], 90 [John], and 95 [Edward].
85 Gott, _Fauquier Deeds, 1759–78_ [note 83], 86.
names: wife Clemence; children William, Elizabeth Welch, John, Edward, Phillip, Charles, George, and Clemence Glasscock.

ii JOHN BALL, b. Christ Church, 29 July 1729. He m. FRANCES ROBERTSON and had one son, William. John Ball was dead by 24 June 1752, when Martin Hardin brought a bill against Frances Ball, administratrix of John Ball, dec’d, in the Prince William County Court. On 28 Nov. 1760, Edward Ball, guardian of William Ball, an infant, brought an action against William Howell and Frances his wife, late Frances Ball, administratrix of John Ball, dec’d. William, the son, was dead by 22 Aug. 1768, when Edward Ball sold lands to Richard Covington, lands that passed to Edward from his father’s estate upon the death of William, his nephew.

6 iii EDWARD BALL, b. Christ Church, 7 Oct. 1732; m. ELIZABETH (—).
7 iv BENJAMIN BALL, b. say 1736, place unknown; m. ANN (—).
8 v WILLIAM BALL, b. Overwharton parish, Stafford Co., Va., 14 Jan. 1740; m. HANNAH SMITH.
9 vi JAMES BALL, b. 1742-43, place unknown; m. ANN/NANCY SMITH.

4 DANIEL BALL (Edward, William) was born at Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia, on 5 January 1713/4. He married SARAH HACKNEY and had two children: Benjamin born 22 November 1742, and Daniel, born 30 October 1745, at Christ Church. These two children and their mother, Sarah, are mentioned in the will of William Hackney of Middlesex:

wife: Elizabeth Hackney
sons: Jacob Hackney and Benjamin Hackney (not 18), son William Hackney
daughters: Mary Hearn, Sarah Ball; grandsons Benjamin Ball and Daniel Ball
daughter: Ann Davis and her two youngest children
Executors: William Hackney, son, and John Berry

It appears that in the mid-1750s, Daniel Ball lived in Culpeper County, Virginia. On 28 October 1756, a warrant was issued to Richard Young to survey 400 acres of waste and ungranted land adjoining a warrant that one Daniel Ball had of Joseph Brown. Daniel Ball requested the survey in order

---

87 John P. Alcock, comp., Fauquier Families 1759-1799 (Athens, Ga., 1994), 300. See paragraph on Robinson/Robertson, David. Frances Howell (m. to William Howell), a sister of David Robertson, was among the complainants in a suit against their mother, Catherine Rector, widow of William Robertson.
88 Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Prince William County, 1752-1753 [note 66], 15.
89 Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 1:78.
90 Gott, Fauquier Deeds, 1739-1778 [note 83], 87.
91 King, Overwharton Parish Register [note 58], 5.
92 Yurechko, Christ Church Parish Register [note 47], 109 [Benjamin], 113 [Daniel].
93 William Lindsay Hopkins, Middlesex County, Virginia, Wills and Inventories, 1673-1812 (Richmond, Va., 1989), 108. Probate record, William Hackney, 1 April 1753, proved 5 June 1753, Will Book D:282.
to obtain a deed, and agreed that he was ready to pay the composition and office charges. On 1 April 1758, Richard Young reported the land was surveyed in two warrants: “one of which was granted to Joseph Brown (who has long since absconded the county), the other granted to Daniel Ball who acknowledges himself not able to pay the several fees.” With Daniel’s consent, the lands in the two warrants, a total of 592 acres, were surveyed for Richard Burdyne of Culpeper County.94

Daniel Ball was in Granville County, North Carolina, by 1 June 1760, when he purchased a 480-acre tract on Martins Creek from Thomas Russell.95 Daniel brought an action of Trespass against Absalom Niells in August 1761 and recovered £4 2s 6d from the defendant.96

Proof that Daniel Ball and Sarah (Hackney) Ball migrated to Granville County appears in depositions made by both Daniel and Sarah regarding the ownership of a slave given to Ann Hackney (sister of Sarah, wife of Absalom Davis) by her father, William Hackney:97

This day Sarah Ball of full age appeared before me and swore on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God that Negroe Woman Slave of the name of Juns was given to Ann Hackney by William Hackney father of sd Ann Hackney. Afterwards the sd Ann Hackney intermarried with Absalom Davis and after the sd marriage, she this deponent says she heard the sd William Hackney confirm the gift of sd slave to Absalom Davis and Ann his wife aforesaid. Given under my hand this 7 Jan. 1771 at Granville County.

Test: Stephen Gill, Sarah (x) Ball

Daniel Ball and his sons Daniel Jr. and James are included in the 1779 tax lists of Warren County, North Carolina.98 Osborn Ball (single) appears on the list in 1781 and Elijah Ball appears in 1786. Daniel Ball [Sr.] was listed in 1785 as exempt from the Poll Tax (he being then seventy-one years old). He is not listed in 1786 and later years.

The will of Daniel Ball, dated 2 June 1794 and proved in the November term 1794, in Granville County, North Carolina, mentions:

four of my sons, William, Daniel, Osborn, and James, to each 5 shillings
my daughter Elizabeth Fockner, 5 shillings

98 David B. Gammon, comp., Tax Lists Warren County, North Carolina, 1779-1790 (Raleigh, N.C., 1994), 2, 22 [Osborn], 67 [Elijah], 57 [Daniel exempt]. Bute was created from Granville Co. in 1764 and Northampton Co. in 1766. Bute was abolished in 1779 when Franklyn and Warren Cos. were formed.
my son Elijah Ball, a Negro woman name Hannah, and residue of estate after my death except one naked bed
my granddaughter Ferraha Ball, one naked bed
executor: son Elijah Ball
Witnesses: Doctor Collins, Lewis (x) Stanton

Children of Daniel and Sarah (Hackney) Ball:

i Benjamin Ball, b. Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va., 22 Nov. 1742. Benjamin was mentioned in the will of his grandfather, William Hackney, 1 April 1753. Because he was not mentioned in his father's will, it is presumed he died young. This Benjamin was not the Benjamin who accompanied his brother James Ball into Kentucky in the fall of 1784 [see James below].

ii Daniel Ball, b. Christ Church, 30 Oct. 1745. Daniel was named in the will of his grandfather, William Hackney, 1 April 1753. He accompanied his father to Granville Co., N.C, where he was recorded in the tax lists of Warren Co. as Daniel Ball Jr. He was named in his father's 1794 will.

iii William Ball, b. at least by 1748. William was named in his father's 1794 will, but not in the will of his grandfather, William Hackney. William Ball purchased 75 acres from John Debord, 17 Aug. 1769, on Linches Creek, at William Ball's Spring Branch. William Ball, of Wake Co., sold the 75 acres on Linches Creek to William Huckaby, 17 June 1775.

iv Elizabeth Ball, b. say 1753, place of birth unknown; m. (—) Faulkner. Elizabeth is named in her father's will as Elizabeth Fockner [Faulkner].

v James Ball, b. ca. 1758; m. Warren Co., N.C, 24 June 1779, Temperance Faulkner. James was recorded in the tax lists of Warren Co., 1779-90, and was named in his father's 1794 will. This James cannot be the James who married a daughter of Edward Ball and moved his family to Lincoln Co., Ky., in the fall of 1784. Benjamin, James's brother (listed above), cannot be the Benjamin who went into Kentucky as the brother of James Ball.

vi Osborn Ball, b. ca. 1760. Osborn was recorded in the tax list of Warren Co. in 1781, and was mentioned in his father's 1794 will. William Tillman sold land in Granville Co. to Osborn Ball of Warren Co., 23 Jan. 1781. His unusual given name suggests he was named for his grandmother, Keziah Osborne.

99 Probate record, Daniel Ball, 2 June 1794, proved Nov. term 1794, Record of Wills 3:162, Granville Co., N.C, FHL film 018,971.
100 Yurechko, Christ Church Parish Register [note 47], 109.
101 Ibid., 113.
103 Ibid., 213 (from Deed Book 6:97).
105 Zae Hargett Gwynn, comp., Kinfolks of Granville County, North Carolina, 1756-1826 (Spartanburg, S.C, 1992), 51.
vi Elijah Ball, b. ca. 1764. Elijah was recorded in the tax list of Warren Co. in 1786, and was named executor of his father's will. Edward Harris sold land in Granville Co. to Elijah Ball of Warren Co., 23 Nov. 1785. John Bowers executed a deed to Elijah Ball of Granville Co., 8 Dec. 1802.

5 Benjamin Ball (Edward, William) was born at Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia, on 18 November 1719. He married at Christ Church on 20 May 1737, Ann Owen, who was born at Christ Church on 6 May 1716, daughter of Augustine and Joane (—) Owen. Ann Owen was a sister of Sarah, who married Benjamin's older brother, Edward Ball. Benjamin died sometime before 8 May 1786, when his will was exhibited in Stafford County Court.

Benjamin Ball evidently went into Stafford County with his brother, Edward Ball, about 1738–39, as several of his children (Benjamin, Ann, Elizabeth, Susannah, and James) were born in St. Paul's parish in Stafford County in the period 1742–55 as the children of Benjamin and Anne Ball. These births provide evidence that Benjamin Ball remained in Stafford County after his brother Edward purchased land in Prince William County, land which in 1759 became part of Fauquier County.

In an indenture dated 10 November 1780, John Hedgman of Stafford leased 168 acres to Benjamin Ball of Stafford, "a tract of land where Benjamin Ball now lives... to hold during the lives of his wife Ann and his son William Ball, and the longest liver paying yearly 950 pounds crop tobacco" (see Figure 4 below). This lease, signed by John Hedgman and Benjamin Ball, provides evidence that Benjamin Ball Sr. and his wife Ann remained in Stafford County, that they had a son William, and that their son Benjamin Ball Jr. survived to 10 November 1780.

Personal Property Tax Records of Stafford County for Benjamin Ball are shown in Table 1. Numbers greater than 1 in the "whites >21" column are

106 Gwynn, Kinfolks of Granville Co. [note 105], 67.
107 Ibid., 148.
108 Yurechko, Christ Church Parish Register [note 47], 124.
109 Ibid., 69.
110 Ruth and Sam Sparacio, comps., Virginia County Court Records, Deed and Will Abstracts of Stafford County, Virginia, 1780–1786 (McLean, Va., 1988), Probate record, Benjamin Ball, 15 Oct. 1780, proved 8 May 1786, 92.
112 Lease, Hedgman to Ball, 10 Nov. 1780, rec. 14 Jan. 1782, Deed Book 1780–1786, 64, Stafford Co., Va., FHL film 033,946. In Sparacio, Deed and Will Abstracts of Stafford Co. [note 110], 21, the signature is reported in error as Benjamin Ball, Jr.
113 John Vogt and T. William Kethley Jr., comps., Stafford County, Virginia Tithables, 1723–1790, 2 vols. (Athens, Ga., 1990), 1:219, 260, 272. The records published for 1784 are incomplete, the records of
Figure 4. Stafford and King George Counties in 1777

Stafford and King George Counties, previously split lengthwise as shown in Figure 3, were combined and split crosswise so that Stafford lies northwest of King George. Benjamin Ball's leasehold would lie in the northeast quadrant of Stafford County.

Table 1. Stafford County Personal Property Tax records

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Proprietor</th>
<th>Whites</th>
<th>Whites</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>Benjamin Ball</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>[NL]</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td>Ben: Ball [Sr.?]</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>[NL]</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>Benja. Ball</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1786</td>
<td>Ben. Ball</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1787</td>
<td>[Not listed]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Col. Mountjoy (fo. 14–16) and Chas. Carter (fo. 17–19) on the original Stafford Personal Property Tax (FHL film 033,957) having been omitted. The record for Benjamin Ball appears on Mountjoy’s list (fo. 16). The abbreviation after Ben: Ball’s name is blurred, but appears to be Sr. The writing is not an artifact or a bleed-through. The writing is placed exactly on the line, and it appears that the ink ran together.
difficult to analyze. That extra person may be an unmarried son who is of age, an aged parent or in-law, or a boarder. In the 1784 tax year, however, it appears that the additional person in the Benjamin Ball Sr. household is Benjamin Jr. His presence would have prompted the commissioner to write Sr. after the father’s name. Benjamin Ball [Sr.] died after he was assessed in the 1786 Stafford County tax and before 8 May 1786, the date his will was presented at court by William Ball, who entered into a £200 bond with Thomas Mountjoy as security. Benjamin Ball wrote his will on 15 October 1780, wherein he states:

I give to my son William Ball all that I possess, after my wife’s and my decease, except one cow and calf, one feather bed and furniture, one chest, one Ewe and Lamb I give to Sarah Ball and the like to Susana Ball.

Signed: Ben Ball

Witnesses: Thomas Mountjoy, Sally Edwards, Mary Mountjoy, Travers Daniel

William, no doubt the eldest son and heir, was born sometime between 1738 and 1740, after the marriage of his parents and before 13 September 1742, the birth date of their second son, Benjamin. Benjamin [Sr.] does not name all his children in his will, suggesting some had already received a settlement. The inventory and appraisement of the estate of Benjamin Ball, dated 20 May 1786 and recorded 12 June 1786, totaled £158 14s 8d.

William Ball, the eldest son of Benjamin Ball Sr., is listed in the Stafford County tax lists. However, Benjamin Jr. (except for the 1784 entry) and James, the sons of Benjamin Ball Sr., are not listed in the Stafford County tax lists. Later we shall learn that two men named Benjamin Ball and two named James Ball are listed in the Fauquier County tax lists, and among these same-named men are the two who migrated to Lincoln County, Kentucky.

Children of Benjamin and Ann (Owen) Ball (all known birth dates and the marriage of Ann Ball were recorded in the register of St. Paul’s parish, Stafford Co., Va.):

William Ball, b. ca. 1739, probably soon after the move of his parents from Christ Church, Middlesex, to Stafford Co.; married MARY (—). William Ball leased from William Fitzhugh Jr. 100 acres in the parish of Brunswick on the north side of the main branches of Muddy Creek, called the Muddy Creek Tract, the plantation on which he now lives, 23 Jan. 1782. This lease was on

---

114 Sparacio, Deed and Will Abstracts of Stafford Co. [note 110], 92.
115 Ibid., 98.
the lives of William, Mary Ball his wife, and Martha his daughter.\textsuperscript{117} In the Stafford Co. Land Tax Books, William Ball is assessed for 100 acres, 1787–1790.\textsuperscript{118} The record for 1791 is too faded to read. He was assessed for the same 100 acres in 1792 and, in addition, was assessed for 300 acres of William Bruce's land.

William Ball and William Bruce appear in the same district in the Stafford Personal Property Tax Lists, 1783–90.\textsuperscript{119} A careful search of the Stafford Personal Property Tax Lists after 1790 for the district of Kellis Hord (and successors) suggests, but does not prove, that William Ball had sons Edward (appears 1792, b. ca. 1771), Elijah (appears 1799, b. ca. 1778), William Jr. (appears 1806, b. ca. 1785), Aaron Hilberd (appears 1813 as Hilberd, 1814 as Aaron, and 1818 as Aaron H., b. ca. 1792), and perhaps John (appears 1814, b. ca. 1793).\textsuperscript{120} The Personal Property Tax Lists suggest that William Sr. died between the 1815 and 1816 tax assessments. In fact, his will (now lost) was proved sometime between 1813 and 1817.\textsuperscript{121}

The 1810 U.S. census of Stafford lists two men named William Ball, one of "A," the second of "Muddy Creek."\textsuperscript{122} William Ball of Muddy Creek is credited with two males 16<26 [probably Aaron and John], one male 26<45 [probably William Jr.], one male over 45 [William, the head of household], one female 16<26, one female 26<45 [probably Martha who was born before the 23 Jan. 1782 lease], and one female over 45 [Mary, William's wife].

\begin{itemize}
\item[iii] BENJAMIN BALL, b. 13 Sept. 1742; m. ANN [MCINTOSH?].
\item[iv] ANN BALL, b. 17 July 1745; m. St. Paul's, Stafford Co., 26 Dec. 1765, JOHN SMITH. John and his wife, Ann, are noted in the Fauquier Co. Court Minutes, 23 Aug. 1773 and 27 Aug. 1784.\textsuperscript{123} John Smith testified by dedimus for James Ball in Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 (see Appendix A, pp. 293–94).
\item[v] ELIZABETH BALL, b. 4 October 1747.
\item[vi] SARAH BALL, b. say 1750, birthplace unknown. Sarah is mentioned in the 1780 will of her father, Benjamin.
\item[vii] SUSANNAH BALL, b. 28 Aug. 1752. Susannah is mentioned in the 1780 will of her father, Benjamin.
\item[viii] JAMES BALL, b. 7 April 1755; m. (1) MARY BALL, (2) HANNAH (—) BAILEY.
\end{itemize}

\textsuperscript{117} Sparacio, Deed and Will Abstracts of Stafford County, Virginia, 22, lease dated 23 Jan. 1782, rec. April court 1782.
\textsuperscript{118} Ruth and Sam Sparacio, comps., Virginia County Court Records: Stafford County Land Tax Books, 1782–1792 (McLean, Va., 1996), 21, 32, 50, 63, and 84.
\textsuperscript{119} Vogt & Kethley, Stafford Co. Tithables, 1723–1790, 1:202, 232, 250, 276; 2:306, 406, 463, 523. The record for William Ball in the 1783 tax was incorrectly printed as William Batt. The number of white tithes in the original 1788 tax list for William Ball shows 2 overwritten with 3 [or 3 overwritten with 2].
\textsuperscript{120} Personal Property Tax Lists, Stafford Co., Va. (1783–1806), FHL film 033,957; and (1807–1820), FHL film 033,958.
\textsuperscript{121} Grantees, William Ball, will, in Book BB:277, now lost, Stafford Co., Va., FHL film 033,942.
\textsuperscript{122} 1810 U.S. census, Stafford Co., Va., 133 and 126, respectively, FHL film 181,431. William Ball of "A" is probably of Amherst.
\textsuperscript{123} Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 10:100 and 16:28.
6 EDWARD⁴ BALL (Edward³, William¹) was born at Christ Church, 7 October 1732.¹²⁴ As a boy of six or seven years, Edward moved with his parents from Middlesex County to Stafford County, about 1738–39. As shown above in the paragraphs on Edward’s father, Edward [Jr.] married ELIZABETH (—). In her deposition, 5 September 1806, to the Garrard Circuit Court proceeding, Elizabeth stated her age was “79 from the best information;” if correct, she was born ca. 1727.¹²⁵ Edward Ball died between 29 September 1788, the date of his will, and 21 October 1788, the date the will was approved for probate in Lincoln County, Kentucky.¹²⁶

Numerous miscellaneous records for Edward Ball appear in the Fauquier County Court minutes.¹²⁷ An important entry is the bill of exception filed by Edward against William Duling, 28 October 1767 (reproduced above in the paragraphs on Edward Ball Sr.). This bill provides evidence that his mother, Sarah, married Joseph Walsh, and introduces her son James Ball.¹²⁸ Other entries of interest include [note 127, as cited]:

- 29 April 1767—William Duling, plt. against Edward Ball, deft. on a Petition, Judgment is granted the plt. against the said deft. for two pounds, five shillings and his costs by him in this behalf expended. [6:57]
- 22 Aug. 1768—An Indenture of Feoffment between Edward Ball and Elizabeth his wife of the one part and Richard Covington of the other part was acknowledged . . . [7:47] [see p. 29 above for a discussion of the sale of Edward’s father’s real estate.]
- 26 Aug. 1771—An Indenture of Lease between Daniel Payne of the one part and Edward Ball of the other part was proved by the oaths of William Ball, Edward Smith and William Haddox, and recorded. [9:28] [On 1 May 1771, Edward Ball, planter, leased a tract of land from Daniel Payne of Prince William Co., merchant, “the tract whereon Ball now dwells, a part of Alexander Jeffries’ plantation, adjacent to Pickett’s land, at a yearly rent of 1,000 lbs. tobacco in one cask.”¹²⁹]
- 28 Nov. 1774—An Indenture of Lease between Wm. Wright and Feathergill Adams, proved by oaths of Edward Ball and James Ball, witnesses. [11:103]

¹²⁴ Yurechko, Christ Church Parish Register [note 47], 95.
¹²⁵ Garrard Co. Circuit Court Case 3-10-106, James Ball and Mary Ball his wife v. William Ball, dated Sept. 1807 (Kentucky State Archives, Frankfort), deposition of Elizabeth Ball. William, eldest son of Edward and Elizabeth Ball, named a son Strother, perhaps for his mother Elizabeth’s maiden name.
¹²⁷ Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], vols. 1–22.
¹²⁸ Ibid., 6:103,104.
¹²⁹ Lease, Payne to Ball, 1 May 1771, rec. 26 Aug. 1771, in John K. Gott, comp., Fauquier County, Virginia Deeds, 1759–1778 [note 83], 188.
- 24 Nov. 1777—Wm. Nash, Edward Ball, Wm. Smith, and Thos Maddux, to assign to Mary, the wife of Andrew Obannon, late the widow of Joseph Smith, dec’d, her dower in the estate whereof the said Smith died possessed, and also to divide the residue thereof equally among the said Smith’s children . . . [12:55]

- 28 Oct. 1782—An Indenture of Lease between Daniel Payne and William Smith was proved by the oaths of Jesse Ball and Edward Ball, witnesses . . . [14:26]

- 29 April 1783—William Dulin, Edward Ball, William Ball, and James Glascock, indebted to Benjamin Harrison, Esqr., Governor or Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of five hundred pounds each to be levied of their several and respective lands and chattles . . . to be void on condition that Philip Dulin, yeoman, who was this day examined touching the murder of Daniel Rich and ordered by the Court to be further tried for the offence, do appear before the judges of the Court at Richmond and there to answer such things as he shall be charged . . . [14:45]

- 28 Sept. 1784—Judgment granted Edward Ball against John Blackwell, Gent, Sheriff for £6 16s “id and 293 lbs. tobacco, the amount of an execution obtained by Ball against John Lathey. [16:36]

- 2 Sept. 1786—Edward Ball, plaintiff against William Dulin Jr., on a petition judgment is granted plaintiff against defendant for £1 9s and his costs. [18:83]

Table 2 (p. 39) is a synopsis of the early property tax lists for Fauquier County. Edward Ball and William Ball (probably brothers, as William would have been nineteen years old in 1759) and one Negro, Harry, (three tithables) are included on one line in Thomas Marshall’s Tithable List for 1759.130 Harry is the Negro listed in Edward Ball’s (the father’s) inventory, taken in 1742 in Prince William County and given to Edward as listed in William Duling’s account of the estate of Sarah Welch.131 Edward is noted with no land, but with Negroes Robin, Charles, and Sam in John Moffett’s Lists of Tithes, Land, and Wheeled Carriages in Leeds parish, taken in 1777.132 These three Negroes accompanied the Edward Ball family into Kentucky and, as shown below, are listed in Edward’s will. Edward Ball and “Jessey” Ball, with Negroes Robin, Charles, and Sam are noted in William Pickett’s Tithable List for 1778.133

---

130 Joan W. Peters, comp., The Tax Man Cometh: Tax lists from the Fauquier County Court Clerk’s Loose Papers, 1759-1782 (Westminster, Md., 1999), 3.
131 Fauquier Chancery Case 1766-001 [note 62], account “The Estate of Sarah Welch to William Duling.”
133 Ibid., 34.
Table 2. Early Fauquier County, Virginia, Personal Property Tax for the Ball families

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tax</th>
<th>Edward</th>
<th>Benjamin</th>
<th>William</th>
<th>James</th>
<th>Edward</th>
<th>James</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1759</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>(with</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Peters</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Edward)</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. Harry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 3)</td>
<td>N. Harry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td></td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Peters</td>
<td>N. Robin,</td>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. Grace</td>
<td>James,</td>
<td>James,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 23)</td>
<td>Chas, Sam</td>
<td>(p. 24)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(p. 33)</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
<td>(p. 33)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin,</td>
<td>William,</td>
<td>Benjamin,</td>
<td>James,</td>
<td>James,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Peters</td>
<td>Jesse</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
<td>3 tithes</td>
<td>Benjamin,</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 34)</td>
<td>N. Robin,</td>
<td>(p. 33)</td>
<td>(p. 32)</td>
<td>N. Grace</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin,</td>
<td>William,</td>
<td>Benjamin,</td>
<td>Benjamin,</td>
<td>James,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Alcock,</td>
<td>5 tithes</td>
<td>(&quot;Ed's bro&quot;)</td>
<td>2 tithes</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
<td>James Jr.,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 84)</td>
<td>2 tithes</td>
<td>(p. 33)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
<td>1 tithe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>William,</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>not listed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(PPT)</td>
<td>2 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td>2 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td></td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin,</td>
<td>William,</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>James Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Alcock,</td>
<td>Jesse</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>(NW dist.</td>
<td>(Great Run)</td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 128)</td>
<td>2 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td></td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td>p. 91)</td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>not listed</td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(PPT)</td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>not listed</td>
<td>not listed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(PPT)</td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1786</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>not listed</td>
<td>not listed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(PPT)</td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 &gt; 21 yr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1787</td>
<td>Edward,</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(PPT)</td>
<td>Wm, 16-21</td>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td>not listed</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(PPT)</td>
<td></td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Wm. Jr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Peters, The Tax Man Cometh: Fauquier County Loose Papers [note 130]; Alcock, “Loose Papers” from Fauquier County [note 134]; N=Negro; PPT=Fauquier County Personal Property Tax [note 135].

Edward Ball is included in the List of Tithables for Fauquier County in 1781 with five tithes. He is listed in the 1782 Personal Property Tax list with two white males over 21, and in the 1783 Personal Property Tax list

---


135 Personal Property Tax Lists, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 2,024,530.
with his eldest son, Jesse.\textsuperscript{136} Edward is listed from 1784 to 1786 with one white male over 21 (himself). As shown above, Jesse went into Kentucky in December 1783 and did not return in the spring of 1784. Edward is listed in 1787 with William Ball, aged 16–21. Edward is not listed in the Personal Property Tax Lists after 1787. Thus, it appears certain that the Edward Ball who purchased Treasury Warrants and moved to Lincoln County, Kentucky, is the Edward Ball listed in the tax rolls of Fauquier County.

As noted above in the abstract of James Ball's complaint in Lincoln County Circuit Court, Edward Ball and family migrated to Kentucky in December 1787. Edward fell sick within the first year and wrote his will on 29 September 1788, in which he identifies himself as of Lincoln County, Colony of Virginia. The will was proved on 21 October 1788:

William, my son, two Negro men Sam and Ben, one woman Cloe, tract of land where I live
500 acres of land on Licking I purchased of John Cuck
372 acres on the waters of Eagle Creek out of a State Warrant located in my name
Elizabeth Ball, my daughter, Negro girl Lucey, Negro man Robin
250 acres of land on Licken I purchased of John Cuck
Mary Ball, my daughter, Negro boy Adam
250 acres on Eagle Creek, and if there should be any lost out of that warrant, William Ball shall loose it to her
Sarah Baley, my daughter, one Negro man Charles
250 acres of land on Licken purchased of John Cuck
Elizabeth Ball, my wife, all the remainder; at my wife's death, my estate sold and equally divided after taking out £12 for Shadrack Chave
Wife Elizabeth, son William, joint executors
\textit{Witnesses:} Joseph Helm, Wm. Marshall, David (x) White\textsuperscript{137}

The tract of land "where I live," bequeathed to son William, is apparently the 300 acres in Lincoln County, straddling the Dix River, lying near the Hanging Fork. Edward bequeathed 1,000 acres on Licking to his son William (a double share), his daughter Elizabeth (later Elizabeth Harsfield), and his daughter Sarah Bailey. He also bequeathed his land on Eagle Creek to his son William and to his daughter, Mary Ball (wife of James Ball). The 322½-acre tract on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek is not mentioned; however, it may in fact be part of the remainder bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth. The Negro men Charles, Robin, and Sam mentioned in Edward's will are of special interest, as they were named with Edward in the early Fauquier County tax lists.

\textsuperscript{136} Alcock, "Loose Papers" from Fauquier County [note 134], list of William Pickett, 128.
Edward Ball is not listed in the 1788 tax roll for Lincoln County, Kentucky. However, his widow Elizabeth is listed (28 November) with a male 16–21, presumably her son William.\textsuperscript{138} William Ball apparently turned twenty-one years old in late 1788 or early 1789, as he is listed in the 1789 tax roll. Elizabeth, Edward’s widow, sold her real estate (107 acres where she then lived) and her personal property (Negroes, household furniture, cattle, and all stock) to her son William, by a deed dated 27 November 1800.\textsuperscript{139} Elizabeth appears on the tax rolls of Lincoln County from 1788 through 1801, but is not listed after 1801. Elizabeth Ball was evidently living in Bullitt County when she and Elizabeth Harsfield made depositions at the home of John Harsfield, 15 July 1811, for the supplemental bill that James Ball filed against William Ball.\textsuperscript{140}

Children of Edward\textsuperscript{4} and Elizabeth (—) Ball, order approximate but uncertain:

i MARY\textsuperscript{5} BALL, b. say 1759, m. before 1780, JAMES BALL (see no. 11, p. 72), her first cousin once removed. Her history is detailed under that of her husband.

ii JESSE BALL, apparently the eldest son, is not counted as a tithable (age 16–21) in John Moffett’s 1777 list of tithes, but is named with his father and counted in William Pickett’s 1778 list, implying that he is 16 and born ca. 1762.\textsuperscript{141} As mentioned above, Jesse (age 21) appears in the 1783 Fauquier Personal Property Tax with his father Edward, but he is not named or counted in 1784. As described in the Lincoln Co. Circuit Court proceeding, Jesse Ball went into Kentucky with James Ball and Reuben Smith in Dec. 1783, but he did not return in the spring of 1784. Jesse Ball appeared in Lincoln Co., Ky., in the June court, 1784, as plaintiff against John Pope, defendant.\textsuperscript{142} In the Aug. 1785 court, the case abated by the death of the plaintiff.\textsuperscript{143}

iii SARAH BALL, b. say 1764; m. Fauquier Co., Va., (license) 6 March 1786, JAMES BAILEY, son of James Bailey and Hannah his wife.\textsuperscript{144} James Bailey and family migrated to Kentucky in 1787 in company with Edward Ball and family. According to the will of her father, Sarah was to have one Negro man Charles and 250 acres of land on the Licken River. Sarah Bailey, in her depositions in the Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601, supported the position expressed by her brother-in-law, James Ball, in his complaint against her brother, William Ball.\textsuperscript{145}

\textsuperscript{138} Tax records, 1788, Book 1 (Joseph Bledsoe), Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 008,114.

\textsuperscript{139} Deeds D:i96, 27 Nov. 1800, rec. 9 March 1801, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,240.


\textsuperscript{141} Peters, \textit{The Tax Man Cometh, Fauquier County Loose Papers} [note 130], 24, 34.

\textsuperscript{142} Court Orders 1 (1781–1784):170, 15 June 1784, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,253.


\textsuperscript{144} Marriage Bonds and Returns, No. 1 (1759–1800), Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,633.

\textsuperscript{145} Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], deposition of Sarah Bailey, 9 Aug. 1805, frames (out of order) 741, 745, 746, 742, 739.
On 20 Jan. 1816, James Bailey and his wife Sarah appointed James Ball of Garrard County ("our trusty and well beloved friend") to be their attorney:

"to ask demand and sue for if necessary of the heirs and legal representatives of Robert Johnston (dec'd) what ever may be our part or proportion due for the sale of land sold by sd Robt Johnston as [locator?] for Edward Ball (dec'd)."

No records have been discovered regarding a dispute with Robert Johnston or which lands might have been the subject of a dispute.

iv William Ball, b. in Fauquier Co., Va. in late 1767 or early 1768 (according to the 1789 Lincoln Co. tax list), d. before 20 May 1818, when his will was proved in the Cumberland Co., Ky., court; m. Lincoln Co., Ky., 10 April 1790, Lettie Smith. In her deposition, Elizabeth Harsfield states "after her brother Wm got married . . ." William was joint executor, with his mother Elizabeth, of his father’s will, 21 Oct. 1788. As executor to his father’s will, William brought suit against Walter DeWitt and won a judgment of £2 14s at the Lincoln Co. Court, 7 March 1790. He also won two judgments against Richard Jackman, 19 Aug. 1789, for a total of £4 10s and costs. As executor to his father’s will, he brought suit against James Ball; however, this action was "discontinued 17 Aug. 1791, being agreed to by the parties."

In the 1796–98 Lincoln Co. tax records, the first to provide a description of land, William is assessed for 200 acres on “Dicks” River (entrant Edward Ball), and 172 acres on Silver Creek in Madison Co. (entrant Edward Ball). In later Lincoln Co. tax lists, J. Cartwright is named as the entrant on the 172 acres on Silver Creek in Madison Co., and in a deed dated 13 May 1794, William Ball purchased that 172-acre tract from Justinian Cartwright in Madison Co.

From 1799 through 1806, William is assessed for 200 acres on “Dicks” River in Lincoln Co. (entrant Edward Ball), 170 (or 172) acres on Silver Creek in Madison Co. (entrant J. Cartwright), and 370 (or 372) acres on Eagle Creek in Campbell Co. (entrant Edward Ball). The 200 acres on the Dix River is no doubt the land bequeathed to William by his father, as the “tract of land where I live,” and is apparently the portion of the 300 acres purchased by Edward Ball on Treasury Warrant 225, which lies west of the

---

149 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], dep. of Elizabeth Harsfield, frame 589, line 5.
151 Tax records, 1796–1798, Book 1, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 008,114.
153 Tax records; 1799, Book 1; 1800, Book 2; 1801, Book 2; 1802, Book 2; 1803, Book 2; 1804, Book 1; 1805, Book 2; all FHL film 08,114; 1806, Book 2; FHL film 08,115, Lincoln Co., Ky.
Dix River in Lincoln Co. near the Hanging Fork. The portions of that warrant lying east of the Dix River became part of Garrard Co. in 1797; William Ball sold those tracts: 81 acres to Nicholas Onstot, 9 Oct. 1804; 14 acres to Joel Robinson, 24 Jan. 1805; and 20 acres to George Vance, 7 Sept. 1806. William's wife is not named in these deeds.

On 20 Sept. 1809, James Ball signed a relinquishment on the property William Ball sold to Nicholas Onstot, whereby he states:

“I James Ball do hereby relinquish all claims which I may or might have to the land sold by William Ball to Nicholas Onstat but this relinquishment is not to effect any right of recourse which I may or might have against sd William Ball for sd land and it is further understood that I am to have the right to use the name Nicholas in pursuing sd William Ball for a recovery should it be necessary without making sd Onstat accountable for any costs or otherwise.”

As we learned above, James Ball sued his brother-in-law, William Ball, in the Lincoln Co. Circuit Court and compelled William to give up the 300 acres on the forks of the Dix River and the Hanging Fork. In a supplemental bill filed in Aug. term 1810, James Ball claimed damage to the premises, and asked for compensation for the rents, profits, and destruction of timber during the time William held the 300-acre tract. A notice to James Ball to “attend the taking of depositions at Mary Jackman’s,” 1 July 1811, was signed by both William Ball and Strother Ball. This identifies William Ball as the William Ball who wrote his will in Cumberland Co., 21 March 1818, wherein he mentions his wife Lettycy and a son Strother. A Cumberland Co. deed shows that William Ball, a resident of Cumberland, purchased 75 acres from Joseph Emry, 13 May 1811. William apparently left Lincoln County shortly after he lost his appeal in the Lincoln Co. Circuit Court.

v ELIZABETH BALL, b. say 1771; m. 5 Feb. 1793, JOHN HARSFIELD. A deponent in the Lincoln Co. Circuit Court case, Elizabeth Harsfield testified she was a daughter of Edward Ball. John Harsfield first appears on the 1805 tax lists in Bullitt Co., Ky., with 100 acres on the Salt River. Later entries describe this tract as located on Knob Creek on the north side of the Salt River.

---

156 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], James Ball to attend depositions, frame 788.
157 Probate record, William Ball, 21 March 1818, Will Book 3:94–96, Cumberland Co., Ky., FHL film 800,813. William mentions his sons Edward (executor), Strother, Thomas, and Ephram; and his daughters Levinay (the wife of John Ray), Lucrecy, and Lettycy.
160 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], dep. of Elizabeth Harsfield, frame 588, line 12.
161 Personal Property Tax Lists, Bullitt Co., Ky., FHL film 7,900.
7 BENJAMIN⁴ BALL (Edward³-², William¹) was born say 1736, perhaps in Middlesex County, shortly before his parents removed to Stafford County. He died in Fauquier County during the winter of 1807. His appraisement, totaling $2,492.93, was dated 5 March 1807. His widow ANN (—) Ball wrote her will on 13 September 1813; it was recorded on 25 November 1813.

Benjamin’s father died in Prince William County shortly before 27 September 1742. As shown above, William Duling, Benjamin’s brother-in-law, was executor of the estate of Benjamin’s mother, Sarah (Owen) (Ball) (Ayres) Walsh. Evidently Benjamin had some difficulty trying to wrest his settlement from Duling. He brought suit against Duling, which dragged on in the Fauquier County Court from 29 February 1760 until finally, on 31 July 1766, the court ordered that Duling pay Benjamin Ball £10 6s 1/2d, it being his distributive part of his father’s estate and the balance due for rent.

Benjamin Ball purchased from Thomas Dagg of Prince William County a 175-acre tract “whereon the said Benjamin Ball now resides” on Carter’s Run in Fauquier County, 26 March 1761 (see map on p. xv). Witnesses were Edward Ball, Thomas Porter, and William Dulin. Benjamin Ball appears in the Fauquier County Land Tax Books, 1783–91, with 175 acres, no doubt the property described in the above deed, valued at £62 14s 2d and taxed at 18s 9d.

Like his brother Edward, Benjamin appears in a number of miscellaneous entries in the Fauquier County Court minutes. These include [note 167 as cited]:

- 26 March 1761—Indentures of Lease and Release from Thomas Dagg of the one part and Benjamin Ball of the other part and a Receit on the Release endorsed were acknowledged by the said Thomas to be his act and deed and are ordered to be recorded. [1:88]

- 28 July 1764—Benjamin Ball, plaintiff, against William Pickett, defendant, discontinued, agreed by parties, plaintiff pay defendant his costs. [4:81]

---

162 Appraisement, Benjamin Ball, 5 March 1807, Will Book 4:351, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,567.
164 Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 6:12; also Fauquier Chancery Case 1766-001 [note 62], complaint of Benjamin Ball.
165 Gott, Fauquier Deeds, 1759–78 [note 83], 12, Dagg to Ball, dated and rec. 26 March 1761, Lease & Release.
167 Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], vols. 1–22.
- 28 Aug. 1771, Ordered that William Walker pay Benjamin Ball, seventy five pounds of tobacco for three days attendance as a witness for William Duling at the suit of the said Walker ... [9:40]

- 30 Oct. 1771—On the motion of Benjamin Ball, it is ordered that William Duling Jr. pay him one hundred and seventy five pounds of tobacco for seven days attendance as a witness for him at the suit of William Walker ... [9:60]

- 23 Nov. 1778—An Indenture of Bargain and Sale between William Dulin Sr. and Clemence his wife of the one part and William Dulin Jr. of the other part ... by the Oath of Aylett Buckner, William Ball and Benjamin Ball, witnesses thereto ... [12:88]

- 28 June 1779—Benjamin Ball, a First Lieutenant [and another] had the Oath prescribed by Act of Assembly administered to them. [13:6]

- 27 Oct. 1783—Ordered that the churchwardens of Leeds parish bind William Rennolds, an infant of nine years of age to Benjamin Ball who is to learn him the trade of a shoemaker. [15:2]

- 26 April 1785—Ordered that Benjamin Ball have credit for the tax on a Negro tithable. [16:62]

Benjamin Ball and David Ball (noted on one line) are listed with 161 acres and three tithables in John Moffett’s “Lists of Tithes, Land, and Wheeled Carriages” in Leeds parish, taken in 1777 (see Table 2, p. 39). William Pickett’s Tithable List for 1778 contains two men named Benjamin Ball—one listed on page 1 of Pickett’s list, the second listed on page 3 (the same page as Edward Ball, John Smith, and Reuben Smith). The tithable list for 1781 (in the Fauquier County loose papers) contains two men named Benjamin Ball; however, one Benjamin (with two tithes) is listed as “Eds brother.” Two men named Benjamin Ball appear on the Fauquier Personal Property Tax List for 1782—one with two tithes, the other with one tithe. The tithable list for 1783 (in the Fauquier County loose papers) contains two men named Benjamin Ball—one that includes David Ball and the second said to live on Great Run. Only one Benjamin appears in 1784 and later years. Details of these entries are included under Benjamin’s sons, listed below.

As noted in the Fauquier County Court minutes, on 27 October 1783 the churchwardens of Leeds parish bound William Rennolds, “an infant of nine

---

168 Peters, The Tax Man Cometh, Fauquier County Loose Papers [note 130], 23, 33, 34.
169 Alcock, “Loose Papers” from Fauquier County [note 134], 84.
170 Ibid., 128. The 1781 and 1783 tax entries from the loose papers prove that Benjamin Ball of Carter’s Run (who has a son David Ball) is a son of Edward Ball and Sarah (Owen).
years of age,” to Benjamin Ball, who was to “learn him the trade of a shoemaker.”\footnote{Sparacio, *Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County* [note 68], 15: 2.} William Rennolds is included with Benjamin Ball in the 1791–93 tax lists, as a free male tithable.\footnote{Personal Property Tax Lists, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 2,024,530.} Since Rennolds was nine years old in October 1783 (and could have still been nine years old in May 1784), he would have been sixteen years old in May 1791, the date of the 1791 assessment.

In an indenture dated 1 September 1792, the Reverend Denny Fairfax, of Leeds Castle, County Kent, England, leased a 76-acre tract in the manor of Leeds to Benjamin Ball of Fauquier County during the natural lives of Benjamin Ball and his sons, Benjamin and James Ball.\footnote{Deeds 11:384, dated 1 Sept. 1792, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,587.} Benjamin was to build a dwelling house, “20 feet by 16 feet,” with a brick or stone chimney, and was also to plant an orchard of one-hundred apple trees.

The appraisement of Benjamin Ball’s estate on 5 March 1807 implies a death sometime in February 1807.\footnote{Appraisement, Benjamin Ball, 5 March 1807, rec. 27 April 1807, Will Book 4:351, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,567. Benjamin’s estate was valued at $2,492.93, including slaves Charles, $350; Mary, $300; Rachel, $300; Hannah, $250; George, $250; Linda, $100; and Darkey, $66.66.} Benjamin Ball [Jr.] purchased the land where his father “lately resided” from his father’s estate in an indenture dated 1 April 1807, which names the surviving heirs of Benjamin Ball [Sr.].\footnote{Deeds 17:38–41, Ball heirs to Benjamin Ball, 1 April 1807, rec. 28 Oct. 1807, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,591.}
This indenture verifies that the Benjamin Ball listed in the Fauquier Personal Property Tax List with David Ball in 1777 and 1784–88 (see Table 2, p. 39), is the Benjamin who purchased the 175-acre tract on Carter’s Run.

The purchasers listed in the “Account of Sale” of Benjamin Ball’s personal estate are shown in columns 1–3 of Table 3. Submitted to the Fauquier County Court on 25 May 1807 by James Ball, the list is headed by the widow and relict, Ann Ball, who made purchases totaling £28-18-10.176

Table 3. Purchasers at sale of personal estates

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Benjamin Ball’s Account</th>
<th>Ann Ball’s Account</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>30 March 1807</td>
<td>13 Dec. 181[3]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£241-12-10</td>
<td>$259.71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, Ann</td>
<td>Ball, Benjamin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, Ausbern</td>
<td>Ball, David Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, Benjamin</td>
<td>Ball, John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, David</td>
<td>Ball, Osburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, Elizabeth</td>
<td>Creel George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, Enoch</td>
<td>Diggses, Edward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, James</td>
<td>Dulin, George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigg, David</td>
<td>Dulin, Edward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bull, Augusta</td>
<td>Hillary, John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christy, Charles</td>
<td>Hinson, James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creel, George</td>
<td>Lunceford, Benjamin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creel, Wormly</td>
<td>Welch, Alexander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ann Ball’s account</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13 Dec. 181[3]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$259.71</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ann Ball died between 13 September 1813, the date of her will, and 25 November 1813, the date the will was exhibited in court and proved. In her will, she names:

James Ball, Hannah Jefferies, Mary Creel, and Elizabeth Dillan (the property named) to be divided into four equal parts. To Benjamin, all the work of Charles, a slave, for five years [with conditions].

Alexander Welch my Executor

Witnesses: Geo. Bastable, Edward Dulin, James McCabe177

The purchasers listed in the “Account of Sale” of Ann Ball’s personal estate are shown in column 4 of Table 3, above.

Children of Benjamin and Ann (—) Ball, order uncertain but approximate (their marriages recorded in Fauquier Co.): 178

i DAVID BALL, named with his father Benjamin in John Moffett’s 1777 tithe list. 179 He is evidently one of the two white males over 21 in the 1782 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List and thus born before 1761. He was listed with his father in the 1783 tithe list as over 21. 180 He is listed by himself in the 1784 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List. He m. SARAH MCNEEL, legatee of John McNeel, before 4 June 1784, the date of McNeel’s will. 181 Witnesses to the will were Anne Ball, Benjamin Ball, and William D. Darnall. The administration of David Ball was granted to John Ball, 31 August 1826. 182 In an indenture dated 27 April 1829, Osburn Ball sold to Charles Diggs a tract of land he was entitled to by the death of his father, David Ball, dec’d. 183 Osburn, a purchaser at the estate sales of his grandfather Benjamin Ball in 1807, and his grandmother Ann Ball in 1813, carries a given name common in the Ball family, a name perhaps derived from his great-great-grandmother Keziah Osborne.

ii CLEMENT BALL, b. say 1765; m. 18 Dec. 1786, RODHAM LUNSFORD; Benjamin Ball was bondsman. Rhodam Lunsford and Clement his wife were parties to the sale of their share of Benjamin Ball’s [Sr.] land to Benjamin Ball [Jr.]. Clement was probably named for her Aunt Clemence (Ball) Duling, a sister of her father Benjamin.

iii SARAH BALL, b. ca. 1769; 184 m. 22 March 1790, JOSEPH DARNALL; Benjamin Ball was bondsman. Joseph Putnam was a buyer at the sale of Benjamin Ball’s estate, and Joseph Putnam and his wife Sarah, late Sarah Ball, were parties to the sale of their share of Benjamin Ball’s [Sr.] land to Benjamin Ball [Jr.].

iv ANNA BALL, b. say 1771, m. 4 Jan. 1792, BOLDA LUNCEFORD. The marriage bond states Anna was the daughter of Benjamin Ball. Anna died before 1 April 1807 as her heirs, Balday and Benjamin Lunsford, sold their shares of her father’s estate to Benjamin Ball [Jr.].

vi JAMES BALL, noted with his father Benjamin in the 1794 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List as over age 16, was born before 1778; m. 20 Jan. 1800, ANNA CLAYPOOLE. James and his wife, Anna, were parties to the sale of their share of Benjamin Ball’s land to Benjamin Ball [Jr.]. James kept the accounts of his father’s estate sale, and was mentioned in his mother’s 1813 will.

178 John K. Gott, comp., Fauquier County Marriage Bonds (1759–1854) (Bowie, Md., 1989), 9 [James & Benjamin], 43 [Mary], 46 [Sarah], 50 [Elizabeth], 108 [Hannah], 126 [Clement & Anna].

179 Peters, The Tax Man Cometh, Fauquier County Loose Papers [note 130], 23.

180 Alcock, “Loose Papers” from Fauquier County [note 134], list of William Pickett, 128.


v Benjamin Ball, b. ca. 1779, listed separately in the 1795 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List as Benjamin Ball Jr. He is listed in the Personal Property Tax Lists 1798-1800 as living with his father, Benjamin. Benjamin m. 29 Jan. 1807, Nancy Dodd. As mentioned above, on 1 April 1807 Benjamin purchased from his father’s estate the land where his father “lately resided.” He was mentioned in his mother’s will to have all the work of Charles, a slave, for five years with conditions. He was a purchaser at the estate sales of both his father and mother. Benjamin d. sometime before 1 Dec. 1826, when the administration of his estate was granted to George Creel. 185

vii Hannah Ball, b. say 1781; m. 22 Dec. 1802, William Jefferies; the marriage bond states that Hannah was the daughter of Benjamin Ball. William Jefferies and Hannah his wife, late Hannah Ball, were parties to the sale of their share of Benjamin Ball’s [Sr.] land to Benjamin Ball [Jr.]. Hannah Jefferies is mentioned in her mother’s 1813 will.

viii Mary Ball, b. ca. 1785, age 65, 1850 U.S. census; 186 m. 14 Dec. 1802, George Creel: Benjamin Ball was bondsman. George Creel and Mary his wife, late Mary Ball, were parties to the sale of their share of Benjamin Ball’s [Sr.] land to Benjamin Ball [Jr.]. Mary Creel is mentioned in her mother’s 1813 will. George Creel was a buyer at the estate sales of both his father-in-law, Benjamin Ball, and mother-in-law, Ann Ball.

ix Elizabeth Ball, b. ca. 1788, age 62, 1850 U.S. census; 187 m. 15 May 1809, James Dillon. Ben Ball (probably her brother) was named as guardian for Elizabeth. Elizabeth was a party to the sale of her share of Benjamin Ball’s [Sr.] land to Benjamin Ball [Jr.]. Elizabeth was a buyer at her father’s estate sale. Elizabeth Dillon is named in her mother’s will.

8 William 4 Ball (Edward 3, William 1) was born on 14 January 1740 (or 1740/1) at Overwharton parish, Stafford County, Virginia. 188 He died between 25 October 1807, the date he wrote his will, and 28 December 1807, the day it was exhibited in Fauquier Court. 189 He married, date and place unknown, Hannah Smith, daughter of Joseph Smith. 190

Thomas Marshall’s Tithable List for 1759 notes (on one line, see Table 2, p. 39) Edward Ball and William Ball (probably brothers) and one Negro, Harry (three tithables). 191 Thomas Keith’s Tithable List for 1778 contains (page 22 of Keith’s list) one named William Ball. William Ball and six other residents of Fauquier County were “added by order of Court;” William Ball

186 1850 U.S. census, McLean Co., Ill., Old Town, fo. 92, NA film M432/117; Mary Creel.
188 King, The Register of Overwharton Parish, 5.
191 Peters, The Tax Man Cometh, Fauquier County Loose Papers [note 130], 3.
was assessed for three tithes. Details of the later tax entries are included under William's sons, listed below.

In a lease dated 1782, Daniel Payne, merchant of Falmouth, leased to William Ball 160 acres, land where he now dwells, for his natural life and the lives of Hannah his wife and son John.

Like his brothers Edward and Benjamin, William and several same-named men appear in a number of miscellaneous entries in the Fauquier County Court minutes. Entries that appear to pertain to William, the son of Edward, are [note 194, as cited]:

- 27 Aug. 1762—William Ball v. William Howell & Frances his wife. An attachment was issued against the defendants as they failed to appear. [2:101, see also 2:53, 70, and 91] [Frances, wife of William Howell was married first to John Ball, brother of William Ball. See p. 30, John Ball, child (ii) of Edward and Sarah (Owen) Ball.]
- 25 March 1767—William Ball v. William Duling, on a Petition. Judgment is granted the plaintiff against defendant for £3 2s and his costs by him in this behalf expended. [6:51]
- 28 Oct. 1767—William Duling v. Edward Ball, Wm. Ball, & James Ball; Trespass . . . the said defendants are found guilty in manner and form as the plaintiff against them hath declared. [6:103–4] [The Bill of Exception filed by Edward Ball in response to William Duling's suit is reproduced on p. 26.]
- 22 Aug. 1768—Martin Pickett, assignee of Reubin Bramlett v. William Smith & William Ball. The defendant Ball acknowledged the action of the plaintiff who recovered £3 15s, and costs. [7:46]
- 23 Aug. 1768—John Taylor v. William Ball, in debt, acknowledged by defendant, the plaintiff to recover 16£ 8s 10d, and costs, but this judgment is to be discharged by the payment of £8 4s 5d with interest thereon at 5 percent per annum from 1 Jan. 1768. [7:48]
- 27 Nov. 1769—William Smith, Thomas Smith, Edward Ball and William Ball appraise the estate of Pleasant White, dec'd. [8:20]
- 30 Oct. 1771—William Walker v. William Ball & Hannah his wife . . . The Jury says the defendant, Hannah, is guilty in manner and form as the plaintiff against her hath declared . . . assess the plaintiffs damages by occasion thereof to forty shillings and one penny besides her costs; but the Court being of opinion that the Jury have found contrary to evidence, a new trial is awarded the defendant, he paying the costs occasioned thereby. On the motion of James Jeffries (also Reubin Smith, and William Sutton) it is ordered that William Ball pay them [various] pounds of tobacco for attendance as a witness for him and his wife at the suit of William Walker. [9:60]
25 March 1772—William Walker v. William Ball & Hannah his Wife... The Jury says the defendant, Hannah, is guilty in manner and form as the plaintiff against her hath declared... assess the plaintiffs damages by occasion thereof to one penny... [9:78]

24 March 1778—Recommendation of the Officers of the Militia in this county, includes William Ball, Ensign [12:62]

27 Nov. 1780—The following persons are recommended to his Excellency, the Governor, to be appointed Officers of the Militia of this county, to wit, William Ball, second lieutenant, and others... [13:75]

25 March 1782—An Indenture of Lease between Daniel Payne of the one part and William Ball of the other part... by the oaths of William Smith and John Smith, witnesses... [13:100]

29 April 1783—William Dulin, Edward Ball, William Ball, and James Glascock, indebted to Benjamin Harrison, Esq., Governor or Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of five hundred pounds each to be levied of their several and respective lands and chattles... to be void on condition that Philip Dulin, yeo., who was this day examined touching the murder of Daniel Rich and ordered by the Court to be further tried for the offence, do appear before the judges of the Court at Richmond and there to answer such things as he shall be charged... [14:45]

26 May 1784—James Muschett v. William Dulin and William Ball, petition judgment is granted plt for one thousand pounds of net inspected tobacco [15:80]

31 March 1786—David Ball v. William Hulett, on a petition, suit dismisssed, plaintiff to pay defendant his costs. Ordered that David Ball pay William Ball fifty pounds tobacco for two days and Hannah Ball seventy pounds tobacco for three days attendance as witness for him against Huylet. Ordered that William Hulett pay William Ball Jr. fifty pounds tobacco for two days attendance as a witness for him at the suit of Ball [17:98].

William was a deponent for James Ball in the Lincoln County Circuit Court proceeding discussed above. William states in his deposition that he is a brother of Edward Ball, who went into Kentucky, and that he supports the claims of James Ball.

In his will dated 25 October 1807, William Ball remembered:

Wife Hannah Ball, all my estate, both real and personal, during her natural life. After her death, my sons Joseph Ball and Fauntly (Fauntleroy) Ball the plantation where I now live which I bought of Joseph Smith’s estate

My son Wm. Ball, the lot of lease land that I rent of Wm. Paine to him and his heirs

My son Augustine Ball, land I bought of Joseph Jackman

195 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], deposition of William Ball of Fauquier Co., Va., frame 526, line 13. This deposition was taken by dedimus, 25 June 1807 at the home of William Ball on Great Run in Fauquier County. See Appendix A, pp. 295, 296.
My son Enoch Ball, lands I bought of Richard Rixey
My daughter Margery Hughlett, £5
My sons John Ball, Benjamin Ball, Edward Ball, and daughter Jean Smith, personal estate
Executors: wife Hannah Ball and son Joseph Ball
Witnesses: Joseph Blackwell, William R. Smith, and John Dulin

In her will dated 22 February 1825, Hannah Ball remembered:

Sons: Enoch Ball, Joseph Ball, Fauntleroy Ball, Benjamin Ball
Daughters: Jane Smith (formerly Jane Ball), Margery Huylett
Granddaughter Hannah Ball, dau. of Joseph Ball
Son Augustine Ball, my executor
Witnesses: Wm. R. Smith, Daniel Payne, John Ball

Children of William and Hannah (Smith) Ball, order uncertain but approximate (marriages for William, Edward, Jenny, Benjamin, and Joseph are recorded in Fauquier Co.):

1. JOHN BALL, named with his father in William Pickett's 1783 list (Fauquier County loose papers); however, he was less than 21 years old. If 21 years old in 1784 (and on his own), he was born ca. 1763. John m., date and place unknown, NANCY ADAMS, daughter of Abraham Adams. One man named John Ball is included in the 1793 personal property tax list of Thomas Digges. John Ball shows up next in a deed, dated 1 November 1796, in Madison Co., Ky., where he purchased 115 acres on the Kentucky River. He also purchased 110 acres in Madison County from Benjamin Ball (probably his brother), 31 May 1811.

196 Probate record, William Ball, 25 Oct. 1807, proved 28 Dec. 1807, Will Book 4:440, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,568. Note that the name of the son Wm is not entirely legible in Will Book 4 and could be misread as Th. However, in a suit in Fauquier Superior Court (Ball lessee v. Lamkin, 20 Sept. 1824, 184, FHL film 031,611) concerning a tract of land leased by Hannah Ball to John C. Lamkin, the clerk of the county court was ordered to appear immediately in Superior Court and bring with him William Ball's will. A copy of William Ball's will was recorded in the court minutes (p. 211); the troublesome line clearly reads "To my son Wm Ball the lot of lease land that I rent of Wm Paine to him and his heirs . . ." The wording in the remainder of the will compares exactly with that in Will Book 4. No Thomas Ball is mentioned.


198 Gott, Fauquier Co. Marriage Bonds [note 178], 9 [Edward, Benjamin, and Joseph], 10 [William], 73 and 185 [Jenny].

199 Alcock, "Loose Papers" from Fauquier County [note 134], list of William Pickett, 128.

200 Deeds P:143, dated 1 March 1822, Madison Co., Ky., FHL film 183,291. According to this document, in Sept. term, 1817, Madison Circuit Court, John Ball and Nancy, his wife, late Nancy Adams, one of the children, heirs, and representatives of Abraham Adams, dec'd, were complainants and the other children defendants.

201 Personal Property Tax Lists, dist. of Thomas Digges, 1793, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 2,024,530.


John Ball is first listed in the Madison County tax lists in 1799; included with him is one male 16–21.\textsuperscript{204} He is listed in the 1800 and later tax lists with 115 acres on the Kentucky River, but with no male 16–21. John is over age 45 in the 1810 census of Madison Co., implying he was born before 1765; Nancy is age 26<45.\textsuperscript{205}

In the May 1822 term of the Madison Co. Court, letters of administration were granted to David Bruton on the estate of John Ball; Nancy Ball, the widow, refused to administer her late husband’s estate.\textsuperscript{206} In July term 1822, Nancy asked the court to allot dower. In the Oct. term 1822, the administrator moved to appraise the estate of the deceased in Livingston, Ky. Also in the October term, Nancy Ball, Mary Ball, and Betsey Ball, all orphans of John Ball, dec’d, and over age 14, chose David Bruton as their guardian. The court appointed David Bruton guardian of Smith Ball (a male) and Lucy Ball, both under 14. In May court, 1827, Smith Ball, now over age 14, and Lucy Ball, now over age 12, chose Nancy Ball as their guardian.

In a quitclaim deed, dated 11 Nov. 1831, the heirs of John Ball, dec’d, sold their share of the 115 acres in Madison Co. to Japhet Ball. This deed nicely describes the children of John and Nancy Ball, as follows:\textsuperscript{207}

Nancy Ball, widow of John Ball, dec’d
Wm. Richardson and Jane his wife, late Jane Ball, child of John Ball, dec’d
Wm. Ball, son & heir of sd John Ball, dec’d, and Rachel Ball his wife
John S. Ball, son & heir of John Ball, dec’d, and Caroline his wife
John Brawner & Bethany his wife, late Bethany Ball
Elijah Barny and Hannah Barny, late Hannah Ball
Wm. Brawner & Elizabeth Brawner, late Eliz: Ball
Daniel Barny & Nancy Barny, late Nancy Ball
John Barny & Polly Barny, late Polly Ball
[all five] daughters of John Ball, dec’d
Smith Ball, son & heir of sd John Ball, dec’d
Daniel Morris & Lucy his wife, late Lucy Ball, niece of John Ball, dec’d

\textbf{ii Margery Ball, b. say 1768; m. (—) Hughlett [probably William Hughlett].} As mentioned in the paragraphs describing William Ball Jr. (next below), William Ball, William Ball Jr., and William Hughlett signed peace bonds in 1793, indicating some strife in William Ball’s family. Margery Hughlett is mentioned in both her parents’ wills.

\textbf{iii William Ball, m. 12 Dec. 1794, Peggy Creel.} William Ball Jr., age 16–21, is listed in the 1787–89 Fauquier Personal Property Tax records with his father,
William Ball, implying he was b. sometime before 1771. William Ball, his wife Hannah Ball, and William Ball Jr. were witnesses in a petition brought by David Ball against William Hulett [Hughlett?] to the Fauquier County Court, 31 March 1786.

A certain amount of trouble seems to have festered in William Ball’s family, for in the Jan. 1793 court, William Ball, William Ball Jr., and William Hughlett each put up a bond of £50, with sureties, to be void on the condition that William Ball, William Ball Jr., and William Hughlett be of good behavior and keep the peace for 12 months. In addition, William Ball Jr. put up bond of £50, with William Ball Sr. and Lewis Dulin as sureties, to be void on condition that William Ball Jr. appears at the next Grand Jury Court to be held for Fauquier, to answer a bill of indictment brought against him by Thomas Nelson. In the Feb. 1794 court, the attorney for the commonwealth was ordered to prosecute William Ball Jr. for a breach of his recognizance, 27 Dec. last.

William [Jr.] was mentioned in his father’s will “to have the lot of lease land that I rent of Wm. Paine to him and his heirs.” This may be the 160-acre tract that William leased in Feb. 1782 from Daniel Payne. iv Edward Ball, appears in the 1788–91 Fauquier Personal Property Tax Lists with his father, William Ball, implying he was b. sometime before 1772. Edward m. 22 Feb. 1792, LETTY ROSSER; Jesse Pepper was bondsman. Edward Ball was named in his father’s 1807 will.

v Jenny Ball, named in her marriage bond as the daughter of William Ball, m. (1) 22 June 1796, SMITH GARNER. If 23 years old at her marriage, she was b. say 1773. She m. (2) 29 Dec. 1802, DUDLEY SMITH. She is mentioned in the wills of her father and mother as Jean or Jane Smith.

vi Benjamin Ball, appears for the first time with his father, William, in the 1792–94 Fauquier Personal Property Tax Lists, suggesting he was b. sometime before 1776; m. 28 Oct. 1794, NANCY COOKE, daughter of John Cooke. Benjamin does not show up on the Fauquier tax lists after 1794.

Benjamin Ball evidently accompanied his brother John Ball into Kentucky, as the next appearance of Benjamin Ball is in the 1797 tax records of Garrard Co., Ky., where he is taxed for 100 acres on Sugar Creek. The 1798 Garrard Co. tax list is lost; however, he is listed in the 1799 tax list (land not

---

208 Personal Property Tax Lists, dist. of Edward Humston, 1788–1789, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 2,024,530.
210 Ibid. (1791–1793), 307, FHL film 031,616.
211 Ibid. (1793–1795), 50, FHL film 031,616.
215 Tax records, 1797–1806, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 07,988. There are two Benjamin Balls on the 1797 Garrard Co. tax list. The second Benjamin, who came from Stafford Co., Va., has 140 acres on Sugar Creek. He is described below as person 10.
listed) and in the 1800 Garrard Co. tax list for 100 acres on Sugar Creek. He is listed in the 1801 Madison Co., Ky., tax list, where the land is now described as 100 acres on the Kentucky River.\textsuperscript{216} He reappears on the Garrard Co. tax list 1802–4, where in 1804 he is taxed for 200 acres on Silver Creek in Madison Co.

Benjamin Ball next appears on the Mason Co. tax list in 1806 where he is taxed for 200 acres on Paint Lick in Madison Co.\textsuperscript{217} From 1807 on, he is taxed in Mason Co. for 200 acres (sometimes 170 or 188 acres) on Johnson Creek in Mason Co. Benjamin Ball attended the sale of his brother John’s estate in Madison Co., 5 Jan. 1824, where he purchased a rifle gun, shot pouch, and two horses.\textsuperscript{218}

Benjamin Ball wrote his will 28 May 1850, wherein he names sons John S. Ball, Silas Ball, Wilford Ball, and Mason Ball, and also Polly Ann, the daughter of his deceased son Joseph. His will was proved in Aug. 1850 court, where administration was granted to Wilford Ball, with Fauntleroy Ball, Henry S. Jefferson, and John S. Ball as securities.\textsuperscript{219} Fauntleroy, named in the will of William Ball Sr., is Benjamin’s brother. Benjamin Ball is enumerated in the 1850 census of Mason Co., age 76, born Va., in an entry next to his son Wilford.\textsuperscript{220} The date listed on the census sheet, 15 Sept. 1850, must be the date the enumerator filled out the forms, as Benjamin’s will was exhibited in the Mason Co. Court of Aug. 1850. His age, if correct, would place his birth ca. 1774; however, his listing in the 1792 Fauquier Personal Property Tax records suggests a later birth of ca. 1776.

vii Enoch Ball, who appeared for the first time on the 1795 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List with his father, William, was born sometime before 1779. Enoch is listed with his father through 1798, and also in 1800.\textsuperscript{221} Enoch is remembered in both his father’s and mother’s wills. He was apparently a purchaser at the estate sale, 30 March 1807, of his uncle Benjamin Ball (see Table 3, p. 47).

viii Joseph Ball, who appeared for the first time on the 1800 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List with his father, William, was b. sometime before 1784. He m. 27 Feb. 1815, Tacy Ball, youngest daughter of his uncle James Ball (as shown later); Enoch Ball served as bondsman. Joseph served with his mother, Hannah, as joint executor of his father’s 1807 will. Joseph was also mentioned in his mother’s will.

ix Augustine Ball, who appeared for the first time on the 1804 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List with his father, William, was born sometime before 1788. He is mentioned in the will of his father and was named executor of his mother’s 1825 will.

\textsuperscript{216} Tax records, 1787–1807, Madison Co., Ky., FHL film 08,126.
\textsuperscript{217} Tax records, 1799–1809, Mason Co., Ky., FHL film 08,140.
\textsuperscript{220} 1850 U.S. census, Mason Co., Ky., Dist. 3, fo. 169, line 502, NA film M432/212.
\textsuperscript{221} Personal Property Tax Lists, dist. of Edward Humston, 1795–1798, 1800, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 2,024,530.
9 JAMES\textsuperscript{4} BALL (Edward\textsuperscript{3-2}, William\textsuperscript{1}) was born probably in Prince William County, Virginia, say 1742–43, after the birth of his brother William (who was born on 14 January 1740 or 1740/1) and before the summer of 1743. As shown above, his mother, Sarah, was appointed administratrix of Edward Ball’s estate on 27 September 1742, and it is possible that James was born as late as May 1743. Since James did not appear in Thomas Marshall’s Tithable List for 1759, he was apparently younger than William, who appeared on that list with his brother Edward.\textsuperscript{224} In addition, James was mentioned last in his mother’s will.\textsuperscript{225} He married ANN/NANCY SMITH, date and place unknown.\textsuperscript{226}

James, along with his brothers Edward and William, was named defendant in a suit brought by his brother-in-law, William Duling, in Fauquier County Court on 28 October 1767. Edward Ball filed a bill of exception to that suit wherein he stated that Duling held James’s estate while he was a minor.\textsuperscript{227} As shown earlier [see pp. 27, 28], Duling was one of the executors of Sarah (Owen) (Ball) (Ayres) Walsh, the mother of James, and administered the estates of her underage children.

Unlike his older brothers Edward, Benjamin, and William who served on numerous Fauquier County Court juries, and who appear frequently in the Fauquier County Court minutes, James’s name is rarely mentioned. He served on no juries. He was named only in the suit of 28 October 1767 mentioned above, and in the following action:\textsuperscript{228}

- 26 Nov. 1763—Wm. Duling v. James Ball, on a petition, dismissed

This case suggests that James was twenty-one years old by 26 November 1763 (thus born late in 1742), and like his brother Benjamin, became embroiled with his brother-in-law, William Duling, over his father’s estate.

\textsuperscript{222} Register of Marriages, 31, Caroline Co., Va., FHL film 030,826.
\textsuperscript{223} 1850 U.S. census, Mason Co., Ky., Dist. 3, fo. 139, line 67, NA film M432/212.
\textsuperscript{224} Peters, The Tax Man Cometh, Fauquier County Loose Papers [note 130], 3.
\textsuperscript{225} Probate record, Sarah Walsh, Fauquier Chancery Case 1767-003 [note 72], folder 5/6.
\textsuperscript{226} Nancy Ball is named as one of the heirs at law of William Smith, 28 Dec. 1821, Will Book G:181, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,229.
\textsuperscript{227} Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 6:103–4.
\textsuperscript{228} Ibid., 4:17.
One other entry in the Fauquier County Court minutes mentions a James Ball:

- 28 Nov. 1774—An Indenture of Lease between Wm. Wright and Feathergill Adams, proved by the oaths of Edward Ball and James Ball, witnesses.\(^{229}\)

This James Ball is probably the brother of Edward, as Edward’s future son-in-law, James Ball, was born 7 April 1755. At age nineteen, it is unlikely he would be regarded by the court as a competent witness.

Two men named James Ball are listed on Pickett’s Tithable List for 1778. James, with a Negro Grace, is on page 2 of Pickett; the second James is on page 4 of Pickett (see Table 2, p. 39).\(^{230}\) The Negro Grace is likely the slave named Grace, “detained by James,” mentioned in the bill of exception filed by James’s brother Edward to the suit of William Duling, 28 October 1767.\(^{231}\) Her name on the tithable list suggests that James, the brother of Edward, Benjamin, and William, lived in Fauquier County in 1778. The second James, who appears on page 4, is evidently the James Ball who was overseer for Edward Ball—the James Ball who married Edward Ball’s daughter Mary.

One James Ball appears in the Fauquier Personal Property Tax List in 1782 (with 3 Negroes, 3 horses, and 3 cattle).\(^{232}\) James Ball and James Ball Jr. appear in the tithe lists for 1871 and 1783.\(^{233}\) However, in the 1783 tithe list, James Ball Jr. appears in William Pickett’s district (which includes William Ball, Edward Ball, and two Benjamin Balls), whereas James Ball appears in Hezekiah Turner’s district, the northwesternmost district in Fauquier County.\(^{234}\) Two men named James Ball appear in the 1784 Fauquier Personal Property Tax List, but only one appears in the interval between 1785 and 1794. Ann (or Nancy) Ball, evidently the widow of James, appears in subsequent tax lists.

In an indenture dated 5 April 1788, the Reverend Denny Fairfax, of Leeds Castle, County Kent, England, leased lot 225, a part of the manor of Leeds containing 425 acres, to James Ball of Fauquier County during the natural lives of James Ball and his sons Helliel [sic: Shealtial] Ball and Toliver [sic: Taliaferro] Ball.\(^{235}\)

---

\(^{229}\) Sparacio, *Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County* [note 68], 10:103.

\(^{230}\) Peters, *The Tax Man Cometh, Fauquier County Loose Papers* [note 130], 33, 34.

\(^{231}\) Sparacio, *Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County* [note 68], 6:103–04.

\(^{232}\) Personal Property Tax Lists, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 2,024,530.

\(^{233}\) Alcock, *“Loose Papers” from Fauquier County* [note 134], list of Tithables, 84; and list of William Picket, 128.

\(^{234}\) Ibid., list of Hezekiah Turner, 91.

In his will dated 20 February 1794, James names his wife Nancy and children Peggy Stevenson, Judy, Lucy, Shealtial, Taliaferro, Elizabeth, James, John, Nancy, and a child unborn.\textsuperscript{236} James Ball’s sons first appear in the Fauquier Personal Property Tax Lists with their mother, Nancy, as follows: “Chittile” in 1798, “Tollifairo” in 1800, James in 1806, and John in 1809.\textsuperscript{237} Note that James Jr. of the 1781 and 1783 tithe lists cannot be a son of the James Ball and Nancy marriage, as James the son did not appear on the tax lists until 1806. James Jr. is evidently the James who was overseer for Edward Ball and who migrated to Kentucky in the fall of 1784. He was called Jr. in the 1781 and 1783 assessments, probably because he was the younger of the two James Balls; he is not called Jr. in 1784. Moreover, Peggy Ball married Benjamin Stevenson on 13 February 1793, with James Ball as bondsman.\textsuperscript{238} Peggy Stevenson, listed first in James Ball’s will, would have been born say 1772 (if age twenty-one at her marriage), suggesting a marriage for James and Nancy about 1770, when James was perhaps twenty-eight years old.

Ann Ball, widow of James, died before 21 August 1822, when inventories of the estates of both James Ball and Mrs. Ann Ball were taken.\textsuperscript{239} In an account submitted on 14 November 1823 by Sheltial Ball, the administrator, the commissioners reported that the estates of James Ball and Ann Ball, both deceased, could not be settled separately, the estates having been merged together.\textsuperscript{240} In an account accepted by the commissioners on 27 August 1827, Sheltial Ball paid a sum of $135.23 to each heir as follows: Benjamin Stinson [Stevenson], John Riley, Lewis Riley, William Ellis, Joseph Ball, James Ball, John Ball, “Talliferro” Ball, and James Stinson, the guardian for James and William Stinson, and committee\textsuperscript{241} for Sheltial Stinson, a lunatic.\textsuperscript{242} The appearance of Joseph Ball as an heir identifies him as a son-in-law and the husband of Tacy Ball, the youngest daughter of James and Nancy Ball.

\textsuperscript{236} Probate record, James Ball, 20 Feb. 1794, proved 22 Sept. 1794, Will Book 2:328, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,566.
\textsuperscript{237} Personal Property Tax Lists, Fauquier Co., Va.; 1782-1800 are on FHL film 2,024,530; 1801-1807 are on FHL film 2,024,531; and 1809 is on FHL film 2,024,532.
\textsuperscript{238} Gott, Fauquier Co. Marriage Bonds [note 178], 190.
\textsuperscript{239} Inventory, Estate of James and Ann Ball, rec. 28 Aug. 1822, Will Book 8:213-14, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,569.
\textsuperscript{240} Administration Account, Estate of James and Ann Ball, rec. 1 July 1824, Will Book 8:536, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 031,569.
\textsuperscript{241} Committee: A person to whom some charge, trust, or function is committed, see Oxford English Dictionary.
Children of James and Nancy (Smith) Ball, as mentioned in their father's will, at approximately two-year intervals (their marriages are recorded in Fauquier Co.).243

i PEGGY BALL, b. ca. 1772; m. Fauquier Co., 13 Feb. 1793, BENJAMIN STEVENSON. Peggy is mentioned in the will of her father, James, as Peggy Stevenson. Benjamin Stinson [Stevenson] was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

ii JUDY BALL, b. ca. 1775; as Judith, daughter of Nancy Ball, she m. Fauquier Co., 4 May 1800, JAMES STINSON. Judy evidently died before her mother, as James Stinson was named in the account of Sheltial Ball as guardian of her sons James Stinson, William Stinson, and Sheltial Stinson, a lunatic.

iii LUCY BALL, b. ca. 1777; as Lucy, daughter of Nancy Ball, she m. Fauquier Co., 15 Dec. 1796, JOHN RILEY. John Riley was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

iv SHEALTIAL BALL, b. ca. 1782 (per his appearance in the 1798 tax list); as Chilton Ball, he m. Fauquier Co., 2 Nov. 1801, POLLY ELLIOT, daughter of Elizabeth Elliot. Shealtial Ball was the administrator of his parents' estate after the death of his mother Ann.

v TALIAFERRO BALL, b. ca. 1784 (per his appearance in the 1800 tax list); m. Fauquier Co., 23 April 1807, POLLY FOLEY, daughter of James Foley. Talliferro Ball was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

vi ELIZABETH BALL, b. ca. 1786; as Elizabeth, daughter of Ann Ball, she m. Fauquier Co., 27 Dec. 1804, LEWIS RILEY. Lewis Riley was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

vii JAMES BALL, b. ca. 1788 (per his appearance in the 1806 tax list). James Ball was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

viii JOHN BALL, b. ca. 1790 (per his appearance in the 1809 tax list); m. Fauquier Co., 12 June 1818, ELIZABETH ELLIS, daughter of James Ellis. John Ball was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

ix NANCY BALL, b. ca. 1792; as Nancy, daughter of Anna, she m. Fauquier Co., 23 Dec. 1814, WILLIAM ELLIS. William Ellis was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

x TACY BALL, child unborn at the time her father wrote his will (20 Feb. 1794); m. Fauquier Co., 27 Feb. 1815, JOSEPH BALL (bondsman: Enoch Ball). Joseph Ball was named in the account of Sheltial Ball, 27 Aug. 1827.

10 BENJAMIN BALL (Benjamin3, Edward2, William1) was born at St. Paul's parish, Stafford County, Virginia, 13 September 1742. As shown below, Benjamin died in Adair County, Kentucky, in 1810. He married ANN (—), perhaps in Stafford County. According to Jacoby, in his book One Line of the Ball Tribe, her maiden name was MCINTOSH.244 A probable marriage date would be sometime between 1763 and 1765.

243 Gott, Fauquier Co. Marriage Bonds [note 178], 9 [John, Shealtial, Tacy, and Taliaferro], 58 [Nancy], 169 [Elizabeth and Lucy], 190 [Peggy], 191 [Judy].

244 No birth was recorded in the register of St. Paul's parish for Ann McIntosh. The daughter born 10 Nov. 1748 was named Peggy, dau. of James & Phillis McIntosh [see note 111, p. 33].
As discussed in the paragraphs on Benjamin Ball of Fauquier County (see person 7 above), the Fauquier Personal Property Tax Lists for 1778, 1781, 1782, and 1783 include two men named Benjamin Ball, but name only one Benjamin Ball in 1784 and later years. The second Benjamin Ball in the early tax lists of Fauquier County is no doubt the Benjamin Ball who went into Kentucky with his brother James, for that Benjamin testified that:

I furnished [Jesse Ball] with shot bag powder horn and belt fixed the scabbard for knife & tomhak. I also furnished James Ball wife with one of my boys to assist her & keep her company that winter I furnished Reubain Smith wife with another of my boys to help her & keep her company that winter for it was late when they started out to Kentucky It was in december . . .

Benjamin Ball’s testimony implies that he was in Fauquier County in the fall of 1783, and provided some assistance during the time James Ball, Reuben Smith, and Jesse Ball prepared for their December trip into Kentucky. The second Benjamin does not appear in the 1784 tax list for Fauquier County. His absence in Fauquier County in 1784, and his evident presence with his father Benjamin in Stafford County that year, suggest that Benjamin returned to Stafford in the spring of 1784, perhaps to prepare for his migration to Kentucky in the fall.

Benjamin Ball [Jr.] was apparently noted in the Fauquier County Court Minute Book on 26 April 1785, as a defendant, in debt to the executors of Gowry Waugh. The suit was abated, the sheriff reporting the defendant was no inhabitant of the county. The will of Gowry Waugh, dated 3 February 1781, was recorded 10 November 1783 in Stafford County. Gowry Waugh’s estate (43 slaves, 18 horses, and 49 cattle) was listed in the 1784 Personal Property Tax List of Stafford. It appears that Benjamin Ball [Jr.] was in debt to Gowry Waugh of Stafford County (a man of means), that Waugh died in the fall of 1783, but before his executors could track Benjamin down, he had left Fauquier County for Kentucky.

It also appears that Benjamin Ball was in debt to the trustees of John Bland of the Falmouth Store, £5-2-4 by bond, where it is stated “He went to Kentucky before the war.”

---

245 Lincoln County Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], deposition of Benjamin Ball, frame 754.
246 Personal Property Tax List, 1784, dist. of Col. Mountjoy, fo. 16, Stafford Co., Va., FHL film 033,957.
247 Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 16:64.
248 Sparacio, Deed and Will Abstracts of Stafford County, Virginia [note 110], Gowry Waugh’s will, 32.
The Ancestors of Reuben Ball

The important points that identify Benjamin Ball Jr. of Stafford County, Virginia, with the Benjamin Ball of Lincoln County, Kentucky, are:

- Benjamin Ball Jr. is not listed in the Stafford Co. tax lists.
- Benjamin Ball Jr. is apparently listed in the 1778, 1781, 1782, and 1783 Fauquier Co. tax lists, and may be listed with his father Benjamin Ball Sr. in the 1784 Stafford Co. tax list.
- Benjamin Ball Jr. was in debt to Gowry Waugh, of Stafford Co., before his migration to Kentucky, a fact linking him to Stafford Co.
- Benjamin Ball Jr. had a brother James who, as we shall see below, was also listed in the early Fauquier Co. tax lists. The only James Ball who is a candidate for the James who was overseer for Edward Ball, and who married Edward Ball’s daughter, is the son of Benjamin Ball Sr. of Stafford Co., Va. John Smith, brother-in-law of Benjamin and James, who apparently testified by dedimus in the Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601, and his wife Ann, were noted in Fauquier Co., 23 Aug. 1773 and 27 Aug. 1784.
- The history of Benjamin’s move to Lincoln County, Kentucky, in 1784 is described in his deposition to the Lincoln County Circuit Court case (see Appendix A, pp. 285–86). Benjamin Ball evidently borrowed £7-9-1½ on 7 April 1786 from one Walter Beale, who sued Benjamin in Lincoln County Court for its recovery, 21 March 1787. Benjamin acknowledged the debt and Beale was to recover £14-18-3 from Benjamin. However, the judgment could be discharged by the payment of £7-9-1½, with interest to be computed “after the rate of five per centum per annum from the seventh day of April 1786 until paid, and the costs.”

Benjamin’s appearances in the early Lincoln, Garrard, Green, and Adair County tax lists, and his real estate purchases, are tabulated as follows:

- Benjamin Ball is listed in the 1787 Lincoln Co. tax records with one white male, 16–21 (probably William), and is in the 1789 tax list with two white males, 16–21 (probably William and James, per the 1791 tax lists mentioned below). The 1788 and 1790 tax books for the district where Benjamin lived are lost.
- On 21 July 1790, Benjamin Ball purchased from James Bryant 140 acres on Sugar Creek. The SW corner of Ball’s tract borders the old Hickman Road (now US 27, see map on p. 10). The southern border of Ball’s tract lies about 288 poles (0.9 mile) north of Boone Creek, the length of a 260-acre tract purchased by John Bryant from James Bryant. Boone Creek is on the southern border of Bryant’s 260-acre tract.

251 Sparacio, Minute Book Abstracts of Fauquier County [note 68], 10:100, 16:28.
253 Tax records, Book 3, dated 30 June 1787; Book 2 (Charles Campbell), dated 21 July 1789, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 08,114.
In the 1791 Lincoln Co. tax records, Benjamin Ball and his son James Ball are listed in Book 3; William Ball is listed in Book 1. Evidently, William and James were both over age 21 in 1791.

In the 1792 Lincoln Co. tax records, Benjamin Ball is taxed for the 140 acres he purchased on Sugar Creek, and his sons James and Lewis are listed separately. Note, however, that that Lewis Ball may be an error for William Ball, as Lewis is not listed again until 1797. Benjamin Ball is taxed for 140 acres on Sugar Creek in 1794 and 1795, the tract he purchased from James Bryant. This 140-acre tract became part of Garrard Co. in 1797, and Benjamin Ball was taxed for 140 acres on Sugar Creek in 1797. The 1798 Garrard Co. tax list is lost; however, Benjamin Ball was assessed in Garrard (land is not mentioned) on 13 April 1799.

On 1 April 1799, Benjamin Ball and Ann his wife sold the 140 acres on Sugar Creek to Walter Burnside, evidence that the Benjamin Ball who took up residence in Lincoln Co. had a wife named Ann.

Benjamin Ball next appears in the Green Co. tax records, 17 June 1799, but no land is mentioned. He apparently made the move to Green Co. after 1 April and before 17 June 1799. Benjamin appears on the 1800 tax list for Green Co. (with one son 16–21) where he is taxed for 100 acres on Casey Creek. Benjamin and Reuben Ball are taxed in 1801 in Green Co. (implying that Reuben had turned 21), but no land is listed.

After 1 April 1802, Casey Creek was in Adair Co., where Benjamin Ball (on 12 April) and as shown later his son-in-law Daniel Cooley (on 13 April) are each taxed for 100 acres. On 18 Sept. 1802, Benjamin Ball purchased from Abraham Morehouse 200 acres in Adair Co. on Casey Creek and White Oak Creek (a contiguous piece of property). Benjamin Ball and Daniel Cooley are each taxed for 100 acres on Casey Creek, 15 July 1803 and 13 July 1803, respectively. Both tracts are identified with the entrant A. Morehouse. Benjamin Ball and Daniel Cooley are taxed on these properties through 1807 when, instead of Morehouse, the entrant is identified as Banks.

---

256 Tax records, Book 3 [unreadable name], dated 13 July 1791; Book 1 (Abr. Miller), dated 7 April 1791, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 08,114.
257 Tax records, Book 3 (William Pawling), James Ball dated 29 Nov. 1792; Benjamin and Lewis Ball dated 1 Dec. 1792, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 08,114.
258 Tax records, Book 3 (William Bryant), dated 22 May 1794; Book 1 (William Bryant), dated 25 March 1795, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 08,114.
259 Tax records, Book 2 (middle district), no date, 1797, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 07,988. A second Benjamin Ball (son of William, see p. 54) is listed in the Garrard tax records with 100 acres on Sugar Creek in 1797, 1799, and 1800. He is listed in the Madison Co. tax records with 100 acres on the Kentucky River in 1801, and is listed in the Garrard tax records for 1802 and 1803 with no land mentioned, and finally in the 1804 Garrard tax records with 200 acres on Silver Creek in Madison County.
260 Tax records, Book 2 (lower district), dated 13 April 1799, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 07,988.
261 Deeds A:219, 1 April 1799, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 183242.
262 Tax records, Book 2, dated 11 June 1799; Book 2, dated 10 July 1800; Book 1, dated 25 Aug. 1801, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004.
263 Tax records, 1802, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07851.
• In the Adair tax lists dated 31 July 1805, Benjamin Ball is listed with one son 16–21.\textsuperscript{265} In the Adair tax lists dated 13 May 1806, Benjamin is listed as Benjamin Ball Sr., has one son 16–21 (no doubt Allen), and Benjamin Ball Jr. appears on the tax list, implying he has turned 21.\textsuperscript{266}

• In the Adair tax lists dated 30 April 1807, Allen Ball appears on the tax list, implying he has turned 21.\textsuperscript{267}

• Benjamin Ball Sr. appears on the tax list in 1808 and 1809 with no land listed, but he does not appear on the tax list in 1810.\textsuperscript{268}

Their appearance on the tax lists provides evidence that Benjamin had sons William, James, Lewis, Reuben, Benjamin, and Allen, all as listed by Jacoby.\textsuperscript{269}

One Benjamin Ball claimed 175 acres of land in Lincoln County on the Hurricane Fork waters of Buck Creek “for settling and improving the same,” as described in the Lincoln County Court Orders, December term 1803.\textsuperscript{270} No Benjamin Ball is taxed for 175 acres on Buck Creek or on Hurricane Forks in Lincoln County, 1803–20. As mentioned below, Lewis Ball was taxed for 317 acres on Buck Creek in Lincoln County after 1815, land that he patented. It is not clear that these are the same tracts.

Benjamin Ball evidently died during the summer of 1810. His last will and testament was exhibited in court 7 August 1810, and part proved by George Chilton, evidently one of the witnesses.\textsuperscript{271} The court ordered that summonses be issued to Thomas J. Chilton and William Meredith, commanding them to appear at the October term as witnesses to prove the will. Unfortunately, no record appears in the October, or later, courts that shows that the will was proved by these witnesses, and it is not clear whether the will was deposited with the court or taken by the unnamed administrator to await the October term. In any case, neither the original nor a recorded copy survives.

Benjamin Ball evidently died before the 1810 census of Adair County was recorded, as neither he nor his wife Ann were enumerated as a separate household. A note on page 19 of this census states that the enumeration occurred on the “1st Monday of August 1810.” Thus, the 1810 enumeration

\textsuperscript{265} Tax records, Book 1, dated 31 July 1805, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07,851.
\textsuperscript{266} Tax records, Book 2, dated 13 May 1806, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07,851.
\textsuperscript{267} Tax records, Book 2, dated 30 April 1807, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07,851.
\textsuperscript{268} Tax records, 1808, 1809, and 1810, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07,851.
\textsuperscript{269} Jacoby, \textit{One Line of the Ball Tribe} [note 1, Part I], 58.
\textsuperscript{270} Court Orders 6:142, Dec. court 1803, Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 192,255.
\textsuperscript{271} Court Orders B (1802–1825):202, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 829,848.
occurred on 6 August, the day before Benjamin’s will was exhibited in court.\footnote{272}

Children of Benjamin\footnote{4} and Ann (perhaps McIntosh) Ball:

\begin{itemize}
    \item \textbf{i Milly}$$^5$$ Ball, b. say 1765; m. by Joseph Bledsoe, 19 Jan. 1786, \textbf{Daniel Cooley};\footnote{273} their license was dated 10 Jan. 1786 in Lincoln Co., Ky.\footnote{274} In his book, \textit{One Line of the Ball Tribe}, Jacoby claimed that Milly “married a Mr. Cooley.”\footnote{275} No marriage consent for Milly Ball has been found in the microfilm of loose papers in files 1–3 cited in note 273. Either the consent has been lost, or if both parties were over age 21, and they appeared before the clerk, no consent was required. In the 1810 census of Adair Co., Daniel Cooley was apparently enumerated with eight sons and four daughters, although some may have simply resided in the household. He is age 26<45, his wife is 26<45, and there is one female aged over 45, perhaps his mother-in-law, Ann Ball.\footnote{276}
    \item \textbf{ii William} Ball, b. say 1768; m. \textbf{Mary Singleton}; their marriage bond dated 9 Nov. 1793 in Mercer Co., Ky., where John Singleton, brother of the bride, certified her age.\footnote{277} In his book, \textit{One Line of the Ball Tribe}, Jacoby claimed that William “married a Miss Singleton.”\footnote{275} As noted above, William was listed in the Lincoln Co. tax records in 1791. He is listed in the Garrard Co. tax books, 1808–13, with 250 acres on Fishing Creek in Lincoln Co.\footnote{278} The entrant for this property was Lewis Ball. Mary Ball is listed for this same property in 1814; however, John Bryant is listed for 250 acres on Fishing Creek in 1815 “for William Ball, dec’d,” and in 1816 “for the Ball heirs.”\footnote{279}
\end{itemize}

In October 1816, Mary Ball offered proof to the Garrard Co. Court that she:\footnote{280}

\begin{quote}
“was legally married to William Ball, a private in Capt. John Gantry’s Company of Militia, drafted from Kentucky in the service of the United States for 6 months, and that the sd William Ball was in the Battle on the 5th day of May 1813 and has never since been seen or heard of . . .”
\end{quote}

The inventory and appraisal of the estate of William Ball was ordered to be recorded in the October term of the Garrard court, 1814.\footnote{281} In November

\footnotesize
\begin{itemize}
    \item \footnote{272}{1810 U.S. census, Adair Co., Ky., p. 19, NA film M252/5.}
    \item \footnote{273}{Loose papers, “Marriage Bonds and Consents,” file 1, frame 000049, Lincoln Co., FHL film 192,262. Six marriages were certified on 19 Jan. 1786 by Joseph Bledsoe.}
    \item \footnote{274}{John Bright, comp., “General Index to Marriage Licenses,” Co. Clerk’s office, Stanford, Lincoln Co., Ky., 64, FHL film 1,904,116.}
    \item \footnote{275}{Jacoby, \textit{One Line of the Ball Tribe} [note 1, Part I], 58.}
    \item \footnote{276}{1810 U.S. census, Adair Co., Ky., p. 5, NA film M252/5.}
    \item \footnote{277}{Alma R. S. Ison and Rebecca W. Conover, comps., \textit{Marriage Bonds and Consents, 1786–1810} (Harrodsburg, Ky., 1970), 5. This marriage does not appear in the Mercer County Marriage Register (FHL film 192,267).}
    \item \footnote{278}{Tax records, 1808–1809 (Book 2); 1810–1813 (Book 1), Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 007,989.}
    \item \footnote{279}{Tax records, 1814–1816 (Book 1), Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 007,989.}
    \item \footnote{280}{Court Orders 15:112, Oct. court 1816, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 009,022.}
    \item \footnote{281}{Court Orders 14:220, Oct. court 1814, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 009,022.}
\end{itemize}
1818, John Bryant, the administrator of the estate of W. Ball, was permitted to give his list of taxable property for 1817: 250 acres of third-rate land in Lincoln Co., valued at $1.50 per acre. On 18 January 1819, Singleton Ball and Walter Ball chose John Henderson as their guardian, and the court appointed Henderson as guardian to William, Benjamin, and Jonathan, infant sons of William Ball, deceased.

Ten days later, on 28 January 1819, Mary Ball sold farm animals and the residue of her estate to her two eldest sons, Richard and Allen Ball. This property was mortgaged to John Henderson (guardian for Singleton, Walter, William, Benjamin, and Jonathan Ball of Garrard Co.).

iii JAMES BALL, b. ca. 1770; m. JANE DUNTON, bond dated 18 June 1794, in Lincoln Co. Bondsmen were James Ball and Jeremiah Tarper. John Dunton signed the marriage consent as Dunton. Jacoby states in One Line of the Ball Tribe, that James was married but his wife’s name was unknown.

John Denton was a neighbor of Benjamin Ball. The description of the 140 acres purchased by Benjamin Ball from James Bryant, 21 July 1789, states that Ball’s eastern north-south line abutted Denton’s property line. John Denton purchased his 150 acres in a Lincoln Co. deed dated 20 July 1790, wherein the property line adjoining Benjamin Ball’s 140 acres was again mentioned.

James Ball appears in the Lincoln Co. tax records with his father Benjamin, 1791–94. He is taxed for 15 acres in Lincoln Co. in 1795, the year after he married Jane Dunton, and he appears in the Lincoln Co. tax records in 1796 with Dan Cooley. He appears in the Garrard Co. tax records with his father Benjamin, 1797–1801. He apparently accompanied his father in the move to Green Co., where he is taxed in 1802 for 50 acres on Robertson Creek. He appears in the 1803 tax in Green Co., but is not listed in either Green Co. or Adair Co. after that date. James Ball was apparently enumerated in the 1810 U.S. census of Kentucky in Nelson Co.

iv SARAH BALL, b. say 1773; m. PLEASANT NEW. Benjamin Ball gave his consent to this marriage, 11 Oct. 1796; witnesses were James Ball and John Noye. The marriage bond was

v Lewis Ball, b. ca. 1776; m. Garrard Co., 18 Nov. 1798, Lucy Singleton. In his book, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, Jacoby claimed that “Louis Ball married Lucy Singleton.” Lewis Ball appears in the Lincoln Co. tax records, 1 Dec. 1792. This listing is probably an error for his brother William. William is absent in 1792, and Lewis is not listed again until 1797, in Garrard Co., indicating he was 21 years old by that date. He is listed from 1797 to 1802 in Garrard Co. and the 1802 Garrard tax record states he has land on Fishing Creek in Lincoln Co. In October term, 1803, a Certificate of Entry, issued by the Lincoln Co. Court, allowed Lewis Ball to claim a 400-acre tract on the east side of Fishing Creek. Lewis Ball was taxed in Lincoln Co. for that tract, 1803-11. From 1815 to 1825, Lewis was taxed for 317 acres on Buck Creek in Lincoln Co. Lewis does not appear on the tax lists of 1812 through 1814, and he does not appear in the 1810 U.S. census of Kentucky. He does appear, aged 26<45, in the 1820 U.S. census of Lincoln Co., implying he was b. after 1775.

vi Hannah Ball, b. say 1778; as daughter of Benjamin Ball, she m. Adair Co., Ky., 3 Aug. 1802, John Mourning. In his book, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, Jacoby claimed that Hannah Ball had married John Morning. In a letter to Milnor L. Jungstedt, dated 23 April 1929, Jana Mourning Lawton wrote that her great-great-grandfather Roger Mourning came to America from Ireland in 1775 and settled in Virginia. She writes that Roger’s son John, born in Ireland in 1774, married Hannah Ball about 1800. John Morning, age 26<45, was enumerated in the 1810 U.S. census of Adair Co., Ky., with five children; a female 26<45, presumably his wife; and with one male and one female, each over 45, presumably Roger Mourning and his wife.

---

293 Marriage Register, 76, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 183,256.
294 Tax records, 1797 (Book 2, middle dist.), 1799 (Book 2, lower dist.), 1800–1802 (Book 2), Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 007,988.
296 Tax records, Lincoln Co., Ky., 1803 (Book 3), 1804 (Book 2), 1805–1806 (Book 3), FHL film 08,114; 1808 (Book 2), 1809 (Book 1), 1811 (Book 1), FHL film 08,115.
297 Tax records, 1815–1817 (Book 1), 1819 (Book 2), 1820–1823 (Book 1), 1824 (Book 2), 1825 Book 1), Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 08,115.
298 1820 U.S. census, Lincoln Co., Ky., p. 41, NA film M33/25: 3 males under 10, 1 male 10<16, 1 male 16<26, 1 male 26<45 (Lewis Ball); 2 females under 10, 1 female 10<16, 2 females 16<26, and 1 female 26<45 (Lucy Ball).
300 Mourning Family Notes, FC/Mo, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Penn.
12 vii REUBEN BALL, b. probably in Fauquier Co., Va., ca. 1780; m. Green Co., Ky., 28 May 1801, MARY HARDING. In his book, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, Jacoby claimed that "Rubin Ball married Mary Harden."


ix BENJAMIN BALL, b., according to Jacoby, 17 May 1786, after the move to Kentucky; m. (1) Green Co., 28 Jan. 1805 [sic: probably 28 April 1805], PEGGY MOURNING. The marriage consent, dated 25 April 1805, was signed by her father, Roger Mourning, and was witnessed by J. Mourning and All[...]. Ball. The marriage bond, dated 26 April 1805, was signed by Benjamin Ball and John Mourning. Benjamin m. (2) Boone Co., 23 Nov. 1817, SALLY BROCKMAN, (bondsman Wm. Brockman). Benjamin m. (3) Henry Co., Ind., 20 Jan. 1828, CLARRICE DEMECK. In his book, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, Jacoby claimed that Benjamin Ball married "1st Margaret Mourning and 2nd Clarissa Dimick." Jacoby was evidently not aware of his grandfather's second marriage to Sally Brockman.

Benjamin was evidently listed as age 16–21 with his father Benjamin in the 1805 tax record (31 July) for Adair County. He is listed in the 1806 tax record in Adair County (13 May) as Benjamin Ball Jr., implying that he had reached 21 years of age. However, if born 17 May 1786, Benjamin would not be 21 until 17 May 1807. These tax records suggest that Benjamin Ball Jr. was born in 1785, instead of 1786.

Benjamin is taxed for 50 acres on White Oak Creek in 1807, and for 100 acres on White Oak Creek in 1808 and 1809, perhaps part of the 200 acres in Adair Co. on Casey Creek and White Oak Creek purchased by Benjamin Ball Sr. from Abraham Morehouse, 18 Sept. 1802. Benjamin Ball and family were enumerated in the 1810 U.S. census of Adair Co. He is taxed for 100

---

304 Marriage Bonds, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 592,674.
305 1810 U.S. census, Warren Co., Ky., p. 248, NA film M252/8. Robert Good and his wife are both 16–26, they have one male under 10, and three females under 10.
306 Jacoby, *One Line of the Ball Tribe* [note 1, Part I], 61.
308 Marriage Bonds, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 592,674.
310 Henry Co. Commissioners Record A (1822–1828), Henry Co. Historical Society, New Castle, Ind. The Benjamin Ball-Clarrice Demeck marriage was recorded by John Anderson, 13 April 1828. Clarrice Demeck’s name is recorded variously as Clarisa or Clarissa, and her surname as Demeck or Dimick.
312 1810 U.S. census, Adair Co., Ky., p. 4, NA film M252/5: 3 males under 10, 1 male 16–26 (Benjamin Ball), and 1 female 16<26 (Peggy Ball).
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

acres on Green River, 1810–17; the entrant in the 1810 tax is named Wm. J. Phillips, and for the years 1811–17 the entrant is named John Phillips.\textsuperscript{313}

The Benjamin Ball family was enumerated in the 1820 U.S. census of Boone Co.\textsuperscript{314} Evidence that Benjamin moved to Boone Co. appears in a Power of Attorney, dated 22 Nov. 1820, and recorded in Adair Co. wherein Benjamin Ball "of the County of Boone" appointed George W. Damran of Adair Co. to execute a deed of conveyance with a general warranty to Alexander Hardin for a tract of land.\textsuperscript{315} In a deed dated 26 May 1823 and recorded the same day, John Phillips sold to Benjamin Ball a 105-acre tract in Adair Co. for $100, the north part of 200 acres granted to George Crutchfield by patent dated 18 Aug. 1817.\textsuperscript{316} This tract was bounded on the north side by the Green River. On the same day, John Phillips sold the south 100 acres of the Crutchfield patent to George W. Damran.

In a deed dated 29 June 1824, Benjamin Ball sold to Alexander Hardin the tract he purchased from Phillips, 26 May 1823, for $150; one witness was G. W. Damran.\textsuperscript{317} It is not clear why Benjamin appointed George Damran, of Adair Co., to execute a deed of conveyance to Hardin, 22 Nov. 1820, before he purchased the tract from Phillips, and then later sold the land to Hardin himself.

Benjamin Ball purchased his first tract of land from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, 24 Oct. 1822, while still a resident of Boone Co., Ky. He purchased a second tract from the same office, 17 April 1823, as a resident of Henry Co., Ind. (see table below). Originally in Wayne Twp., these two tracts are now in Spiceland Twp. in southern Henry Co.\textsuperscript{318}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24 Oct. 1822</td>
<td>Boone, Ky.</td>
<td>10 Oct. 1823</td>
<td>04143</td>
<td>E\textsuperscript{2} NW\textsuperscript{4} 25-16N-9E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Apr. 1823</td>
<td>Henry, Ind.</td>
<td>24 Apr. 1824</td>
<td>04986</td>
<td>W\textsuperscript{2} SW\textsuperscript{4} 24-16N-9E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 2 Sept. 1825, Benjamin Ball and Sarah [Sally, née Brockman] his wife, of Henry Co., sold 5 acres off the SE corner of the E\textsuperscript{2} NW\textsuperscript{4} of Sec. 25, Twp. 16, to Joseph Kellum of Henry Co. for $50.\textsuperscript{319} On 17 July 1826, Benjamin Ball and Sarah his wife sold the S\textsuperscript{2} W\textsuperscript{2} SW\textsuperscript{4} of Sec. 25 [sic: Sec. 24, as shown below in Figure 5] in Twp. 16, containing 40 acres, to Josiah Pennington, for $50.\textsuperscript{320} These deeds provide evidence that Benjamin did indeed have a second wife Sarah [Sally] before he married Clarrice Demeck. The locations

\textsuperscript{313} Tax records, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07,851.
\textsuperscript{314} 1820 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ky., p. 4, NA film M33/18: 3 males 10<16, 1 male 16<18, 1 male 16<26, 1 male 26<45 (Benjamin Ball), 1 female under 10, and 1 female 26<45 (Sarah Ball).
\textsuperscript{315} Power of Attorney, Ball to Damron, Deeds E:369, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 828,869.
\textsuperscript{319} Deeds A:153, 2 Sept. 1825, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
\textsuperscript{320} Deeds A:152, 17 July 1826, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
of the tracts purchased by Benjamin Ball [B.B.] and Josiah Pennington [J.P.] from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office are shown in Figure 5.

After the death of Reuben Ball (discussed more fully in the paragraphs on Reuben), Mary Ball, as the executrix of Reuben Ball, dec’d, purchased 40 acres in Wayne Twp., Henry Co., from Josiah Pennington and Deborah his wife, 20 May 1825, for $75.\textsuperscript{321} Witnesses included Abner Cloud and Benj. Ball. No detailed description of this property is given. The deed states: “all that certain tract of land lying and being in the Township of Wayne, County of Henry, and State of Indiana, containing 40 acres be the same more or less all lying east of the second principal Meridian . . .” Mary sold this 40-acre tract, 29 Sept. 1829, to David Byrket Sr., of Miami Co., Ohio, for $190.\textsuperscript{322} The property description reads (in error):

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline
Sec. & 24 \\
\hline
B. B. & J. P. \\
\hline
J. P. & B. B. \\
\hline
Sec. & 25 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

Figure 5. Secs. 24 and 25, Twp. 16N-Range 9E, 1823

The N\textsuperscript{2} of the SW\textsuperscript{4} would contain 80 acres, not 20 acres. It is likely that Mary sold the N\textsuperscript{2} of the E\textsuperscript{2} of the SW\textsuperscript{4} of Sec. 24 (40 acres, see Figure 6). On the same day, 29 Sept. 1829, Benjamin Ball and his wife Clarissa sold a 40-acre tract, part of the 80-acre tract Benjamin purchased from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, to the same David Byrket Sr. for $190.\textsuperscript{323} The property description reads:

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline
Sec. & 24 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline
B. B. & J. P. \\
\hline
J. P. & B. B. \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline
Sec. & 25 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

These two 40-acre tracts were adjacent, so that Byrket ended up owning the N\textsuperscript{2} of the SW\textsuperscript{4} of Sec. 24 (see Figure 6). These records show that after Reuben’s death, Mary and her family lived adjacent to the Benjamin Ball family, and Benjamin no doubt helped Mary with the myriad problems attendant on a widow with family. These were no doubt the times when sitting around the fire of an evening, Mary (Harding) Ball, regaled her family, and Ben’s, with the stories of the Hardings (and Hardins) that, with later recollection, became confused with stories of the Ball family.\textsuperscript{324}

\textsuperscript{321} Deeds A:97, 98, 20 May 1825, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
\textsuperscript{322} Deeds B:237, 238, 29 Sept. 1829, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
\textsuperscript{323} Deeds B:239, 240, 29 Sept. 1829, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
\textsuperscript{324} Mary (Harding) Ball was the daughter of Abraham and Sarah Harding (probate record, Abraham Harding, 15 May 1818, proved 27 July 1818, Will Book 2:42, Green Co., Ky.). Abraham came to Kentucky from Monongalia Co., West Virginia, to assist in the recovery of his sister Mary (Harding) Hardin from the Indians. The story of the war between the Hardins and the Indians over the capture of
Figure 6. Parts of Secs. 24 and 25, Twp. 16N-Range 9E, Henry County
(B. B. = Ben Ball; M. B. = Mary Ball; J. P. = Josiah Pennington)

A month after Mary Ball and Benjamin Ball sold their 40-acre tracts in Sec. 24 to David Byrket Sr., Josiah Pennington and Deborah his wife sold:

... the S² of the E² of the SW⁴ of Sec. 24, Twp. 16, 40 acres...

to Nelson Ball for $50. On the same day, 1 Oct. 1829, Nelson Ball and Mary his wife sold the same tract to Benjamin Ball. This 40-acre tract is the south half of the 80-acre tract that Pennington originally purchased from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, 17 April 1823. Benjamin Ball and Clarissa evidently sold the remainder of their properties in Henry Co., a total of 112 acres, to John Anderson, 20 March 1832:

... the E² of the NW² of Sec. 25, Twp. 16, excepting all that part of the half-quarter lying on the south side of Buck Creek. That small parcel was sold to Nathan Davis on 6 Nov. 1828.

... the S² of the E² of the SW⁴ of Sec. 24, Twp. 16, 40 acres...

Mary (Harding) Hardin is told at length in the book, History of the Hardin Family in the Early Settling of Kentucky, by Jack Hardin (Louisville, Ky., 1915), FHL film 0,391. Stephen Harding, brother of Abraham Harding, is stated in Now and Long Ago, A History of the Marion County Area (W.Va.), by Glenn D. Lough (copyright 1969, reprinted 1994 by McLain Printing Co., Parsons, W.Va.), 254, "to have gone to Kentucky with Daniel Boone." Perhaps this was the origin of Jacoby's erroneous assertion that his great-grandfather Benjamin Ball migrated to Kentucky with Daniel Boone.

---

Deeds B:460, 1 Oct. 1829, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind. According to Jacoby in One Line of the Ball Tribe, Nelson Ball is the eldest son of Benjamin Ball and Margaret (Mourning).


Deeds B:458, 6 Nov. 1828, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
... 12 acres of land beginning at the NW corner of the W² of the NE⁴ of Sec. 25, Twp. 16, 40 acres... This parcel was acquired 6 Nov. 1828 from Nathan Davis and Lydea his wife, the same day that Benjamin Ball sold the land lying south of Buck Creek to Nathan Davis (mentioned above). 329

Benjamin and Clarissa Ball purchased several lots in Raysville:

John Anderson to Benjamin Ball
Consideration: $41—lots 20, 29, and 31 in Raysville (13 Aug. 1831) 330

John Anderson to Clarissa Ball
Consideration: $24.50—lot 21 in Raysville (18 Feb. 1832) 331

Benjamin and Clarissa Ball purchased additional tracts in Henry County, 332

Nelson Ball to Benjamin Ball
Consideration: $300—south end W² SW⁴ of Sec. 32-16N-10E

Nelson Ball to Clarissa Ball
Consideration: $300—north end W² SW⁴ of Sec. 32-16N-10E

Benjamin also purchased tracts of land from the Indianapolis Land Office, in Rush Co., the next county south of Henry. 333

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>29 Dec. 1829</td>
<td>Henry Co.</td>
<td>15 Nov. 1830</td>
<td>10551</td>
<td>E² SW⁴ 18-15N-10E</td>
<td>71.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 May 1830</td>
<td>Henry Co.</td>
<td>17 Apr. 1833</td>
<td>11002</td>
<td>E² NW⁴ 19-15N-10E</td>
<td>72.88</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Clarisa Dimick of Rush Co. also purchased tracts from the Indianapolis Land Office in Rush Co. shortly before her marriage to Benjamin Ball: 334

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3 Aug. 1827</td>
<td>Rush Co.</td>
<td>14 Jan. 1828</td>
<td>8287</td>
<td>W² NW⁴ 19-15N-10E</td>
<td>72.88</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Benjamin and Clarissa sold these tracts, as follows: 335

Benjamin Ball and Clarissa his wife of Henry Co. to John Fry of Rush Co.
Consideration: $130—E² SE⁴ Sec. 13-15N-9E, 80 acres
(Deeds D:76, 29 Nov. 1829, rec. 25 Oct. 1831, Rush Co.)

Benjamin Ball and Clarissa his wife of Henry Co. to Cordial Demick
Consideration: $44.55—E² E² NW⁴ Sec. 19-15N-10E, 36.44 acres
(Deeds C:232, 29 Nov. 1829, rec. 6 Aug. 1830, Rush Co.)

329 Deeds B:459, 6 Nov. 1828, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
331 Deeds D:107, 18 Feb. 1832, Henry Co., Ind., FHL film 1,901,909.
332 Deeds F:14,15, 27 Dec. 1834, Henry Co., Ind., FHL film 1,901,909.
334 Tract books, BLM, Indianapolis, Twp. 15N-Range 10E, 25:82, FHL film 1,445,486; Twp. 15N-Range 9E, 22:110, FHL film 1,445,484.
335 Grantor Index, Rush Co., Ind., FHL film 1,630,186, item 2.
Benjamin Ball and Clarissa his wife of Henry Co. to Garrison Boswell
Consideration: $150—E² SW⁴ Sec. 18-15N-10E, 71.94 acres
(Deeds E:54, 8 Jan. 1833, 25 Jan. 1833, Rush Co.)

Benjamin Ball and Clarissa his wife of Henry Co. to William Bell
Consideration: $350—W² NW⁴ Sec. 19-15N-10E, 80 acres, and
W² E² NW⁴ Sec. 19-15N-10E, 40 acres
(Deeds F:68, 2 Nov. 1833, rec. 10 Oct. 1834, Rush Co.)

Henry Franklin Jacoby, in his monograph, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, mentions he is the son of Julia Ann Ball and Samuel Rush Jacoby, and grandson of Benjamin Ball Jr. and Clarissa (Dimmick).\(^{336}\) Samuel Jacoby, age 26; his wife Julia Ann, age 22; and their son Henry, age 6 mo., are enumerated in the 1850 U.S. census in McLean Co., Ill., living next to Clarissa Ball, age 52, b. Conn., and two of her youngest children—Elvira, age 18, and Benjamin F. [as Frear...], age 16.\(^{337}\) Benjamin Ball, age 63 (Clarissa’s husband or ex-husband), is enumerated with his son Isaac Ball, age 40; and wife Jane, age 25, in Greene Co., Ill.\(^{338}\) This census, recorded 20 Dec. 1850, suggests that Benjamin was born in 1787.

x ALLEN BALL, b. Lincoln Co., Ky., ca. 1788; m. (1) Adair Co., 23 March 1807, BETSEY CHRISTIANSON; m. (2) Adair Co., 20 Sept. 1816, BETSY GOODE.\(^{339}\) In the Adair Co. tax record dated 13 May 1806, Benjamin Ball Sr. has one son, age 16–21; In the Adair tax record dated 30 April 1807, Allen Ball is present, implying he has turned 21. Allen was evidently married a third time as he is enumerated in the 1850 census of Carroll Co., Mo., age 62, born Ky., with a wife MARTHA, age 53.

The marriage records for the children of Benjamin Ball discovered in Mercer, Lincoln, Garrard, Green, and Adair Counties are in agreement with the marriages listed by Jacoby except for one additional marriage, that of Sarah Ball to Pleasant New. The names of Benjamin’s sons, as reported by Jacoby, agree with the young men discovered in the tax lists in close proximity to their father.

11 JAMES⁴ BALL (*Benjamin⁵, Edward², William¹*) was born at St. Paul’s parish, Stafford County, Virginia, on 7 April 1755. He married, at least by 1780, MARY BALL, his first cousin once removed, daughter of Edward⁴ Ball (*Edward³-², William¹*) and Elizabeth (—).\(^{340}\) He married second, in Garrard

---

\(^{336}\) Jacoby, *One Line of the Ball Tribe* [note 1, Part 1], 58.

\(^{337}\) 1850 U.S. census, McLean Co., Ill., Old Town, fo. 94, line 1576, NA film M432/117.

\(^{338}\) 1850 U.S. census, Greene Co., Ill., Whitehall Twp., fo. 148/149, line 570, NA film M432/108.

\(^{339}\) Marriages 1:11, 47, Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 830,575.

\(^{340}\) Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], deposition of Mary Jackman, taken in Cumberland Co., Ky., dated 1 June 1807, frame 558: “[I]n 1780, James Ball came to the house of Richard Jackman in Lincoln Co., and said he came to this country to locate and survey lands for Edward Ball, his father-in-law.” Also in Garrard Co. Circuit Court Case 3-10-106, dated Sept. 1807 (Kentucky State Archives,
County, Kentucky, on 5 March 1820, HANNAH (—) BAILEY, after he and Hannah, both of Garrard County, published a marriage agreement, saying “We have children of former marriages.” James Ball wrote his will 17 December 1824; it was proved in the July court, Garrard County, 1825.

James Ball was in Fauquier County, Virginia, at least by 1778, as his name appears on page 4 of William Pickett’s Tithable List. He was an overseer to his father-in-law, Edward Ball, at least as early as 1779, the year he went to Williamsburg to purchase 1,245 acres of Land Office Treasury Warrants for Edward. He appears in the 1781 and 1783 tithe lists (the Fauquier County loose papers) as James Ball Jr., probably to distinguish himself from his older cousin James Ball, a brother of his father-in-law. In the 1784 tax records (2 cattle and 3 horses), he is not called Jr. James was not assessed for any Negroes.

As we have seen, James Ball and family went into Kentucky in the fall of 1784, where he and his brother Benjamin shared a cabin on land that James had purchased for Benjamin, land that Benjamin did not accept. In the February 1786 Lincoln County Court, Joseph Merit, assignee of William Morton, in an action of debt against James Ball, was awarded £5 11s; however, the defendant was to have credit for 12s paid on 12 August 1785.

James appears in the Lincoln County tax records, 1787–1802. He was taxed for 100 acres in 1793, a tract he purchased on 3 July 1792 from James Smith and Magdelen his wife. This tract lies on the eastern boundary of

Frankfort), James Ball and Mary Ball his wife v. William Ball, wherein the bill of complaint states: “Edward Ball, father to your Oratrix Mary Ball...” The marriage probably took place several years before 1780 as Anna Hutson, in her deposition (frame 524, Lincoln Circuit Court Case 601) states she lived with the family of James Ball in 1779, and during his absence, which was until August 1780. Hutson’s statement implies that James Ball’s family consisted of more than his wife.

342 Deeds G:385, Marriage Agreement, Ball to Bailey, 2 March 1820, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 183,244.
344 Alcock, “Loose Papers” from Fauquier County [note 134], List of Tithables, 1781, 84; 1783, 128.
345 Personal Property Tax Lists, Fauquier Co., Va., FHL film 2,024,530.
347 Tax records, 1787 (Book 2), 1789 (Book 1, Joseph Bledsoe), 1791 (Book 1, Abr. Miller), 1792 (Book 2, Geo. Davidson), 1793–1794 (Book 1, Geo. Davidson), 1795 (Book 1, Wm. Bryant), 1796 (Book 1, Geo. Davidson), 1797 (Book 1796, 1797, 1798), 1799 (Book 1), 1800–1802 (Book 2), Lincoln Co., Ky., FHL film 08,114.
the original 300-acre tract purchased by Edward Ball (see map on p. 10). This 100-acre tract came into Garrard County after 1797. James purchased a 130-acre tract from Richard Jackman and Mary his wife, of Lincoln County, on 2 July 1793. 350 This tract is located south of the first 100-acre tract purchased by James Ball in 1792, and also lies on the eastern boundary of Edward Ball's 300-acre tract. The eastern part of this tract came into Garrard County after 1797; however, a portion west of the Dix River remained in Lincoln County. The 1800–1802 Lincoln tax records show that James had a white male 16–21.

James Ball appears in the Garrard County tax records from 1804 until his death in 1825. 351 In the 1804 Garrard tax list, he had a white male, aged 16–21. In the 1805 Garrard tax record, he is listed as James Ball Sr., and a James Ball, evidently James Jr., appears on the list. James Ball Sr. still has two white males over 21, himself and no doubt another son. In the 1808 Garrard tax record, James Sr. is listed with one white male 16–21 (himself). James Ball Jr. and Daniel O. Ball are listed separately. The noticeable change in the tax records occurs in 1811, when James Ball was taxed for the 300 acres on the Dix River in Lincoln County, entrant Edward Ball (the tract that William Ball was forced to give to James by decree of the Lincoln County Circuit Court). 352 In addition, he was taxed for 250 acres on Eagle Creek in Campbell County, entrant Edward Ball; for 100 acres on the Dix in Garrard County, entrant James Smith; for 100 acres in Lincoln and Garrard Counties, entrant Jackman; and for 82 acres on Sugar Creek in Garrard, entrant Edward Ball. This 82-acre tract is apparently part of the 322 1/2-acre tract, located on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek, that Edward Ball purchased on a Treasury Warrant.

These tax records show that James Ball Jr. was age 16–21, 1800–1804, and is age 21 in 1805, the year he first appears on the Garrard County tax list. Nevertheless, there is some discrepancy in the reported age of James Jr. At the close of his deposition in the Lincoln County Circuit Court case (see Appendix A, pp. 309–10), James Ball Jr. is asked several questions by the complainant (his father, James Ball). 353 The last question: “How old was you when you left Virginia?” Ans: “a going on thirteen.” If James Jr. was twelve years old at the migration in 1784, he would have been born ca. 1772, when his father was only seventeen. If he was born in 1772, he should

351 Tax records, Garrard Co., Ky., 1804 (Book 2), 1805 (Book 1), 1806 (Book 2), FHL film 007,988; 1807–1809 (Book 2), 1810–1824 (Book 1), FHL film 7,989.
353 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], dep. of James Ball Jr., 7 June 1806, frame 557.
have been listed in the Lincoln County tax as twenty-one years old in 1793. But the Lincoln County tax list for James Ball [Sr.] shows no males in the age bracket 16–21 for the years 1789–93, and no James Ball [Jr.] for the years after 1793. If James Ball Jr. was twenty-one in 1805, as suggested by the Garrard County tax records, he was born ca. 1784, and could not have testified to events that he supposedly witnessed at the home of Edward Ball in 1784. In the 1810 census of Garrard County, James Ball [Sr.] has two males 10<16, and two males 16<26, implying that no males were born before 1784. These tax and census records clearly show the misrepresentation of the age of James Ball Jr. in his deposition.

In the 1814 October term of the Garrard County Court, the sheriff returned a writ of *Ad Quod Damnum*, issued upon the application of James Ball to ascertain the damages from the erection of a mill dam across Dix River, near James Bailey. The jury gave Ball leave to erect a water grist mill and dam at the place aforesaid. Contrary to Jacoby’s assertion in his book, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, that Benjamin Ball built the first mill in Lincoln County, it appears that Benjamin’s brother James was the actual builder.

In the 1815 Garrard County tax list, James Ball Sr. was assessed for 500 acres on the Dix River, 250 acres in Campbell County on Eagle Creek, and 322½ acres on Sugar Creek. E. Ball was named the entrant on each property. These 322½ acres on Sugar Creek are apparently the tract that Edward Ball purchased on Treasury Warrant 225 lying on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek. It is not clear how James Ball acquired this additional property. According to the Lincoln County Circuit Court proceeding, William Ball gave his bond, dated 2 July 1790, to James Ball in the penal sum of £150 in gold and silver, to make a good title in fee simple, clear of all expense, unto James Ball, of 250 acres of land in Madison County on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek. This land was part of a survey of 322½ acres belonging to the estate of Edward Ball, deceased (this tract came into Garrard County in 1797). On 12 October 1790, James Ball signed over all his right and title to the 250 acres to one Sam Teter of Madison County “for value received.” In September 1804, Samuel Teter brought suit in Garrard County against the heirs of Edward Ball, claiming he could not get title to the 250 acres.

---

356 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 140], bond of William Ball, dated 2 July 1790, frames 319, 594.
357 Ibid., frames 320, 594.
and Elizabeth Harsfield, heirs of Edward Ball, refused to sign the bond William Ball had given to James Ball. The sisters claimed they were never consulted about the obligation and that William Ball had no authority to dispose of the real estate of Edward Ball without legally accounting for the same. By order of the Circuit Court of Garrard County, dated 20 March 1805, James Ball was to pay the complainant, Samuel Teter, the amounts shown in Table 4 and his costs.

Table 4. James Ball to Samuel Teter on the bond for 250 acres

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Land</th>
<th>Acres</th>
<th>Due Date</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Where Joseph Lyne lives</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>1 April 1805</td>
<td>$171 in trade</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Featherbed Place</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>1 July 1805</td>
<td>$56, 1/3 in cash, 2/3 in trade</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Spring on Scotts Fork</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1 July 1805</td>
<td>$68, 1/3 in cash, 2/3 in trade</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Between 1806 and 1814, James was taxed for 80½ acres (sometimes 80 or 82 acres) on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek, one-fourth of the 322½-acre tract. Apparently the tract was divided among the four heirs at the conclusion of the Teter lawsuit. Sometime later, the heirs (William Ball, Sarah Bailey, and Elizabeth Harsfield) conveyed their portions to James Ball, because in 1815 James was assessed for the entire 322½-acre tract. Between the years 1816 and 1823, James Ball sold the 322½-acre tract in Garrard in five separate parcels. The first deed, dated 24 February 1816, names the grantors as James Ball and Mary his wife, of Garrard County, 100 acres, a parcel on Scotts Fork at Sugar Creek for the interesting price of 200 gallons of proof-spirits of whiskey. The five tracts are listed in Table 5.

Table 5. Sales record for 322½ acres on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Acres</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Ball Entrant</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Mountwillow</td>
<td>24 Feb. 1816</td>
<td>E:241</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>200 gallons</td>
<td>1817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sally Lane, widow</td>
<td>1 Feb. 1819</td>
<td>F:320</td>
<td>52¼</td>
<td>$160.00</td>
<td>1816, 1821</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Baker</td>
<td>10 April 1819</td>
<td>F:381</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>$120.00</td>
<td>1816, 1818</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen C. Duncan</td>
<td>10 March 1820</td>
<td>G:73</td>
<td>54¼</td>
<td>$81.37½</td>
<td>1818</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Hayes</td>
<td>21 July 1823</td>
<td>H:272</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>$99.00</td>
<td>none stated</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The first four grantees appear in the 1816 Garrard County tax list on the properties they eventually purchased, and all five grantees were taxed for their respective properties in 1817. The last column gives the years that the grantees name a person named “Ball” as the entrant in the Garrard County tax records.
Mary Ball, James’s first wife, died sometime after 24 February 1816, the date she signed the deed selling the first tract of the property on Scotts Fork, and before 2 March 1820 when James Ball and Hannah Bailey, both of Garrard County, published a marriage agreement, saying “We have children of former marriages.” The marriage bond for James Ball and Hannah Bailey was signed 4 March 1820; the marriage return was recorded 5 March 1820. On 16 July 1821, James Ball Sr. sold to Daniel O. Ball of Lincoln, 300 acres, a tract lying in Garrard and Lincoln Counties on the waters of the Dix River, apparently Edward Ball’s original 300-acre tract. On 23 July 1821, James sold land to his daughter, Elizabeth “Baley,” late Ball. Then on 23 July 1821, Daniel O. Ball, James Ball Jr., Lewis Bailey, and Betsy Bailey signed a settlement of estate as children and legatees of James Ball of Garrard County, and acknowledged they had received their proportional part and legacy of their father’s estate in land and other property. James evidently did not want his heirs to repeat the actions he’d taken to gain his rightful share of Edward Ball’s estate.

James Ball wrote his will on 17 December 1824 wherein he states he had conveyed, by deed, land to each of his sons Daniel Ball and James Ball, and to his daughters Betsey “Bayley” and Nancy Roberts. He also made provisions in a deed to Nancy Bollings, his daughter (probably his daughter-in-law) for his son Henry Ball, who had been gone for many years and was presumed dead, in case he should return. He also left bequests:

To my son William, my Negro boy Terry. The residue to my four children came to me by my wife Hannah Ball, including William and such children as my wife may come to me before my death or within legal time after my death to them and their heirs ... to be divided in equal portions ... William shall have an equal share exclusive of Terry ...

Hannah my wife shall have and enjoy the profits of my estate both real and personal during her widowhood until my son William shall arrive at the age of 18 years old or my daughter marry and when my son William arrives at the age as aforesaid or either of my daughters marry, my wife shall pay and deliver to them their due proportion ...

Unfortunately, James Ball did not name all his children in his will that came to him by his second wife, Hannah Bailey. Evidence discovered at the time

---

359 Deeds G:385, Marriage Agreement, 2 March 1820, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 183,244.
360 Vockery, Garrard County Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853, 7 [note 341].
my original Ball article was written suggested that the four children were Lysander, William, Benjamin, and Sarah. Recent discoveries show that this identification is not totally accurate.

William Sutton and Hannah Ball were married in Garrard County, their bond dated 9 October, and returned 11 October 1827. In the October court for Garrard County, 1837, one Lysander Ball applied to have the court appoint commissioners to allot to Hannah Sutton, late Hannah Ball, her dower in the estate of James Ball, dec’d. In the February and May courts, 1838, William Ball, Benjamin Ball, and Sarah Ball, orphans and heirs of James Ball, dec’d, being over fourteen years of age, chose William C. Johnson as their guardian. If Sarah Ball was over fourteen years of age in May 1838, she was born before May 1824, and likely the daughter (unnamed) mentioned in her father’s will. This evidence suggested that Lysander, William, Benjamin, and Sarah were the four children James Ball mentioned in his 1824 will.

However, on 24 August 1842, William Ball, Benjamin Ball, Sally Ball, Lysander Ball, Levi Onstot and Judy his wife, late Judy Ball, heirs and legal representatives of James Ball, dec’d (named in that order), agreed to sell land they inherited from James Ball’s estate to John Sutton. This deed suggests that James Ball had five surviving children by his second wife, Hannah Bailey, not four as mentioned in his will. Either the youngest was born after 17 December 1824, the date James wrote his will, or one or more of these five heirs were not children of James Ball.

Lysander Ball married first, Darcas Sutton, in Garrard County, 8 May 1837. If of full age, he was born before 1816, four years before the 1820 marriage of James Ball and Hannah Bailey. Lysander married second, in Lincoln County, 9 June 1847, Elizabeth Farmer. Lysander Ball appears in the 1850 U.S. census of Lincoln County, Kentucky, age 35, with his wife Elizabeth, age 38, and children John H. Ball, age 11; M. A. Ball (female) age 10; Frances Ball, age 2; and Lysander Jr., age 2 months. The two younger children, Frances and Lysander Jr., are evidently children from

---

365 Vockery, Garrard County, Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853 [note 341], 100.
368 Deeds O:465, 24 Aug. 1842, Garrard Co., Ky., FHL film 183,247. A careful plot of the metes and bounds shows that a portion of this tract is situated on the 300-acre tract awarded to James Ball by the Lincoln County Circuit Court in his suit against William Ball.
369 Vockery, Garrard County, Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853 [note 341], 7.
370 Cook, Lincoln County, Kentucky Records, Marriages [note 148], 1:279.
371 1850 U.S. census, Lincoln Co., Ky., Dist. 2, fo. 293, line 235, NA film M432/210. Also Fountane [Handford?], age 16; Synthia Former, age 11; and James Former, age 8, children of Elizabeth Farmer.
The Ancestors of Reuben Ball 79

Lysander’s second marriage. Lysander’s ages in the 1850, 1860,\textsuperscript{372} and 1870\textsuperscript{373} enumerations—35 (5 August 1850), 45 (16 June 1860), and 55 (29 July 1870)—suggest he was born between 6 August 1814 and 16 June 1815.

Levi Onstott married Judy Ball in Garrard County, 17 November 1834.\textsuperscript{374} The Levi Onstott family was enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census of Buchanan County, Missouri: Levi, age 52, and his wife Judy, age 45, both born in Kentucky.\textsuperscript{375} Judy’s age places her birth at say 1815, some five years before the James Ball-Hannah Bailey marriage. Lysander Ball and Judy Ball can hardly be children of Mary Ball, James’s first wife, who was born ca. 1759.\textsuperscript{376} As mentioned above, Mary survived to at least 24 February 1816 when she and her husband James sold a 100-acre tract on Scotts Fork of Sugar Creek. Mary would have been about fifty-seven years old in 1816, past the age of conception. Moreover, James Ball named all his children by his wife Mary in his 1824 will; that list does not include Lysander or Judy.

And so the question: Who were Lysander Ball and Judy Ball? The marriage agreement, signed by James Ball and Hannah Bailey in March 1820, state they have children by former marriages. James Ball is enumerated in the 1820 U.S. census in Garrard County, Kentucky, with one male under ten, and two females under ten, obviously the children of Hannah by her former husband.\textsuperscript{377} It appears that Lysander and Judy were the children of Hannah Bailey by her first husband. Evidently, after James Ball died, Lysander and Judy assumed the surname Ball. Since they were raised in the James Ball household as toddlers, it is possible they were not aware that their surname was in fact Bailey.

Children of James\textsuperscript{4} and Mary (Ball) Ball:

i NANCY\textsuperscript{5} BALL, b. say 1780, Fauquier Co., Va.; m. (—) ROBERTS; named in her father’s will as Nancy Roberts.

ii ELIZABETH BALL, b. say 1782, Fauquier Co., Va.; m. LEWIS BAILEY, bond dated 10 April 1805.\textsuperscript{378} She was named in her father’s will as Betsey Bayley.

iii JAMES BALL, b. Fauquier Co., Va., or Lincoln Co., Ky., ca. 1784. James is apparently age 21 in 1805, the year he first appears on the Garrard Co. tax list.\textsuperscript{379} He is first recorded as James Ball Jr. in the 1808 tax list. As James

\textsuperscript{372} 1860 U.S. census, Lincoln Co., Ky. [no dist.], p. 22, line 131, NA film M653/382.

\textsuperscript{373} 1870 U.S. census, Lincoln Co., Ky., Stanford Pet., fo. 86, line 275, NA film M593/482.

\textsuperscript{374} Vockery, Garrard County, Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853, 77 [note 341].

\textsuperscript{375} 1860 U.S. census, Buchanan Co., Mo., Center Twp., p. 183, line 1230, NA film M653/609.

\textsuperscript{376} Hill, “Ball Family Migration, Virginia to Kentucky, 1784,” 204. Also p. 41, this book.

\textsuperscript{377} 1820 U.S. census, Garrard Co., Ky., fo. 88, NA film M33/21. One male <10, one male >45 (James), two females <10, one female 26-45 (Hannah). Folio 124 of the Garrard Co. census states it is the population of Garrard including the town of Lancaster on the first Monday in August, 1820.

\textsuperscript{378} Vockery, Garrard County, Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853 [note 341], 5.

\textsuperscript{379} Tax records, Garrard Co., Ky., 1807–1809 (Book 2), 1810–1824 (Book 1), FHL film 7,989
Ball Jr., he is charged in the 1822 and 1823 tax lists with 87 acres on the Dix River, and he acknowledged receiving from his father in a settlement signed 23 July 1821.  

James Ball and his wife, LUCY, of Garrard Co., sold that 87¾-acre tract to John Dunn of Garrard Co., 5 Dec. 1823 for $750. The metes and bounds of the 87¾-acre tract, including those of a second tract sold by the heirs of James Ball Sr., place a portion of the 87¾-acre tract in the eastern part of the 100-acre tract purchased by James Ball Sr. from James Smith & Magdalen his wife, 3 July 1792 (see Figure 1, p. 10). James Ball Jr. does not appear in the tax records of Garrard Co. after 1823.

James Ball and family apparently migrated to Henry Co., Ind., sometime before the 1830 U.S. census where he is enumerated in an entry next to Benjamin Ball, Reuben’s brother. The female 10<15 is likely Susanna who married Robert G. Oliphant in Henry Co., Ind., 31 Dec. 1837. The affidavit was presented to the clerk by Lewis Ball, son of Benjamin Ball. Susanna Oliphant died in Hancock, Ind., 16 Sept. 1890, age 72, the daughter of James Ball and Lucinda.

On 22 April 1833, Benjamin Ball and his wife Clarissa of Henry Co. sold lots 20 and 29 in Raysville to James Ball Jr. of Henry Co., for $900. On 16 Aug. 1833, James Ball Jr. sold these lots to Cordial Demick of Rush Co., for $800. As James A. Ball, James Ball Jr. married Rebecca Tayler in Hancock Co., Ind., 28 Jan. 1837. The family is enumerated in the 1840 U.S. census in Hancock Co., and in the 1850 U.S. census of Hamilton Co.: James A., age 35, b. Ky.; Rebecca, age 40, b. Va.; Madison, age 12; Pleasant, age 9; and Rebecca, age 7; all born in Indiana. Enumerated next door is Lucinda Ball, age 65, b. Va.; Jonathan Ball, age 21, b. Ind.; and Edward Ball, age 19, b. Ind. Jonathan, Edward, and James A. Ball are apparently sons of Lucinda Ball, no doubt the widow of James Ball of Henry Co. The (delayed) administration of James Ball’s estate was granted to Daniel O. Ball in Hamilton Co., 13 May 1853. Daniel O. Ball, age 24, is listed in the 1850 U.S. census of Hamilton Co. The names of the sons, Daniel O. and Edward, point directly to the origin of the James Ball family in Garrard Co., Ky.

---

383 1830 U.S. census, Henry Co., Ind., fo. 65, NA film M19/31: 2 males <5, 1 male 10<15, 1 male 15<20, 1 male 40<50 (James), 2 females 5<10, 1 female 10<15, and 1 female 40<50 (Lucinda).
384 Marriages C:345, 31 Dec. 1837, Clerk’s office, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind. Lewis Ball submitted an affidavit, 30 Dec. 1847, stating Robert G. Oliphant was age 21, and Susanna Ball was age 18.
385 Death Certificate, Susanna Oliphant, 14 Sept. 1890, Hancock Co. Health Dept., Greenfield, Ind.
386 Deeds D:106, 22 April 1833, Henry Co., Ind., FHL film 1,901,545.
387 Marriage Licenses, lic. 28 Jan., m. 29 Jan. 1837, Hancock Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,724.
388 1840 U.S. census, Hancock Co., Ind., fo. 211, NA film M704/82: 2 males <5, 2 males 15<20, 1 male 20<30 (James A.), 1 female 15<20, and 1 female 30<40 (Rebecca).
390 Administration, James Ball, 13 May 1853, Probate Order Book 1:68, Hamilton Co., FHL film 1,320,406. Discovery of this unindexed record was communicated by LeRoy G. Ball, Pomona, Calif.
Note that a James Ball, age 20<30; John Ball, age 30<40; and Thomas Ball, age 60<70; were enumerated in successive entries in Franklin Twp., Henry Co., in the 1830 U.S. census. These men (origins unknown to the author) all purchased government land in Sec. 23-16N-10E, 1830–32.

iv DANIEL O. BALL, b. ca. 1787, Lincoln Co., Ky.; m. 19 March 1812, AGY FLOYD. Daniel O. Ball is apparently age 21 in 1808, the year he first appears on the Garrard Co. tax list. The Daniel Ball family appears in the 1820–1840 U.S. census of Lincoln Co.

v HENRY BALL, b. say 1792, presumed dead in 1824; perhaps m. NANCY (—), who later married a Bollings. One Henry Ball enlisted in Captain Thomas Lewis Company of Infantry of the Kentucky Militia, Detached—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. Dudley, 29 March 1813. The enlistment was to expire 28 Sept. 1813. He was listed as absent in the remarks column.

Children of James and his second wife, Hannah (—) (Bailey) Ball:

vi WILLIAM BALL, b. early 1821. William was named in his father's 1824 will to have "my Negro boy Terry," a bequest suggesting William was the eldest son of James and Hannah (Bailey) Ball. William m. Garrard Co., Ky., 23 Aug. 1842, MARTHA ELIZABETH POWE. William, age 28, b. Ky., a cabinet maker; Martha, age 31, b. Ky.; and children James K. Ball, age 6, b. Ky.; America Ball, age 5, b. Mo.; and an infant, age 4 mo., b. Mo.; were enumerated in the 1850 U.S. census of Andrew Co., Mo., living with John C. Pawe, age 28.

vii BENJAMIN BALL, b. ca. 1822; m. Garrard Co., bond dated 15 Aug. 1844, returned 15 Aug. 1844, SHARLOTTE SUTTON. Benjamin O. Ball, age 27, b. Ky., a chair and cabinet maker; Charlotte Ball, age 25; and children James A., age 5; and Mary A., age 2; were enumerated in the 1850 U.S. census of Washington Co., Ky.

viii SARAH BALL, b. say late 1823. Sarah was age 14 at the time of the May 1838 Garrard County Court when she chose William C. Johnson as her guardian. A marriage for Sarah has not been discovered.

ix [unknown female] BALL, probably born in late 1824, shortly before James wrote his will. She is included in her father's will in the phrase: "or either of my daughters marry." The child evidently did not survive.

394 Vockery, Garrard County, Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853 [note 341], 7.
395 Tax records, Garrard Co., Ky., 1807–1809 (Book 2), 1810–1824 (Book 1), FHL film 7,989
396 The tenor of James's will suggests that Nancy Bollings may have been the wife of Henry Ball. Since Henry had been gone for years and was presumed dead, Nancy may have since married a Bollings. No marriage records are listed for Henry Ball, for Nancy to a Bollings, or for Nancy to a Roberts in either the Garrard or Lincoln County marriage records. Henry Ball was probably listed as age 16–21 with his father James in the 1808 Garrard County tax list and was thus born say 1792.
397 Kentucky Soldiers of the War of 1812, comp. by Minnie S. Wilder (Baltimore, rep. 1995), 204.
398 Vockery, Garrard County, Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853 [note 341], 7.
400 Vockery, Garrard County, Kentucky Marriage Records, 1797–1853 [note 341], 6.
Summary

The Lincoln County Circuit Court case and the Fauquier County tax lists provided the keys to proving the identity of Edward Ball, Benjamin Ball, and James Ball, who migrated to Kentucky in the mid-1780s. The deposition of William Ball of Fauquier County, Virginia, stating his first-hand knowledge of the agreement between Edward Ball (his brother) and James Ball regarding lands promised to James Ball, led directly to the discovery of Edward Ball in the Fauquier County tax lists. Edward Ball's sale of lands, inherited from his father Edward Ball after the death of his older brother John, and John's son William, led to the discovery of Edward's birth at Christ Church in Middlesex County, 7 October 1732, son of Edward and Sarah Ball. Edward Ball and Sarah Owen married at Christ Church on 4 February 1724/5.

The statements of James Ball and other deponents, that James Ball was overseer for Edward Ball in 1779, and that James married Mary, the daughter of Edward Ball, also place James Ball in Fauquier County before the migration. The deposition of William Strange states that the migrants, James Ball and Benjamin Ball, were brothers. The deposition of Benjamin Ball, that he assisted Jesse Ball in preparing for the 1783 trip into Kentucky, places Benjamin Ball in Fauquier County before the migration. The deposition of John Smith suggests that he was the brother-in-law of James Ball and Benjamin Ball. John Smith and his wife Ann (Ball) were noted in the Fauquier County Court minutes in 1773 and 1784. Both James Ball and Benjamin Ball are listed in the Fauquier County tax lists in the years prior to the migration. The report by the sheriff of Fauquier County that Benjamin Ball, who was sought as a debtor to the estate of Gowry Waugh of Stafford County, was no longer an inhabitant of Fauquier County in 1785, points directly to Stafford County as the origin of the brothers, James and Benjamin Ball. Indeed, the births of Benjamin and James, sons of Benjamin and Ann Ball, were recorded in St Paul's parish in Stafford. Benjamin Ball and Ann Owen were married at Christ Church, 20 May 1737.

The children of Edward and Sarah Ball and of Benjamin and Ann Ball are double cousins, the brothers Edward and Benjamin marrying sisters Sarah and Ann Owen. James Ball and his wife Mary Ball are double cousins once removed.
PART III—REUBEN BALL OF GREEN, ADAIR, AND BOONE COUNTIES, KENTUCKY, AND HENRY COUNTY, INDIANA

12 REUBEN BALL (Benjamin, Edward, William) was born ca. 1780, probably in Fauquier County, Virginia, and perhaps named for Reuben Smith, who entered Kentucky in 1784 with James and Benjamin Ball. Reuben Ball and MARY HARDING were married in Green County, Kentucky, 28 May 1801.¹ The marriage bond was signed by Reuben Ball and Abraham Hardin, 18 May 1801.² The name Stephen Ball is listed in error in the modern (typed) index to the “Little Book” of marriages; however, the name Stephen has been crossed through and overwritten with Reuben. In the Little Book of marriages the groom’s name is clearly Reuben and not Stephen Ball. The original marriage return, signed by John Mulkey and deposited with the Green County clerk, reads “Reubin Ball.”³ Reuben died in Henry County, Indiana, after 9 October 1823 (the date of his will), and before 19 November 1823 when his will was proved in Henry County Court.⁴

Benjamin Ball was listed in the 1800 tax record for Green County, Kentucky, with a white male 16–21, no doubt his son Reuben, who is named in the 1801 tax record, implying that he was twenty-one years old and born ca. 1780.⁵ Reuben is listed on the tax rolls of Green County through 1805.

On 13 October 1805, Reuben Ball purchased from John Grundy a 105-acre tract on the south side of the south fork of Casey Creek, and Reuben is taxed for that tract in Adair County in 1806 and 1807.⁶ Witnesses to this deed are Reuben’s brother-in-law, John Mourning, and brothers Allen and Benjamin Ball. On 29 December 1808, Reuben Ball, then of Boone County, Kentucky, granted John Mourning authority to sell that tract of land on Casey Creek.⁷ The next day, 30 December 1808, Abraham Harding and his wife Sarah sold a 150-acre tract to James Hill, witnessed by Reuben Ball:

² Marriage Bonds, fourth image on film, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 592,674.
⁵ Tax records, Book 2, 10 July 1800; Book 1, 25 Aug. 1801; Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004.
Abraham Harding and Sarah his wife to James Hill
Consideration: 5 shillings—"Tract of land whereon James Hill now resides, 150 acres, bounded by Jonathan Williams, Stephen Harding, Charles Douglas Jr., David Rice, and Abraham Harding, it being the tract of land intended to be given to Mary Ball by her father, Abraham Harding."

Signed: Abraham Harding, Sarah Harding
Witnesses: Thomas Meriwether, Stephen Harding, Reubin Ball

These two transactions probably occurred during a visit by Reuben after his move to Boone County.

Reuben Ball is listed in the Boone County tax records, 1809–16; however, he returned to Green County at the death of his father-in-law, Abraham Harding. Reuben Ball is on the Green County tax list in 1818 and 1819.

In his will written 15 May 1818 and produced in court 22 June 1818, Abraham Harding names:

Hannah Dawson, daughter, 122 acres out of the northeast corner of my survey on the waters of Robinsons and Pitmans Creeks;
Ruhannah Rice, daughter, 115 ¾ acres out of the southeast end of the same survey;
Mary Ball, daughter, 130 acres out of the east side of the same survey;
Lavina Preyer, daughter, 121 acres on north corner of same survey;
Sarah Rice, daughter, 132 acres lying between Ball's and Preyer's land;
Aaron Harding, son, 100 acres including three fields on the east side of the same survey, excluding my dwelling and other houses, my barn, orchard, meadow and all other improvements, he gets residue at the death of my wife.
Sarah Harding, wife, remainder of my lands, and my slaves and personal property during her widowhood. If she remarries, she gets one-third of slaves and personal property, during her lifetime; in case of her marriage, two-thirds of slaves to be equally divided among my five daughters, as also the other slaves at her death. She executor.

No Reuben Ball is enumerated in the 1810 census of Kentucky; however, the Boone County tax records clearly show that Reuben Ball lived in Boone County, 1809–16. Evidently, Reuben Ball was enumerated in Boone County as "Reuben Ballwin." Reuben is enumerated in Green County in the 1820 census, next to his mother-in-law, Sarah Harding.

---

9 Tax records, Boone Co., Ky., FHL film 07,873.
10 Tax records, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004.
12 1810 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ky., fo. 57, NA film M252/5: 2 males under 10, 1 male age 26<45 (Reuben Ballwin), 3 females under 10, and presumably his wife Mary, 26<45. Later we will learn that...
John Mourning never sold the 105 acres on the south fork of Casey Creek in Adair County for Reuben Ball, a tract Mourning was authorized to sell. Instead, it was sold by Reuben Ball and his wife to Gary Hardwick, 3 November 1821:

Reuben Ball and Polly his wife of Green Co. to Gary Hardwick of Adair Co.
Consideration: £105—105 acres on the south side of the south fork of Casey Creek, waters of the Green River.
Witnesses: William Mourning, Daniel Cooley, Peggy Mourning

Reuben Ball returned to Boone County where his brother Benjamin was living after selling the tract on Casey Creek, and before giving consent for the marriage of his daughter “Levinah,” 19 February 1822:

This 19th Feb. 1822 Given from under my hand this day an date to certify that I am willing for John Stephens of Boone County and State of Kentucky to have my Daughter Levinah.
[signed] Reubin Ball
Witnesses: Benj. Ball, William Johnson

John Stephens and Lavinia Ball were married by Absalom Graves, 28 February 1822.

THE MOVE TO HENRY COUNTY, INDIANA

Reuben Ball and his brother Benjamin Ball migrated to Indiana at least by the fall of 1822. Benjamin Ball purchased his first tract of land from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, 23 October 1822, while still a resident of Boone County, Kentucky. He purchased a second tract from the same office, 17 April 1823, as a resident of Henry County:

the two males are Willis (age 2) and Aaron (under age 1), and the three females are Levina (age 7), Sarah (age 6), and Margaret (age 4).
13 1820 U.S. census, Green Co., Ky., fo. 64, NA film M33/20: 2 males under 10, 4 males 10<16, 1 male 26<45 (presumably Reuben), 4 females under 10, 1 female 10<16, 1 female 16<26, and 1 female 26<45 (presumably his wife, Mary). As shown later, two of the males aged 10<16 do not belong to Reuben Ball and his wife Mary.
15 Marriage Bonds, 1822, Boone Co., Ky., FHL film 523,739.
16 Stephen W. Worrel and Anne W. Fitzgerald, comps., Boone County, KY, Marriages 1798–1850. (Falls Church, Va., 1991), 133.
17 Tract Books, BLM, Indiana-Brookville, Twp. 16N-Range 9E, 22:202–03, FHL film 1,445,484. Also see online records at www.glorecords.blm.gov. Click on “Search Land Patents.”
Originally in Wayne Township, these tracts are now in Spiceland Township in southern Henry County.

Reuben Ball did not purchase federal land; however, he was involved as a defendant in a complaint brought in Henry County Circuit Court by one Abraham Heaton, which suggests he may have rented land in Henry County as early as the spring of 1822:

November 1822: Ede Harding and Ruben Ball in Co[...] debtors to Abram Heaton sixty bushels of corn it bing a ballance remaing for last years rent of certain field containing nine acres of good ground well cleared which lies on the east side of my lain—this is a just and lawfull demand according to contract — 
March 8th 1823 signed: Abram Heaton

No other records were discovered pertaining to this controversy; however, some litigation in Henry County Circuit Court, mentioned in a history of Henry County, led to the discovery of a countersuit between Ball and Heaton, and reports the death of Reuben Ball:

Hon. Miles C. Eggleston, the President Judge for the Fifth Circuit put in an appearance for the first time November 17, 1823, this being the fifth session since the county was organized. The following order appears on the docket for that day: “On motion, it is ordered that it be suggested on the records of this court that Reuben Ball, the plaintiff in this cause is deceased, since the last term of this Court.”

A search of the Henry County Circuit Court records turned up the following account of Reuben Ball’s suit against Abraham Heaton:

Reuben Ball v. Abraham Heaton
Trespass: Damages $25

The plaintiff laid In his account against the Defendant in february 1822/ Ede Harding rented of Abram Heaton Eight acres of Cleard land for the Benifet of Reubin Ball/ The said Heaton also Agreed to make A good fence Around the said ground. Also was Bound to have said

---

18 Indiana Original Land Entries, Vol. 3, Brookville-Indianapolis, 1820–1831, comp. by Mary Bryan Chapter, DAR (Indianapolis, 1986). Abraham Heaton purchased 480 acres in Sections 26–28 of Twp 16N-Range 9E, between August and October, 1821. This land is in Wayne Township, north of Knightstown, and west of the land purchased by Benjamin Ball. Heaton’s complaint was discovered as described in note 20.


20 Reuben Ball v. Abraham Heaton, Henry Co. Circuit Court, Clerk’s office, Henry Co. Court House, New Castle, Ind. The complaint, appeal, arbitration award, and a series of subpoenas were discovered in a metal storage drawer entitled Circuit Court, 1826 on the top row of metal storage drawers in the County Clerk’s office. The records stored in this drawer are not in sequence by year or by case.
Reuben Ball of Kentucky and Indiana

ground In good order And Ready for my plow By the first of April following for which I Susstained A considerable Damage of five Dollars In Disapointment of ground And Nine or ten Days work of my Boys picking up Brush and Chunks Before the plow also sixe Dollars for taking possession And making use of my Stalk Field without Consent or Contract with a considerable quantity of Shattered Corn By the Squarls and the good green Picking also one Dollar for tacking and Makeing use of twenty or thirty Bundles of Blades with out leave or Consent of any person or more for All I know

A warrant issued on 25 February 1823 was put into the hands of Daniel C. Priddy, Constable of Wayne Township, Henry County, returnable Saturday, the first day of March 1823. This warrant was executed and returned 1 March. The parties came into court 8 March; the cause was submitted to a jury who after hearing the evidence returned a verdict of $7.30 for the plaintiff. By default of the plaintiff, the defendant was to recover against the plaintiff a judgment for cost of suit, 18 March 1823.

Reuben brought the same bill against Heaton, this time titled, "Debt or Damages on Sumset," for $15 for which a warrant was issued on 29 March 1823, returnable on 5 April. The plaintiff and defendant came into court 5 April and agreed to submit the suit to arbitration of three disinterested men. A summons was issued 5 April commanding the constable to summon Ebenezer Goble, Nathan Davis, and Joseph Watts to appear at the house of James Johnston, Justice of the Peace of Wayne Township, on Saturday, 19 April, at 12:00 in the forenoon. After hearing the evidence, the arbitrators found in favor of the plaintiff:

Claiming of ground $1.50 damages
Claiming of time $2.00
Claiming of pasture of the field $5.00
Claiming for twenty bundles of blades 40 cents

It was ordered that Reuben Ball recover against Abraham Heaton $8.90 with interest from 19 April until paid, including the costs of suit. The costs of suit as tallied were $7.04, and included the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Arbitrators</th>
<th>Witness Fees</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nathan Davis</td>
<td>John Anderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Watts</td>
<td>Ede Harding, 2 days</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Goble</td>
<td>George Hatton, 2 days</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>Richard Watts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Willis Ball</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$01-50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$02-50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

21 Most likely “assumpsit,” the common law action for damages resulting from a failure to perform as promised (from Donn Devine, CG, Trustee of the BCG, and attorney at law).
The Day Book for the November term, as mentioned in the Henry County history, reported the death of Reuben Ball, 17 November 1823.\footnote{Day Book, Henry Co. Circuit Court (1821–1830), 29, 38. This volume is in the custody of the Henry County Historical Society, New Castle, Ind.}

On motion it is ordered that it be suggested on the Records of this Court that Reuben Ball the plaintiff in this cause is deceased since the last term of this court/ signed: Miles C. Eggleston

Mary Ball, widow of Reuben, revived the suit, and new subpoenas were issued to the witnesses to appear at the April term, 1824, of the Henry County Circuit Court. The Day Book contains the following entries:

April term 1824 [p. 60]

Mary Ball Executrix of Reuben Ball, dec’d, v. Abraham Heaton: On Appeal

6 April 1824—And now at this day here comes the plaintiff by her attorney and the defendant by his counsell comes also and submit their cause to the Court whereupon all and singular the premisses being seen and by the Court now here fully understood and mature deliberation being thereupon had It is considered by the Court now here that the plaintiff
recover of the Defendant the sum of Four Dollars in damages besides the cost and charges
by her in and about her said suit laid out and expended and the Defendant in mercy

April term 1824 [p. 63]
Mary Ball Executrix of Reuben Ball, dec’d, v. Abraham Heaton: On Appeal

8 April 1824—John Anderson is Security for Abram Heaton for the payment of a Judgement
Interest And cost which Mary Ball Executrix of Reuben Ball Deceased obtained against
him the sd Abraham Heaton—at the Expiration of Nine months from and after this Date
April the 8th 1824

4 May 1825 [p. 63]
Satisfaction is hereby acknowledged in full for Debt Interest and cost in the above suit/
signed: Rene Julian Clerk H.C.C.

Reuben Ball died after 9 October 1823 (the date he wrote his will) and
perhaps after 3 November 1823, the date his subpoena was issued for the
November term of the Henry County Circuit Court, and before 17 Novem­
ber 1823, the date his death was announced in the November term. In his
will, proved 19 November 1823 in Henry County, Reuben leaves all his
properties, real and personal, to his wife Mary Ball, her heirs and assigns
and names her sole executrix.23 Witnesses were John Anderson, Benjamin
Ball, and William Berry.

After the death of Reuben, Mary Ball purchased land in Henry County
from Josiah Pennington and Deborah his wife, 20 May 1825:

Josiah Pennington and Deborah his wife of Henry Co. to
Mary Ball, Executrix of the last will and testament of Reuben Ball, dec’d, of Henry Co.
Consideration: $75—that certain tract or parcel of Land in the township of Wayne, County of
Henry, containing 40 acres, lying East of the second Principal Meridian [no exact
description is stated] . . . Witnesses: Abner Cloud, Benj. Ball

Mary sold this property to David Byrket Sr., 29 September 1829:

Mary Ball of Henry County to
David Byrket Sr., of the County of Miami and State of Ohio
Consideration: $190—that certain tract or parcel of Land in the county of Henry containing
20 [sic] acres being the N² SW⁴ of Sec. 24-16N-9E all lying East of the Second Principal
Meridian of land hold in the District of Brookville . . .
signed: Mary (x) Ball
Witnesses: John Anderson, Jacob Byrket

23 Probate record, Reuben Ball, 9 Oct. 1823, proved 19 Nov. 1823, Record of Wills, vol. A&B:8,
The property description is certainly in error. Mary must have sold 40 acres, being the N² [add E²] SW⁴ of Sec. 24-16N-9E. The witness, John Anderson, also a witness to Reuben Ball’s will, signed the deed record as “Associate Judge of Henry County.” On the same day, Benjamin Ball and his wife Clarissa also sold land to David Byrket Sr. [see also pp. 69, 70]:

Benjamin Ball and Clarissa his wife of Henry Co. to
David Byrket Sr., of Miami Co., Ohio
Consideration: $190—that certain tract or parcel of Land in the county of Henry containing 40 acres being the N² W² SW⁴ of Sec. 24-16N-9E all lying East of the second principal meridian of land hold in the District of Brookville and State of Indiana . . .
Signed: Benj. Ball, Clarissa Ball
Witnesses: John Anderson, Jacob Byrket

The N² W² SW⁴ Sec. 24-16N-9E (40 acres) sold by Benjamin Ball for $190 is the north half of the tract he purchased from the Brookville office, 17 April 1823, on receipt 4986. This suggests an error exists in the description of the land sold by Mary Ball. It is more likely that Mary sold the N² E² SW⁴ Sec. 24-16N-9E (40 acres) for $190. This is the north half of the tract [E² SW⁴ Sec. 24-16N-9E (80 acres)] purchased by Josiah Pennington, of Warren County, Ohio, from the Brookville office, 9 May 1822, and evidently the 40-acre tract purchased by Mary Ball from Josiah Pennington, 20 May 1825. It appears then that, after Reuben’s death, Mary Ball and family were living on property adjacent to that of Benjamin Ball.

No civil or church record has been discovered that names the children of Reuben Ball and Mary (Harding). However, the discovery (as described later) that John W. Ball of Sullivan County, Missouri, was a younger brother of Abraham Ball (an ancestor of the author), led to the discovery of James E. Ball, great-grandson of John W. Ball, who provided a photocopy of the following handwritten list, probably prepared by John W. Ball, containing the names of his parents:

Rubin Ball
Polly Ball wife of Rubin Ball, maiden name Polly Harding

and the names of their eleven children:

---

26 The N² E² SW⁴ is more often written NE⁴ SW⁴.
28 The Sullivan Co. clerk suggested I contact Jaunita Hall of Milan, Mo., who provided the name and address of one Mary Ball (then age 94), the widow of Roy Ball, one of the grandsons of John W. Ball. A letter to Mary Ball was forwarded to her son James E. Ball of Columbus, Neb., who kindly provided a photocopy of the handwritten list. The list is written on the inside of an envelope that was cut open to provide a long sheet of paper. The envelope was stored in another envelope postmarked 1909.
Reuben Ball of Kentucky and Indiana

Sallie [probably Sarah]  Mary [probably Milly]
Lovina James
Peggy [probably Margaret] Abe [Abraham]
Willis Hannah
Aaron John W. Ball, born 17 Nov. 1821
Betsy [probably Elizabeth]

As shown below, it appears likely that these children are not listed in strict birth order. The list also contains the names and marriage dates for the two wives of John W. Ball:

John W. Ball was married September 10th, 1846 to Sarah Cullip. They are the father and mother of Jacob Ball, Arron Ball, Abe Ball, and Elizabeth Ball. Sarah died in March 1854.

John W. Ball and Rebecky Vandeveder was married September the 20th, 1857. They are the father and mother of Mary Jane Ball, John William Ball, James Patrick Ball, Ida Ellen Ball, and Arthur Ball.

Three of Reuben’s children were married in Henry County after his death:

Elijah Harding & Margaret Ball, license issued 27 Nov.; m. 29 Nov. 1825.29

Peter E. Blake & Sarah Ball, Certificate of Solemnization, 28 Dec. 1827;29
m. 30 Dec. 1827 by John Anderson, Associate Judge.30

Aaron Ball & Jennetta Proctor, license issued 27 July; m. 28 July 1831.29

THE MOVE TO MARION COUNTY, INDIANA

Mary Ball, Reuben’s widow, purchased a tract of land from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, 10 October 1829, while a resident of Henry County. Elijah Harding, Mary’s son-in-law, also a resident of Henry County, purchased an adjacent tract:31

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ball</td>
<td>10 Oct. 1829</td>
<td>10262</td>
<td>15 Nov. 1830</td>
<td>W2 SW4 28-17N-3E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah Harding</td>
<td>10 Oct. 1829</td>
<td>10263</td>
<td>15 Nov. 1830</td>
<td>E2 SW4 28-17N-3E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

29 Marriages A:14 [Margaret Ball], 27 [Sarah Ball], 98 [Aaron Ball], Clerk’s office, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
30 Henry Co. Commissioners Record A (1822–1828). This volume is in the custody of the Henry Co. Historical Society, New Castle, Ind. The marriages of Peter E. Blake to Sarah Ball and Benjamin Ball to Clarrice Demeck were recorded in the Commissioners Record A by John Anderson, 13 April 1828.
Both these tracts are in Washington Township, Marion County, now part of Indianapolis. Mary Ball was enumerated in the 1830 census of Marion County, Washington Township, as follows; names of the probable persons are from the list prepared by John W. Ball described above:  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mary Ball household</th>
<th>5&lt;10</th>
<th>10&lt;15</th>
<th>15&lt;20</th>
<th>20&lt;30</th>
<th>30&lt;40</th>
<th>40&lt;50</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Males Probable person</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham or James</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females Probable person</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milly</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Aaron and Willis, who married after 1830, were evidently enumerated with their mother. Elijah Harding (who married Margaret Ball in Henry County, Indiana) was recorded in an entry next to Mary Ball. John Stephens (who married Levina in Boone County, Kentucky) and Peter E. Blake (who married Sarah Ball in Henry County, Indiana) were recorded in adjacent entries, five entries removed from Elijah Harding.

It evidently took Mary Ball some time to finally appear at the Henry County Probate Court to settle her husband's estate. The following entries appear in the Henry County Probate Order Book:

Page 63: Sept. term 1831—Ordered by the court that a citation issue to the Sheriff of Marion Co. for Mary Ball, administratrix of Reuben Ball deceased, returnable to the first day of the next term of this court.

Page 71: 24 Nov. 1831—It is ordered by the Court that an attachment to Marion County issue against Mary Ball administratrix of Reuben Balls estate returnable at the first day of the next term of this court and that the said attachment be endorsed for bail in the sum of twenty five dollars.

Page 84: 15 May 1832—It is ordered by the Court that an attachment issue against Mary Ball for a contempt in not obeying a citation heretofore issued out of this court commanding her to appear & settle the estate of Reuben Ball dec'd in the penalty of forty dollars with one securitie in the like sum.

---

33 Ibid., fo. 214. Elijah Harding with two males under 10, one male age 20<30, one female under 10, and one female, 20<30.
34 Ibid., fo. 214. John Stephens: one male 5<10, one male 20<30, one female 20<30; Peter E. Blake: one male under 5, one male 30<40, one female under 5, and one female 20<30.
Page 88: 13 Aug. 1832—State of Indiana v. Willis Ball
Attachment, forfeiture of Recognisance.
The said Willis Ball being three times solemnly called & required to bring the body of Mary Ball into Court in discharge of his recognisance & failed so to do it is therefore ordered & adjudged by the court now here that the said recognisance be forfeited and that a scirefacias issue to the Sheriff of Marion County commanding to summon the said Willis Ball to appear on the first day of the next term of this Court and show cause if any he can why judgement should not be given against him.

Page 100: 15 Nov. 1832—Now comes Mary Ball executrix of the last Will and Testament of Reuben Ball deceased & it appearing to the satisfaction of the Court that the whole of the Estate both real & personal is willed in said decedents will to the said Mary Ball. It is therefore ordered by the Court that this estate be considered finally settled & a complete Record ordered to be made & that she pay the costs of the citations & attachments heretofore issued against her &c.

This final order is also recorded in the Probate Court Complete Record.

Marriages for two of the younger children of Reuben and Mary Ball, Elizabeth Ball and John W. Ball, are recorded in Marion County:

Ellis Bounel [variously spelled Bonnel/Bonnell/Bunnel/Bunnell] & Elizabeth Ball, license issued 8 March 1831, both of Marion Co. and of Lawful age, proved by the affirmation of Willis Ball; m. 10 March 1831.

John W. Ball & Sarah Colip, license issued 8 Sept. 1846, both of legal age, consent of her father Conrad Colip; m. 10 Sept. 1846.

The marriage of John W. Ball agrees with his handwritten list reproduced above. Willis Ball and Achsah Kinsley were married in Shelby County, 4 November 1832.

John Stephens, husband of Levina (Ball) Stephens (they married in Boone County, Kentucky), died 4 August 1831, in Marion County. Levina Stephens was appointed administratrix of her husband’s estate, and filed a $300 bond with Mary Ball as security.

Mary Ball sold the land she purchased from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office to one Benjamin Berry of Dearborn County, 23 January 1833:

36 Reuben Ball's Estate, Probate Court Complete Record, vol. A&B:44, Henry Co., Ind., FHL film 1,888,647.
37 Marriages 1:132 [Elizabeth Ball], and 4:315 [John W. Ball], Film Archives, Marion Co. Court House, Indianapolis, Ind.
38 Marriages 2:255, lic. 2 Nov., m. 4 Nov. 1832, Shelby Co., Ind., FHL film 1,401,799.
Mary Ball of Marion Co. to Benjamin Berry of Dearborn Co.
Consideration: $400—\text{W}^2 \text{SW}^4 \text{Sec. 28-17N-3E}, 80 \text{ acres}, \text{Brookville-Indianapolis district}

\text{T}w\text{e}t\text{nes}\text{s}es: \text{David Bowers, Thomas Covington, Edward Roberts}^40

Mary purchased this tract in Marion County at the rate set by the Government Land Office, $1.25 per acre, in October 1829. She sold it to Benjamin Berry for $5.00 per acre in January 1833. A tidy profit! Mary would never believe that part of her tract is now covered by the Cambridge Square North Apartments, and the land is worth $25,000 per acre.

Mary promptly reinvested her newfound wealth in a second tract purchased from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office for $100.\text{^41}

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline
\text{Purchaser} & \text{Sale Date} & \text{Receipt} & \text{Patent Date} & \text{Sec.-Twp.-Range} & \text{Acres} \\
\hline
Mary Ball & 30 May 1833 & 17064 & 2 April 1835 & \text{W}^2 \text{SW}^4 \text{4-17N-3E} & 80 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Mary sold this 80-acre tract, situated on the border between Hamilton County and Marion County, 12 January 1837, for $500, another tidy profit:

Mary Ball of Marion Co. to Robert Mowlton of Hamilton Co.
Consideration: $500—\text{W}^2 \text{SW}^4 \text{Sec. 4-17N-3E}, 80 \text{ acres}, \text{Brookville-Indianapolis district}

\text{T}w\text{e}t\text{nes}\text{s}es: \text{A. Bowen, John [Saltern?]}^42

There is no record for Mary Ball in the 1840 or 1850 Indiana census returns as a separate head of household. She does not appear in the census returns as an elder female with any of her children. The date and location of her death are unknown (however, see Appendix B, p. 323).

\text{Children of Reuben}^5 and Mary (Harding) Ball (estimated birth years and locations are discussed for each child in their life stories):

13 i \text{LEVINA}^6 \text{BALL}, b. Green Co., Ky., ca. 1802.
14 ii \text{SARAH} \text{BALL}, b. Green Co., Ky., July 1804.
15 iii \text{MARGARET} \text{BALL}, b. Adair Co., Ky., ca. 1806.
16 iv \text{WILLIS} \text{BALL}, b. Adair or Boone Co., Ky., ca. fall 1807.
17 v \text{AARON} \text{BALL}, b. Boone Co., Ky., 8 July 1810.
18 vi \text{ELIZABETH} \text{BALL}, b. Boone Co., Ky., summer 1812.
19 vii \text{MILLY} \text{BALL}, b. Boone Co., Ky., ca. 1814.
20 viii \text{JAMES} \text{BALL}, b. probably in Boone Co., Ky., 10 Feb. 1816.
21 ix \text{ABRAHAM} \text{BALL}, b. in Green Co., Ky., ca. 1818.
22 x \text{HANNAH} \text{BALL}, b. probably in Green Co., Ky., ca. 1819-20.
23 xi \text{JOHN} \text{WESLEY} \text{BALL}, b. probably in Green Co., Ky., 17 Nov. 1821.

\text{Deeds D:36, 23 Jan. 1833, Recorder's office, Marion Co., Indianapolis, Ind.}^40
\text{Tract Books, BLM, Indiana-Brookville, Twp. 17N-Range 3E, 5:202, FHL film 1,445,476.}^41
\text{Deeds F:91, 12 Jan. 1837, Recorder's office, Hamilton Co., Noblesville, Ind.}^42
PART IV—THE DESCENDANTS OF REUBEN BALL

13 Levina 6 Ball (Reuben 5, Benjamin 4–3, Edward 2, William 1) (she signed her name Levina), born in Green County, Kentucky, ca. 1802; her father Reuben was taxed in Green County, 1801–05. 1 Levina Ball, eldest daughter of Reuben Ball, married first, Boone County, Kentucky, 19 February 1822, John Stephens. 2 He died in Marion County, 4 August 1831. Lovina Stephens was appointed administratrix of her husband’s estate, and filed a $300 bond, with Mary Ball as security. 3 Levina married second, Marion County, Indiana, 28 August 1834, Richard Norris of Dearborn County, Indiana. 4 As will be shown below, Levina married two more times.

Richard Norris and Levina settled in Clinton County, Indiana, where Richard owned numerous parcels of real estate. After the death of Richard Norris (see below), Levina purchased a small property in Clinton County:

David Maish of Clinton Co. to Lavina H. Norris of Clinton Co. (5 July 1838)
Consideration: $500—part of the SE 4 Sec. 10-21N-1W . . . containing 13.75 acres . . . 5

Levina evidently needed some assistance in the purchase, as she mortgaged the property, 17 July 1838, to her brother Willis Ball:

Levina H. Norris of Clinton Co. to Willis Ball of Delaware Co.
Consideration: $100—Part of the SE 4 Sec. 10-21N-1W . . . 13 acres . . . Party of the first part is indebted to the party of the second part in $100 . . . Satisfied 2 Sept. 1839 6

Willis Ball is listed as one of the original settlers of Liberty Township (Section 5) in Delaware County, 8 June 1836. 7

Levina purchased a second parcel, two-fifths of an acre, part of lot 9 in Pences Addition to the town of Frankfort, 6 October 1838, from Moses Coffman and Letitia Ann, his wife, for $250. 8

1 Tax records, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08.004.
2 Stephen W. Worrel and Anne W. Fitzgerald, comps., Boone County, KY, Marriages 1798–1850. (Falls Church, Va., 1991), 133.
4 Marriages 2:21, Film Archives, Marion Co. Court House, Indianapolis, Ind.
5 Deeds 5:230, 5 July 1838, Recorder’s office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
6 Deeds 5:231, 17 July 1838, Recorder’s office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
7 Thomas Helm, History of Delaware County, Indiana (Chicago, 1881), 91, Liberty Township: “from the tract book in the Auditor’s Office at Muncie, a list of original settlers,” includes Willis Ball.
8 Deeds 7:1, 6 Oct. 1838, Recorder’s office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
Richard Norris, husband of Levina, and his first three wives were buried in the Trester Cemetery in Aurora, Indiana (Dearborn County): 9

Richard Norris d. 10 April 1838, aged 63 years and 1 day

Altha Norris, wife of Richard Norris, d. 3 Sept. 1819, aged 46 years, 1 month, 25 days

Catherine Norris, wife of Richard Norris, d. 19 June 1827, aged 25 years, 9 months, 5 days

Clarina Norris, wife of Richard Norris, d. 12 June 1833, aged 24 years, 21 days

Levina, the fourth wife of Richard Norris, was widowed, 10 April 1838. The Clinton County Probate Court granted Letters of Guardianship, 14 May 1838, to Levina H. Norris, for the persons and property of Lucretia Norris, aged about eight years; Thomas C. Norris, aged about six years; and James Luther Norris, aged about one year; minors and heirs at law of Richard Norris, late of Clinton County, deceased. 10

Apparently, James Luther Norris was the only surviving child of Richard Norris and Levina; Lucretia and Thomas were children of Richard Norris by his previous wife, Clarina.

At this same session of the probate court, Levina H. Norris, widow of Richard Norris, late of Clinton County, deceased, submitted:

an instrument purporting to be the last will and Testament of said Richard Norris for to be proved and recorded. To which proof and recording the heirs by L. D. Griggs, their attorney objected . . . and the Court after hearing the points of objection and the proofs offered in the case, and the arguments of the counsel for the objectors and after a full inspection of the instrument and all things touching the premises, the said Will is by the Court set aside as void to all intents and purposes . . . 11

Administration of the estate of Richard Norris was then granted to Abraham Norris and Levina H. Norris. Application for partition of the real estate of Richard Norris, late of Clinton County, deceased, was made by 1) Levina H. Norris, his widow; 2) by Abraham Norris, Joseph Norris, Richard H. Norris, and Cornelius V. Norris, children and heirs of Richard; 3) by Abraham Norris, guardian at law of William L. and George C. Norris, minors and heirs of Richard; and 4) by Levina H. Norris, guardian at law of Lucretia, Thomas, and James L. Norris, minors and heirs of Richard. William Douglass, Peter Hendrickson, and William Jenkins, commissioners appointed to partition the real estate, made their report in November term 1838. This report, truncated in the Order Book, is followed by the order:


10 Probate Order Book A:141 (1831–1844), Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.

11 Ibid., p. 142.
In the matter of the Petition of Levina H. Norris widow of Richard Norris dec’d and the heirs at law of the said deceased Petition for Dower and partition the proceedings heretofore had in this cause are by the Court set aside on the motion of the applicant’s counsel. ¹²

The new report of the commissioners in February term 1839 describes the division of real estate somewhat differently (dated 13 February 1839): ¹³

To the widow Levina H. Norris, the following designated lands:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Sec.</th>
<th>Twp.</th>
<th>Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
<th>County</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E² SE⁴</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>21 N</td>
<td>1 W</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S²</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>21 N</td>
<td>1 W</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W² NW⁴</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>21 N</td>
<td>1 W</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E² NW⁴</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>21 N</td>
<td>1 W</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W² SE⁴</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>18 N</td>
<td>2 E</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Boone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One lot in Frankfort, Clinton County</td>
<td>1/4</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>640¾</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To Abraham Norris:
303.32 acres in Clinton Co. and inlot #18 in Aurora, Dearborn, Co.

To Cornelius P. Norris:
222.56 acres in Clinton Co. and inlot #276 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

To Joseph Norris:
269.35 acres in Hamilton, Boone and Clinton Cos. and inlot #69 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

To Richard H. Norris:
320 acres in Clinton Co. and inlot #262 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

To William L. Norris:
320 acres in Clinton and Dearborn Cos. and an undivided half of inlot #197 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

To George C. Norris:
400 acres in Clinton and Dearborn Cos. and an undivided half of inlot #197 in Aurora, Dearborn Co. and inlot #270 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

To Lucretia Norris:
400 acres in Clinton Co., and outlots #75 and #76 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

¹³ Ibid., 184.
To Thomas C. Norris:
400 acres in Clinton and Hamilton Cos., and inlot #310 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

To James L. Norris:
200 acres in Marion Co., and inlot #31 and outlet #74 in Aurora, Dearborn Co.

The total acreage, 3,595.23, over five and one-half sections, excludes the lots in Frankfort and Aurora and excludes a tract for which no acreage is given.\(^{14}\) Apparently, Levina married quite well her second time out.

At the same session of the court, 13 February 1839, Levina H. Norris, guardian of the three minor children, submitted her petition asking to be dischaged as guardian, and her guardianship was revoked.\(^{15}\) William Douglass, one of the commissioners in the partition of real estate was granted Letters of Guardianship for Lucretia Norris, Thomas C. Norris, and James L. Norris. In addition, Abraham Norris submitted his petition asking to be dischaged as guardian, and his guardianship was revoked; Joseph Scroggy was granted Letters of Guardianship for William L. Norris and George C. Norris.\(^{16}\)

Levina also asked to be discharged from further service as administrator and was replaced by William Douglass.\(^{16}\) Abraham Norris continued as administrator.

Levina sold the small tract she purchased from David Maish in two parcels:

Levina H. Norris of Clinton Co. to John Snyder (2 Nov. 1839)\(^{17}\)
Consideration: $400—part of SE\(^4\) Sec. 10-21N-1W . . . containing 13 acres and 120 poles

Levina H. Norris of Clinton Co. to Daniel J. Hancock of Dearborn Co. (3 Jan. 1840)\(^{18}\)
Consideration: $200—part of SE\(^4\) Sec. 10-21N-1W . . . containing 40 hundredths acre

This was not Levina's first dealings with Daniel J. Hancock. Apparently, she and her stepson, William L. Norris, signed a note to Daniel J. Hancock in the amount $1,259.00, dated Aurora, 28 December 1838, conditioned on payment before 1 May 1839, and if not paid, to draw 10 percent interest from 1 July 1839 until paid. Hancock brought his complaint to the Clinton Circuit Court in October term 1839 and secured a judgment against William L. Norris and Levina H. Norris in the amount $1,259.00 and the further sum of $59.34 in damages.\(^{19}\)

\(^{14}\) Probate Record Book 1 (1833–1846):248–52, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind., lists all the real estate of Richard Norris, and also lists the partition submitted by the commissioners.
\(^{15}\) Probate Order Book A (1831–1844):187, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.
\(^{16}\) Ibid., 188.
\(^{17}\) Deeds 7:278, 2 Nov. 1839, Recorder's office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
\(^{18}\) Deeds 7:7, 3 Jan. 1840, Recorder's office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
\(^{19}\) Clinton Circuit Court, Order Book 2, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind., 233–34.
Levina (Ball) (Stephens) Norris married third, Clinton County, 20 April 1840, JOHN R. POINTER.20 A petition for a deed in Dearborn County, Indiana, filed 7 December 1844, for lots sold to John Buffington, list the heirs to the Richard Norris estate and names Levina by her new married name, Pointer:21

Lavinah H. Pointer, widow of Richard Norris, dec'd
Abraham Norris
Cornelius V. Norris
Joseph Norris
Richard H. Norris
William L. Norris
George C. Norris
Lucretia Norris
Thomas C. Norris
James L. Norris

The only entry in the 1840 U.S. census of Indiana that might be for the John Pointer family was recorded in Clinton County:22

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>[blank]</th>
<th>Ponter</th>
<th>&lt;5</th>
<th>5&lt;10</th>
<th>10&lt;15</th>
<th>15&lt;20</th>
<th>20&lt;30</th>
<th>30&lt;40</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>males</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>females</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

James Norris could be the male child under five. The females under ten, and the male 10<15 could be children of John Pointer from a previous marriage.

John Poynter was defendant in several suits in the Clinton County Circuit Court for debts that were evidently due and unpaid. The plaintiffs filed their complaints in circuit court after Poynter failed to appear before a justice of the peace in Clinton County, and the execution order reported that no goods or chattels were found to pay the debts. Poynter did not answer the summons of the circuit court and, as listed below, the court ordered an execution against the goods, chattels, lands, and tenements of the defendant:23

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plaintiff</th>
<th>Notes Due</th>
<th>Date Filed</th>
<th>Complete Record B</th>
<th>Clinton Co. Library Court Files</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Amaziah S. Kelly et al.</td>
<td>$97.04</td>
<td>9 June 1841</td>
<td>p. 62</td>
<td>Box 25a, File 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Gher, assignee of</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
<td>1 Aug. 1841</td>
<td>p. 65</td>
<td>Box 24a, File 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Coffman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zachariah B. Gentry</td>
<td>$30.00</td>
<td>11 Oct. 1841</td>
<td>p. 72</td>
<td>Box 24a, File 31</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

21 Joan C. Bohm, compiler, Clinton County, Indiana, Miscellaneous Records (Kokomo, Ind.: Selby Pub., 1995), 29 [FB48A, file 16].
22 1840 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., fo. 380, NA film M704/076.
23 Clinton Circuit Court, Complete Record B, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind. Also see Court Files, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind.
On 25 March 1843, Daniel J. Hancock renewed his complaint in Clinton Circuit Court, this time against John R. Poynter and his wife Levina, formerly Levina H. Norris, for the sum of $1,295.00 and the additional sum of $59.34 plus $6.21¼ costs of suit, claiming the judgment has not been satisfied and still remains in full force. The case was continued in October term 1843, and was dismissed 30 April 1844 at plaintiff's cost.

On 19 May 1845, John R. Poynter and Levina H. Poynter, his wife, formerly Levina Norris, sold one of the tracts that came to Levina as widow of Richard Norris, late deceased:

Consideration $50—E² NW⁴ Sec. 24-21N-1W, 80 acres
Signed: John R. Poynter, Levina H. Poynter

John Poynter, the husband of Levina, evidently died before 7 November 1848 when she sold all her right in a second tract known as the Norris farm as devised by dower as widow of Richard Norris, late deceased:

Levina H. Pointer of Marion Co. to Williamson D. Crothers of Clinton Co.
Consideration $100—S² Sec. 22 and E² SE⁴ of Sec. 21-21N-1W, 400 acres
Signed: Levina H. Pointer

Perhaps the sale to Crothers was conditioned by a mortgage, because Levina sold all her remaining properties from the Norris estate, 12 February 1850:

Levina H. Poynter of Marion Co. to Williamson D. Crothers of Clinton Co.
Consideration $650—S² Sec. 22; E² SE⁴ Sec. 21; W² NW⁴ Sec. 23; part of SE⁴ Sec. 10, all in Township 21N-Range 1W; and part of lot 9 in Pences Addition in Frankfort
Signed: Levina H. Poynter

Levina (Ball) (Stephens) (Norris) Pointer married fourth, Marion County, Indiana, 25 April 1850, MR. AMOS GAUGH. Amos Gaugh, and family,
were enumerated in the 1850 census of Marion County, Indiana, taken 20 September, with the surname "Goff:"\(^{30}\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>p. 415</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Real</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1093</td>
<td>Amos</td>
<td>Goff</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Farmer</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lavina</td>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Norris</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aetimisa</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

James Norris, age fourteen, is no doubt the son of Richard and Levina Norris mentioned as age one in the guardianship papers granted by the Clinton County Probate Court, 14 May 1838.\(^{10}\) Aetimisa (no doubt Artemisa), age four, is too old to be a daughter of Amos Goff and Levina, who married in 1850. Aetimisa is apparently a daughter of John Pointer and Levina, born ca. 1846. Levina, age forty-seven on 20 September 1850 would have been born between 21 September 1802 and 20 September 1803; she is the oldest child of Reuben and Mary (Harding) Ball.

Levina’s marriage to Amos Goff was short-lived. In October term 1851 of the Clinton County Circuit Court, Amos Gough brought a divorce proceeding claiming he intermarried with Levina about 1 April 1850, and they lived together as husband and wife until the spring of 1851 when she abandoned him. Amos claimed that he treated Levina kindly and made ample provision for her comfort. Conversely, Amos claimed that Levina was continually scolding and abusing, being possessed of an outrageous and ungovernable temper, and constantly made attempts to annoy and make him miserable. Amos claimed that while he was reposing on a bed, she cut the cords and let him fall on the floor and then attempted to smother him with a pillow; that her tiger-like disposition is utterly impossible to live with, and that she has declared that she would never return to live with him.\(^{31}\)

Levina could not be found. One Isaac D. Armstrong testified 13 February 1852 that he believed “the defendant, Lavinia H. Goff, is not a resident of the State of Indiana but resides in the State of Illinois.” A notice was duly published in the *Compiler*, “a newspaper of general circulation in the County of Clinton, and published in Frankfort,” for three weeks before the first day of the April term 1852 announcing the pending divorce proceeding.

---

\(^{30}\) 1850 U.S. census, Marion Co., Washington Twp., Ind., fo. 415, line 1093, NA film M432/159.

\(^{31}\) Goff v. Goff, Court Files, Box 87A, File 9, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind.
and that unless Levina pleads her answer or demurs, the suit will be heard in her absence.31

Levina failed to appear in the April term of the Clinton Circuit Court and Amos was awarded his divorce.32 It was not the first unsuccessful marriage for Amos Goff. Two earlier divorces appear in the records of Clinton County for Amos. He sued Minerva Jane Goff for divorce, May term 1848, claiming her conduct was outrageous and unbecoming, and claiming abandonment.33 Minerva may have died before the suit was heard as the bill was dismissed “at the costs of the complainant.”34 Amos married next in Hamilton County, 17 February 1849, Elizabeth Winters.35 He sued Elizabeth for divorce, October term 1849, claiming abandonment and, after the abandonment, adultery.36 Amos married Levina (Ball) (Stephens) (Norris) Pointer six months later (April 1850) and was abandoned one year later. Unfortunately, no records were submitted to the court that state the reasons why Minerva, Elizabeth, and Levina abandoned Amos, but they no doubt left him for their own good reasons.

Levina was enumerated in the 1860 census of Marion County:37

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>p. 415</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Real</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>337</td>
<td>Levina</td>
<td>Pinter</td>
<td>55</td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Artemesia</td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Levina has taken back her previous married name, Pinter [Pointer], and living with Levina is her daughter Artemesia, now age thirteen. In a civil action in Clinton County Circuit Court in April term 1864, William H. Lee and George Bliss v. Gaddis family et al., Lee sues over land where he mentions having purchased the dower right of Levina H. Pointer.38 No other mention of Levina has been discovered. She does not appear in the 1870 census records available online at Ancestry.com.

32 Goff v. Goff, Clinton Circuit Court, Complete Record B:471–72, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind. Also Order Book 3: 473, 540.
33 Goff v. Goff, Court Files, Box 69A, File 25, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind.
34 Goff v. Goff, Clinton Circuit Court, Order Book 3:237, 281, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.
35 Marriages A:282, lic. 17 Feb., m. 17 Feb. 1849, Clerk’s office, Noblesville, Hamilton Co., Ind.
36 Goff v. Goff, Court Files, Box 52A, File 1, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind. Also Clinton Circuit Court, Complete Record B:380–81, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind., and Order Book 3:322.
38 Lee et al. v. Gaddis et al., Court Files, Box 250A, File 11, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind.
One of the more interesting asides in the Norris saga is the following notice, dated 3 July 1849, and recorded in Clinton County Deed Book 12 on 13 July 1849:

Know all persons whom it may concern. That whereas the General Assembly of the State of Indiana by an Act passed on the sixteenth day of January in the year 1849 Samuel D. Maxwell of Clinton County was appointed a Commissioner to sell certain lands therein described belonging to the estate of Seth Bacon late deceased to make assets to pay a debt due to the Estate of Richard Norris late of said County of Clinton, deceased, which said debt was owing for the said lands, and when the notes and interest from the estate of said Bacon to the estate of said Norris should be paid out of the proceeds of the sale of said lands . . . 39

The tract in question, the E$^2$E$^2$SW$^4$ Sec. 34-21N-1W (40 acres), was then sold to Adam Mundell for $150. Likewise, a second notice, dated 3 July 1849, was recorded 13 August 1849:

Know all persons whom it may concern. That whereas the General Assembly of the State of Indiana by an Act passed and approved on the 16th day of January 1849 Samuel D. Maxwell of Clinton County was appointed a Commissioner to sell certain lands therein described belonging to the estate of Seth Bacon late deceased who held the same by Title Bond, to make assets to pay a debt due to the Estate of Richard Norris late of said County, deceased, which said debt the said Bacon owed on the purchase of said lands from said Norris with the interest thereon found to be due should be fully paid and satisfied, The said Administrators are authorized and directed to convey the lands to the person or persons the said Commissioner should sell is provided for by said Law . . . 40

These lands, E$^2$ lots (1) and (2) of fractional Sec. 3-20N-1W (45 acres), were sold to Robert Wells and Levi Isgrigg for $125. Likewise, a third notice, having an identical preamble, describes the sale of the NE$^4$NE$^4$ Sec. 28-21N-1W (40 acres), to Lewis Lucas for $200. 41

The act passed by the Indiana General Assembly, was a so-called “private” bill, a bill introduced to benefit a specific person. Such laws were allowed under the first Indiana Constitution of 1816, but were eliminated under the current Constitution of 1851. These laws included divorces, incorporation of churches, railroads, plank roads, and other corporate entities. Private relief bills were introduced to allow specified persons relief from a legal duty, tax, or other obligation. The particular act involving Seth Bacon reads as follows:

41 Deeds 12:197, Recorder's office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
An Act for the relief of the heirs of Seth Bacon, deceased (approved January 16, 1849). 42

Whereas, It has been made to appear to this General Assembly, on the petition of John and Joel M. Bacon, that on the 11th day of July, 1840, Seth Bacon (their father) purchased from John B. Black, the NE 4 NE 4 Sec. 28 and the E 2 of the E 2 of the SW 4 of Sec. 34, both tracts in Twp. 21 north, range one west, and the east half of lots numbered one and two in fractional Sec. 3, Twp. 20 north, range one west, all in Clinton County, Indiana; that the said Bacon held said tracts of land by title bond assigned to him by John B. Black on the date above, and that said Black obtained said bond by assignment from James Ball, bearing date on the 11th day of March, 1839, and that said bond was made by Richard Norris late of Clinton county, deceased, on the 30th day of March, 1838, obligating the said Norris to convey the above described tracts of land to the said James Ball or his assignees, on the payment of the purchase money as specified in the bond; and it further appears, that the said Richard Norris has deceased, and that Abraham Norris and Isaac D. Armstrong, of the county of Clinton, are his administrators; and it further appears, that Seth Bacon died in 1847, leaving no property to be administered upon, to pay the debt due to the estate of Norris for said land, amounting to about one hundred dollars, as required by the bond, and that said bond has been lost; and requesting that Samuel D. Maxwell, Esq., of the county of Clinton, be appointed a commissioner to sell the tracts of land herein described, to pay the notes and interest due for said lands under the original contract; now therefore:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the general Assembly of the State of Indiana, That Samuel D. Maxwell, of the county of Clinton, be and he hereby is appointed a commissioner to sell the foregoing tracts of land, and pay the notes with the interest due thereon, given by the said Seth Bacon to the said administrators of Richard Norris deceased, and when the amount due for said lands is paid, then the said administrators are authorized and required to convey the said tracts of land to the purchaser, by good and sufficient deeds, and if the said commissioner can sell the lands for more money than is due to the estate of Norris, and the necessary expenses incurred him in the sale thereof, then he shall pay the money to the heirs of the said Seth Bacon, deceased.

Section 2. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

According to this Relief Act, Seth Bacon held the title bonds assigned to him by John B. Black, who held the title bonds on assignment from James Ball, who obtained the title bonds 30 March 1838 from Richard Norris, who was obligated to convey the properties to James Ball or his assignees, on the payment of the purchase monies. 43 Richard Norris died 10 April 1838, just ten days after issuing the title bond to James Ball. James Ball is the brother

---

42 Local Laws of the State of Indiana, Passed at the Thirty-Third Session of the General Assembly (Indianapolis: John D. Defrees, State Printer, 1849), 455 [at the Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Indiana].

43 The bond Richard Norris to James Ball dated 30 March 1838, the assignment to John B. Blake (not Black) dated 11 March 1839, and the further assignment to Seth Bacon dated 14 July 1840 are recorded in Deeds 7:51, Recorder's office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
of Levina (Ball) (Stephens) (Norris) (Pointer) (Goff) Pointer, and as shown later, Abraham Ball, their brother, married Eliza, the daughter of Seth Bacon.

Delinquent tax records exist for Clinton County in three volumes: 1842–1847, 1846–1849, and 1849–1852; Seth Bacon is listed in the returns for 1842 ($1.64) and 1843 ($1.13) for the tracts in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Sec.</th>
<th>Twp.</th>
<th>Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
<th>County</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NE 1 NE 2</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>21 N</td>
<td>1 W</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E 2 E 2 SW 3</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>21 N</td>
<td>1 W</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E 2 E 2 W 2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>20 N</td>
<td>1 W</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Clinton</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The records state that the tax could not be collected.\(^{44}\) Seth Bacon is listed in the earliest Tax Duplicate Records of Clinton County, 1846, where the tax, $3.01 on the above three tracts, was paid by Abraham Norris, administrator.\(^{45}\) Apparently, Abraham Norris paid the taxes in 1846 to protect the estate of his deceased father. Seth is listed in the delinquent returns from 1847 through 1849 as a nonresident; however, the petition of his sons to the General Assembly declare that he died in 1847. Seth’s administration appears in Warrick County, Indiana, 14 June 1847.\(^{46}\)

Child of John and Levina\(^6\) (Ball) Stephens:

i [unknown male] STEPHENS, aged 5<10, 1830 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind.\(^{47}\)

Child of Richard and Levina\(^6\) (Ball) (Stephens) Norris:

ii JAMES LUTHER NORRIS, b. ca. 1836. James appears with his stepfather, Amos Goff [Gaugh], and mother, Lavina Goff [Gaugh], in the 1850 U.S. census of Marion Co., Ind., age 14.\(^{48}\) James m. (1) Hamilton Co., 15 Feb. 1857, SARAH A. SAUNDERS.\(^{49}\) James sold a 40-acre tract, 21 Jan. 1859, a portion of the properties inherited from his father, Richard Norris:

James L. Norris and Sarah his wife of Marion Co. to Isaac Stanley
Consideration: $1,000—N 2 E 2 NW 4 Sec. 27-17N-3E, 40 acres\(^{50}\)

---

\(^{44}\) Delinquent Tax Returns, 1842–1847, 1846–1849, and 1849–1852, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.

\(^{45}\) Tax Duplicates, 1846, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.

\(^{46}\) Administration, Seth Bacon, 14 June 1847, Court Records, Shuck 481, Warrick Co., Ind.


\(^{48}\) 1850 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 415, line 1093, NA film M432/159.

\(^{49}\) Marriages 2:26, lic. 13 Feb., m. 15 Feb. 1857, Hamilton Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,353.

\(^{50}\) Deeds HH:530, 21 Jan. 1859, Marion Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,940.
James Saunders, father of Sarah A. Norris, testified that Sarah was between 18 and 21 years, and that she should join in the sale. James Norris sold a second portion, 30 Aug. 1859, to his cousin Reuben Bunnell, son of Ellis and Elizabeth (Ball) Bounel:

James L. Norris and Sarah his wife of Marion Co. to Reuben Bunnell
Consideration: $3,000—SW^4 SW^4 Sec. 22-17N-3E, 40 acres, also
NW^4 NW^4 and SE^4 NW^4 Sec. 27-17N-3E, 80 acres

James L. Norris and Sarah his wife of Marion Co. to Stephen Conner
Consideration: $1,000—SW^4 NW^4 Sec. 27-17N-3E, 40 acres

James Norris promptly invested part of his newfound wealth in a 40-acre tract in Hamilton Co., 12 Oct. 1859:

Rezin Debruler and Permelia his wife of Hamilton Co. to James L. Norris
Consideration: $800—SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 40 acres

James L. Norris appears in the 1860 census of Clay Twp., Hamilton Co., Ind., age 22, with his wife Sarah, age 21 and a daughter Artimisa, age 2, probably named for his sister. James has real property valued at $2,000 and personal property valued at $500. James continued to purchase properties in Hamilton Co. as follows:

George Lowe and Eliza his wife of Boone Co. to James L. Norris
Consideration: $400—E^2 NW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 80 acres
(4 Aug. 1860)

John Essex and Minerva his wife of Boone Co. to James L. Norris
Consideration: $3,450—NW^4 SW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 40 acres, also
NE^4 SW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 40 acres, also
Part of SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 12 acres (23 Nov. 1860)

John W. Estep and Eliza J. his wife of Boone Co. to James L. Norris
Consideration: $700—SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 40 acres
(27 Nov. 1860)

Almost immediately, James Norris began to sell his Hamilton Co. properties:

James L. Norris and Sarah Ann his wife to Enoch Caldwell
Consideration: $2,500—E^2 NW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 80 acres (20 Oct. 1860)

---

51 Deeds II:117, 30 Aug. 1859, Marion Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,940.
52 Deeds II:119, 30 Aug. 1859, Marion Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,940.
54 1860 U.S. census, Hamilton Co., Ind., Clay Twp., p. 376, line 1129, NA film M653/263.
57 Deeds Y:603, 27 Nov. 1860, Hamilton Co., Ind., FHL film 1,321,524.
James L. Norris and Sarah A. his wife to John J. Megehee
Consideration: $1,000—S^2 E^2 SE^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 40 acres
(22 Feb. 1861)

This sale to John Megehee, dated 22 Feb. 1861, was the final transaction signed by James’s wife Sarah. She died sometime before 12 Nov. 1861, the date James L. Norris and Miss Marsella J. Larimore were married in Boone Co., Ind. They sold the properties purchased from John Essex, 29 Nov. 1862, as follows:

James L. Norris and Marcella Jane his wife of Boone Co. to John Essex
Consideration: $3,500—NW^4 SW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 40 acres, also
NE^4 SW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, 40 acres, also part of
SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 30-18N-3E, containing 12 acres


Child of James L. and Sarah A. (Saunders) Norris:

1 Artimisa Norris, b. Hamilton Co., Ind., ca. 1858. James Sanders, probably her grandfather, was named guardian of Artimisa, an heir of James L. Norris, 30 Oct. 1866. Artimisa Norris, age 12, was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Boone Co., Ind., living with James Sanders, age 69, and Grace Sanders, age 63. Silas Sanders appeared in court, 13 Oct. 1870, and applied for Letters of Guardianship of Artemesia Norris in place of the former guardian, James Sanders, who had died. In Feb. term, 1879, Silas was cited to appear in court on the complaint of Artemesia Lee, late Artemesia Norris, and account for funds held on her behalf. The guardian was found to owe his ward $359.02 from the sale of real estate that came to Artemesia as one of the heirs of James Sanders and from sums received from a pension agent. Silas reported he was unable to pay the sum because he had used it. The court ordered the immediate payment to his ward and “the Guardian to be removed.”

As Arta M. Norris, she m. Boone Co., Ind., 19 Oct. 1876, Drury M. Lee.

---

60 Marriages 4:14, lic. 11 Nov., m. 12 Nov. 1861, Boone Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,111.
61 Deeds 1:128, 29 Nov. 1862, Hamilton Co., Ind., FHL film 1,321,525.
63 Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Indiana (Indianapolis, 1867), 7:257.
64 Probate Order Book 4:121 (nos. 274–75), Letters of Guardianship for Artemesia Norris and George S. Norris, minor heirs of James L. Norris, dec’d, Boone Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,129.
65 1870 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ind., Eagle Twp., fo. 75, last entry (152?), NA film M593/300.
66 Probate Order Book 4:121 (nos. 274–75), Boone Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,129.
67 Probate Order Book 7:249, Boone Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,130.
68 Marriages 7:33, lic. and m. 19 Oct. 1876, Boone Co., Ind., FHL film 1320113.
Drury M. Lee and his wife, Artimisa, were not discovered in a search of the 1880 U.S. census indexes online at Ancestry.com. Drury N. Lee is age 12 in the 1870 U.S. census of Boone Co., Ind., enumerated with his parents, Drury G. Lee, age 32, and Sarah C. Lee, age 28.  Drury M. Lee, age 22, a widower, is enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census with his parents Drury G. Lee, age 44, and Sarah C. Lee, age 38.  Drury M. Lee, age 42, appears in the 1900 U.S. census of Henry Co., Ind., with a wife Emma.  They have been married two years. These records show that Artimisa (Norris) Lee died sometime between the Feb. 1879 term of the Boone Co. probate court and the 1880 Boone Co. census enumeration where Drury M. Lee is a widower.

Child of James L. and Marsella J. (Larimore) Norris:

2 George S. Norris, b. Boone Co., Ind., ca. 1862. George Larimore was named guardian of George S. Norris, an heir of James L. Norris, 30 Oct. 1866.

George S. Norris, age 8, is enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census in Boone Co., with G. W. Larimore, age 57, and Malvina W. Larimore, age 56. He appears in the index at Ancestry.com as George S. Novis.  George Norris is enumerated as G. S. Norris, age 18, a farmer, living with his grandparents, G. W. Larimore, age 67, and Melvina Larimore, age 65.  George S. Norris (with variant spellings) does not show up in the indexes to the 1900 U.S. census at Ancestry.com.  No probate is recorded in Boone Co. for George Larimore.

Child of John and Lavina (Ball) (Stephens) (Norris) Pointer:

iii ARTEMESIA POINTER, b. ca. 1846. Artemesia appears with her stepfather, Amos Goff, and mother, Lavina Goff, in the 1850 U.S. census of Marion Co., Ind., age 4.  She appears in the 1860 U.S. census, age 13, with her mother, Levina Pinter.  Neither Levina nor Artemisia are enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census with the surname Pointer/Poynter/Pinter.  Artemisia did not marry in Marion Co., Ind.

---

69 1870 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ind., Eagle Twp., fo. 67, line 5, NA film M593/300.
72 1870 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ind., Eagle Twp., fo. 88, line 383, NA film M593/300.
73 1880 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ind., Center Twp., fo. 120, line 226, NA film T9/266.
74 His absence in this search does not prove he is dead. The plethora of spellings (and misspellings) that can hide an individual from the searcher is indeed amazing.
75 1860 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Wayne Twp., p. 675, line 337, NA film M653/280.
14 Sarah⁶ Ball (Reuben⁴, Benjamin⁴⁻³, Edward², William¹) born Green County, Kentucky, ca. 1804; her father Reuben was taxed in Green County, 1801-05.⁷⁶ Sarah married in Henry County, Indiana, 30 December 1827, Peter E. Blake.⁷⁷ The listings for the Peter E. Blake family in the 1830-1860 census returns are shown in the following table (note that only the head of household is named in the 1830 and 1840 returns). In the 1840 census of Clinton County, Peter Blake is enumerated one person removed from Willis Ball.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Blake</th>
<th>1830⁷⁸</th>
<th>1840⁷⁹</th>
<th>1850⁸⁰</th>
<th>1860⁸¹</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Peter E.</td>
<td>30&lt;40</td>
<td>30&lt;40</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Tenn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>20&lt;30</td>
<td>30&lt;40</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Ann</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>10&lt;15</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>5&lt;10</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>5&lt;10</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Jane</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sometime before the 1850 U.S. census enumeration, the Blake family moved to Elkhart County, Indiana. On 24 September 1850, Peter purchased a 77½-acre tract not far from his brother-in-law Aaron Ball:⁸²

David Spencer and wife Harriett to Peter E. Blake
Consideration: $1,000—W² NE⁴ Sec. 31-38N-5E excluding 2½ acres in the NW corner . . . containing 77½ acres

Peter and his wife Sarah sold his land in Elkhart County, 1 March 1853, to George Everest for $1,050.⁸³

---

⁷⁶ Tax records, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004.
⁷⁷ Henry Co. Commissioners Record A (1822–1828). This volume is in the custody of the Henry Co. Historical Society, New Castle, Ind. The marriage of Peter E. Blake to Sarah Ball was recorded in the Commissioners Record A by John Anderson, 13 April 1828.
⁸⁰ 1850 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., Cleveland Twp., fo. 13, line 157, NA film M432/144.
⁸¹ 1860 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., p. 49, line 450, NA film M653/352.
⁸³ Deeds 17:74, 1 March, rec. 1 Aug. 1853, Elkhart Co., Ind., FHL film 1,728,068.
Peter had apparently died or was away from home at the time of the 1860 U.S. census of Union County, Iowa, when Sarah was enumerated with her younger children. As shown later, Sarah’s brothers Willis Ball, Abraham Ball, and John W. Ball, and brother-in-law Elijah Harding, all purchased U.S. government land from the Cheriton Land Office and moved to Union County, Iowa, in the mid-1850s. There is no record that Peter Blake purchased land in Union County, Iowa.

On 18 April 1862, John W. Blake sold to Sarah Blake property in the town of West Union, Union County, Iowa (including farm animals and furniture), to satisfy a debt of $425. A list of persons subject to military duty for Sand Creek Township, Union County, dated 21 May 1862, includes John Blake, Willis Blake, Aaron Blake, and William Blake. A parenthetical note following each name reads “absent.” These Blake men were not included on the list dated June 1863, and none were listed as serving in the Civil War in an Iowa unit; however, Aaron Blake was rejected, 15 July 1863, by the mustering officer.

Sarah Blake is age forty-six in the 1850 census (recorded 26 July) and age fifty-five in the 1860 census (recorded 10 July). If her ages were recorded accurately, Sarah would have been born between the 10th and 26th of July 1804, the second child of Reuben and Mary (Harding) Ball. No burial record has been discovered for Sarah Blake.

Children of Peter and Sarah (Ball) Blake (from the census records of their parents):

i ELIZA ANN BLAKE, b. Marion Co., Ind., ca. 1828; m. Elkhart Co., Ind., 29 Aug. 1851, ADAM SMITH.

ii JOHN W. BLAKE, b. Marion Co., Ind., Aug. 1829; m. Union Co., Iowa, 10 March 1859, L. M. MINTONYE. He appears in an entry next to his mother Sarah in the 1860 U.S. census of Union Co., Iowa. As shown above, on 18 April 1862, John W. Blake sold to his mother, Sarah Blake, farm animals and furniture to satisfy a debt of $425. John and his family are enumerated in Iowa in the 1860–1900 census returns, as tabulated below. They live in Union Co. in 1860, in Des Moines Co. in 1870, and in Ringgold Co., 1880–1900, where he is styled a farmer. The youngest son is called Frank in the 1870 and 1880 returns, and Francis in the 1900 return.

---

84 Mortgage Record A2:74, Blake to Blake, 18 April 1862, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,710,988.
86 Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion, 1861–1866, published in 6 volumes under the direction of Brig. Gen. Wm. H. Thrift, Adjutant General, Des Moines, 4:1530.
87 See notes 80 and 81.
88 Marriages B:510, lic. 19 Aug., m. 29 Aug. 1851, Elkhart Co., Ind., FHL film 1,845,552.
89 Marriages IA:5 (no. 77), lic. and m. 10 March 1859, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,916, item 3.
Lucinda Blake and her husband, John W. Blake, purchased their first tract in Ringgold Co. through a mortgage dated 19 June 1869 to H. Bailey and Co., of Des Moines Co., Iowa:

H. Bailey & Co. of Des Moines Co. to Lucinda M. & John W. Blake  
Consideration: $1.00 & c.—(release deed) all interest, title, etc., acquired through a mortgage dated 19 June 1869 recorded in C:176 of Mortgages to the NE^4 SW^4 and NW^4 SE^4 Sec. 15-70N-28W, 80 acres.  

Lucinda Blake and her husband, John W. Blake, sold their tract to John B. Marker, 12 Feb. 1900.

Children of John W. and Lucinda (Mintonye) Blake:
1. Henry Wm. Blake, b. Union Co., Iowa, Feb. 1860. Henry, age 24, m. 4 July 1883, at Mt. Ayr, Iowa, Anna L. King, age 21, daughter of Thomas King and Jennie Eshom. As William Henry Blake, he purchased the SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 15-70N-28W from Linda L. Cornwall and heirs, 25 Feb. 1889. William Henry's 40-acre tract is located directly south of his parents' tracts. Eula M. Blake, single, quitclaimed her rights in that tract to F. E. Blake, 14 Feb. 1894. Wm. H. Blake sold the tract to his brother F. E. Blake, 15 Feb. 1894. Henry was a widower, enumerated with his parents in the 1900 U.S. census (as above) in Ringgold Co., Iowa. He was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census in Baxter Co., Ark., age 48, a widower.

2. Frank E. Blake, b. Jan. 1862, probably in Union Co., Iowa. Frank purchased the N^2 SW^4 NE^4 Sec. 15-70N-28W, 20 acres, from J. W. and Warren Rush, 23 Feb. 1889. He also purchased the SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 15-70N-28W, 40 acres, from Linda L. Cornwall and heirs, 25 Feb. 1889, the same day his brother purchased the adjoining tract. He purchased the SE^4 NE^4 Sec. 15-70N-28W, 40 acres,
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

from Louisa C. Brotherton, 13 Sept. 1892, conditioned on a mortgage of $100. As mentioned above, he purchased the SE SW Sec. 15-70N-28W from his brother Wm. H. Blake, 15 Feb. 1894.

As a single man, Frank Blake sold the SE SW Sec. 15-70N-28W, except ten feet off the west side, to Ruben Toothakes, 27 Feb. 1895. On 10 Aug. 1898, as a single man, he sold the SE NE and the NE SW NE Sec. 15-70N-28W to B. W. Kauble. Frank was married by 26 Feb. 1901 when he and his wife, M. E. Blake, of Logan Co., Terr. of Oklahoma, sold his last tract in Ringgold Co., the SW SE Sec. 15-70N-28W, 40 acres, to Henry Walcott.

As Francis Blake, a single man, age 38, he was enumerated with his parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Ringgold Co., Iowa. Francis, his wife Maggie, and children were enumerated in the 1910–1930 U.S. census returns in Logan Co., Okla.; Benton Co., Ark.; and Crawford Co., Kan., respectively.

Children of Francis and Maggie E. (—) Blake (from census records as referenced below):

a) Florence Ellen Blake, b. Okla. ca. 1902; age 8, 1910 census.

b) Earl J. Blake, b. Okla. ca. 1904; age 6.

c) Herbert H. Blake, b. Okla. ca. 1906; age 4.

d) Ruth Blake, b. Okla. ca. 1908; age 2.

e) Okara Blake, b. Okla. ca. Nov. 1909; age 6 mo.

f) Nina Blake, b. Okla. ca. 1913; age 7, 1920 census.

g) Gertrude Z. Blake, b. Okla. ca. March 1915; age 4 yr., 10 mo.

h) Wesley A. Blake, b. Ark. ca. June 1917; age 2 yr., 7 mo.

i) Otis C. Blake, b. Ark. ca. Oct. 1919; age 3 mo.

j) Clarence Blake, b. Mo. ca. 1922; age 8, 1930 census.

iii MARGARET BLAKE, b. either Marion Co. or Clinton Co., Ind., ca. 1834; perhaps m. GEORGE DAVIS SWARTZ. A marriage record or census record has not been discovered for this family.

iv AARON HARDING BLAKE, b. either Marion Co. or Clinton Co., Ind., 25 Feb. 1838; m. Clara Co., Iowa, 15 Dec. 1860, SARAH SEAY. Aaron is

105 Deeds 43:421, 26 Feb., rec. 2 April 1901, Ringgold Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,705,388.
109 Marriage provided by Laura Chapa, a Blake descendant. I have been unable to locate any record.
110 Death Certificate 11-4156, Aaron Harding Blake, b. 25 Feb. 1838, d. 7 April 1920, State Board of Health, Div. of Vital Statistics, Topeka, Kansas. This birth date differs from that recorded in the 1900 U.S. census (see note 120); however, it agrees with his age, 12, in the 1850 U.S. census with his parents.
111 Marriages 1:32, "J. M. Seay" at her marriage 15 Dec. 1860, Clarke Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,010,346. The J. M. Seah family is enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census in Clarke Co., Iowa [Doyle Twp., p. 93, line 654, NA film M653/314]. J. M. Seah, head of family, is a Baptist clergyman. Sarah is enumerated as S. Seah, age 18, female, b. Mo. [p. 94]. J. M. Seah was listed in error as the bride in the
enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census in Page Co., Iowa, age 31, b. Ind.; with his wife Sarah, age 27, b. Mo.; and children Isaac, age 8, and Gustus, age 8 mo.\textsuperscript{112} Aaron and his brother William appear in adjacent entries.

Aaron purchased his first tract in Page Co., 30 March 1869:

\begin{quote}
John W. Roades and Sarah his wife to Aaron Blake  
Consideration: $300—W^2 NW^4 NE^4 Sec. 8-68N-36W, 20 acres\textsuperscript{113}
\end{quote}

Aaron and his wife, Sarah E., sold 5 acres off the south end of that tract to Thomas Prosser and J. W. Handaysyde, 1 Nov. 1870, for $100.\textsuperscript{114} Aaron and his wife Sarah E. sold the remaining 15 acres to F. M. Filley, 15 April 1881, for $825.\textsuperscript{115}

Aaron Blake purchased a 5-acre tract (10 rods by 80 rods) in the W^2 NE^4 Sec. 17-68N-36W, in Page Co., Iowa, 25 Dec. 1878 for $100.\textsuperscript{116} He and his wife Sarah E. sold that tract 8 Feb. 1879 for $25.\textsuperscript{117}

The Aaron Blake family is enumerated in the 1870, 1880, and 1900 census as shown in the table below. In the 1900 census, Guss, age 30, b. Ind.; his wife Laura, age 26, b. Mo.; daughter Eva, age 5, b. Mo.; and son Leonard, age 2, b. Kan., were listed in an entry next to his father Aaron. Guss is called Gustus, Bluford, and Guss in the 1870-1900 returns. Aaron’s birth year in the 1900 census return, 1833, is probably an error for 1838. The census returns for 1850 and 1860 do not reflect a birth year of 1833. Aaron died 7 April 1920 in Wier, Cherokee Co., Kan., age 82 yr., 1 mo., 12 days.\textsuperscript{118}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Blake</th>
<th>1870 note\textsuperscript{112}</th>
<th>1880 note\textsuperscript{119}</th>
<th>1900 note\textsuperscript{120}</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)\textsuperscript{120}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>[67?]</td>
<td>Aug. 183[3?], Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>[dec’d]</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Dec. 1861, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>8 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Oct. 1869, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluford</td>
<td>(Gustus)</td>
<td>(Bluford)</td>
<td>(Guss)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elsie</td>
<td>6 mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\begin{flushright}
\textsuperscript{112} 1870 U.S. census, Page Co., Iowa, East River Twp., fo. 416, line 561, NA film M593/414.  
\textsuperscript{113} Deeds O:611, 30 March, rec. 4 June 1869, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,220.  
\textsuperscript{114} Deeds 3:612, 1 Nov., rec. 27 Nov. 1870, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,222.  
\textsuperscript{115} Deeds 37:488, 15 April, rec. 30 April 1881, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,227.  
\textsuperscript{117} Deeds 37:230, 8 Feb. 1879, rec. 20 Nov. 1880, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,226.  
\textsuperscript{118} Death Certificate 11-4156, Aaron Harding Blake, d. 7 April 1920, State Board of Health, Div. of Vital Statistics, Topeka, Kansas. Certificate provided by Laura Chapa, a Blake descendant.  
\textsuperscript{119} 1880 U.S. census, Page Co., Iowa, East River Twp., fo. 461, line 141, NA film T9/359.  
\textsuperscript{120} 1900 U.S. census, Barry Co., Mo., Ash Twp., fo. 4, NA film T623/838. Aaron Blake, widower, line 73; Guss Blake and family, line 74; and Isaac (as Madison) and family, line 77.  
\end{flushright}
Children of Aaron H. and Sarah (Seay) Blake:

1 Isaac Madison Blake, b. Page Co., Iowa, 30 Dec. 1861; m. Barry Co., Mo., 3 May 1899, Sarah Farley, age 17, with consent of her father Francis Farley. Both parties were of Washburn. Isaac, a farmer, was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census as Madison Blake with his wife Sarah. In the 1910 and 1920 returns for Cherokee Co., Kan., Isaac is known as Mathew and Matt, respectively, a coal miner; his wife Sarah was known as Sadie. A daughter Violet, age 9, born Mo., is with the family in the 1910 enumeration. Isaac d. 2 March 1933, Pittsburg, Crawford Co., Kan.

Child of Isaac Madison and Sarah (Farley) Blake:

a) Violet Blake, b. 18 May 1901; m. Earl F. Hicks. Earl, age 26, wife Violet, age 28, and daughter Erlene, age 4 mo., were enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census of Crawford Co., Kan.

Living with the family: "Isaac M. Blake," father-in-law, age 69, a widower. Isaac Blake lived with the Hicks family in Pittsburg, Kan., 1926–30. He is called Matthew Blake in the 1926–1927 directory; Isaac M. Blake in the 1928 directory; and I. Madison Blake in the 1930 directory. In the 1928–1933 directories, Earl Hicks was styled a pressman, working for Moore Brothers.

2 August Bluford Blake, b. Page Co., Iowa, 30 Oct. 1869; m. 14 June 1893, Cherokee Co., Kan., Laura Temperance Farley, a sister of his brother’s wife.

August B., age 40, a coal miner; his wife Laura, age 36; and children Eva M., age 15, Leonard, age 11, and Myrtle, age 7, are recorded in the 1910 U.S. census of Cherokee Co., Kan.

August d. 11 April 1946, Wier, Cherokee Co., Kan.

Children of August B. and Laura Temperance (Farley) Blake:

a) Eva M. Blake, b. ca. 1895.


c) Myrtle Blake, b. ca. 1903.

3 Elsie Blake, b. Page Co., Iowa, ca. 1880.

---

121 Marriages I:249, lic. 2 May, m. 3 May 1899, Barry Co., Mo., FHL film 931,378.
122 1910 U.S. census, Cherokee Co., Kan., Wier, fo. 172, line 14, NA film T624/434; 1920 U.S. census, Cherokee Co., Kan., Wier, fo. 86, line 200, NA film T625/526. Laura Chapa, a Blake descendant, related that Isaac Madison Blake was named for his grandfather, Isaac Madison Seay, and was known in the family as "uncle Matt."
123 Death Certificate 219-4183, Isaac Madison Blake, b. 30 Oct. 1869, d. 2 March 1933, State Board of Health, Topeka, Kansas. Certificate provided by Laura Chapa, a Blake descendant.
127 Marriages F:68, lic. and m. 4 June 1893, Cherokee Co., Kansas, FHL film 1,411,996.
WILLIS BALL BLAKE, b. Clinton Co., Ind. His birth date is uncertain. The 1900 U.S. census record for Willis (shown below) reports a March 1841 birth date. A General Affidavit, dated 9 May 1908 at St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., Mo., submitted as a part of his application for a Civil War pension, reports a 26 March 1838 birth date. Willis writes.\textsuperscript{131}

The only family record containing the date of my birth that ever existed was originally in my possession but in about April 1869, the house in which I resided on a farm in Cumberland County, Illinois, and everything in the house was destroyed by fire. The record of my birth was in a Bible and was among the articles in the home totally destroyed by the fire. I can only state that I was born March 26, 1838 and respectfully ask that my birth be accepted.

The initial application dated 17 July 1890, "Declaration for Invalid Pension," states that Willis is aged 52 years, a resident of Rock Port in Atchison Co., Mo., that he enrolled 14 Feb. 1865 in Co. B, 155\textsuperscript{th} Regt., Illinois Infantry, and was honorably discharged at Tullahoma, Tenn., 10 July 1865. At the date of the application, he was totally disabled by reason of erysipelas (an acute inflammation of the skin). Willis replied to a questionnaire dated 9 Nov. 1898 wherein he states his wife's name was Sirenia Jane Blake, that they were married 4 Dec. 1860 near Afton, Iowa, and that his wife died 22 Sept. 1878. He lists two living children: John P. Blake, b. 3 Aug. 1863, and Thomas Blake, b. 22 Sept. 1870. In a claim for an increase in his pension, 28 April 1899, Willis states he is aged 60 years, a resident of Riverton, Fremont Co., Iowa. He goes on to state:

I incurred rupture in the year 1865 on right and left side also a rupture near the umbilicus. It was while we were stationed at Nashville, Tennessee, Quarters at the Zolicoffer house and when we were called downstairs, the whole stair way gave way and I fell on the banister a distance of about ten feet rupturing the parts above mentioned. I was unconscious for several hours and was conveyed to the Tullahoma, Tenn. Hospital and remained there until the war was over and was discharged there.

In a Declaration for Pension, dated 13 June 1910 (in response to an act of 6 Feb. 1907), Willis claims to be age 72, born 26 March 1838, and has moved from Iowa to St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., Mo. He was dropped from the pension rolls due to his death "about 20 Dec. 1910." His final payment, $15.00, was dated 4 Oct. 1910. John Blake of Cozad, Neb., son of Willis B. Blake, was the informant for his father's death certificate.\textsuperscript{132} According to this document, Willis B. Blake died 6 Dec. 1910. He was born in Indiana, 17 March 1848, son of Willis Blake. The birth date is certainly in error. In addition, when John Blake was asked "name of father," he apparently


responded by saying his father's name, rather than the name of the father of the deceased, Peter Blake.

As tabulated on p. 109, Willis Blake's parents reported he was age 10 in the 1850 census (taken 26 July) and age 19 in the 1860 census (taken 10 July). If correct, Willis was born mid-July 1840. He could not have been born in 1838. As shown above, his older brother Aaron was born 25 Feb. 1838.

Willis m. Union Co., Iowa, 4 Dec. 1860, SIRENA JANE SMITH. Willis Blake and family lived in Missouri in the early 1860s; then around 1862, moved to Cumberland Co., Ill. Their first two sons, John and Arthur [Thomas], were born in Illinois (see 1880 U.S. census below). As noted above, Willis served in the Union Army with Co. B, 155th Regiment of Illinois Volunteers. The family was not enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census; they were moving back to Page Co., Iowa, where the youngest son, Gus, was born in 1871. The mother, Sirena Jane, died 12 Sept. 1878, and was probably buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Shenandoah, Page Co., Iowa.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Blake</th>
<th>1880 note</th>
<th>1885 note</th>
<th>1900 note</th>
<th>Born (1880 census)</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Willis</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td>March 1841, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sirena</td>
<td>[dec'd]</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Ill.</td>
<td>April 1864, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gus</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>[dec'd]</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Willis Blake purchased the N² S² N² SW⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 8-68N-36W in Page Co., Iowa, a 5-acre plot, from Harry L. Stilwell, 20 June 1874. He purchased the S² S² N² SW⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 8-68N-36W, an adjoining 5-acre plot, from John Miller, 17 May 1875. Willis Blake and his wife, Jane, who relinquished her dower, sold these tracts, 16 March 1878, to Henry Wilfley. Willis, a widower, and his three sons were enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Page Co., Iowa, as listed in the table above. Willis Blake and his two younger sons were enumerated in the 1885 Iowa state census in Page Co., East River Twp. Gus is identified as “Snigry.” If Willis purchased this 40-acre tract, he never recorded the deed in Page Co.

133 Marriages 1A:6 (no. 97), lic. and m. 4 Dec. 1860, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,916, item 3.
134 Details of the life of Willis Blake were provided by Mr. Jack Blake, Woodland Hills, Calif.
139 Deeds 16:275, 17 May 1875, rec. 22 March 1876, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,225.
140 Deeds 21:484, 16 March, rec. 29 March 1878, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,225.
Children of Willis B. and Sirena Jane (Smith) Blake:

1 John Peter Blake, b. Ill., 3 Aug. 1863 (Civil War pension application of his father). According to family lore, John Peter Blake m. on Christmas Day in Page Co., Iowa, 1882 or 1883, Grace Ann Johnson. The family was recorded in the 1900 U.S. census of Douglas Co., Nebraska, in a most unusual manner. Grace Blake, age 37, b. Iowa, June 1862, is head of household. Grace is married, and has been married for 16 years. Enumerated are:

Daisy Blake, daughter, age 14, b. Neb., Aug. 1885, fa. b. Ohio
Leoran Blake, son, age 9 mo., b. Neb., Aug. 1899, fa. b. Ohio
Willis Blake, lodger, age 59, b. Ind., March 1841, fa. b. Ohio
John Blake, lodger, age 36, b. Iowa, April 1864, fa. b. Ill.

Included in the household are a number of other apparently unrelated lodgers. John Blake is likely the son of Willis, and the husband of Grace. There is no simple explanation for these controverted entries.

John Blake was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Dawson Co., Neb., age 46, m. 25 years, b. Ill. Included are his wife Grace, age 46, m. 25 years; and sons John, age 9, and Fred, age 4, both b. Neb.

Children of John Peter and Grace Ann (Johnson) Blake:

c) Frederick Blake, b. Neb. ca. 1906.

2 Thomas Blake, b. 22 Sept. 1870, called Arthur in the 1880 and 1885 census returns. Thomas d. 19 Nov. 1899 and was bur. in Riverton Cemetery, Freemont Co., Iowa, son of Willis Blake.

3 Gus Blake, b. Iowa, 1871, described as crippled in 1880 U.S. census, named Snigry in the 1885 state census, died before 1900.

vi Sarah Jane Blake, b. in Clinton or Elkhart Co., Ind., ca. 1842.

vii William Blake, b. probably in Clinton Co., Ind., Feb. 1844; m. Page Co., Iowa, 8 June 1865, Martha Wykoff. William Blake purchased a 5-acre tract in a square block in the NW corner of the SE^4 NE^4 Sec. 8-68N-36W, in East River Twp., Page Co., 24 Sept. 1871. He purchased a second 7-acre adjoining tract in the SE^3 NE^4, 15 June 1874. These tracts, purchased from

---

141 Birth dates were provided by Mr. Jack Blake, Woodland Hills, Calif. The birth date for John Peter Blake, 3 Aug. 1863, differs from that recorded in the 1900 U.S. census, April 1864.
143 WPA 1930’s Grave Registration Survey, Fremont Co., Iowa, online at iowawpagraves.org.
144 Register of Marriage Licenses (1852–1866), p. 45, lic. 7 June, m. 8 June 1865, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,035,208, item 8.
145 Deeds 7:599, 24 Sept. 1871, rec. 19 July 1872, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,222. This 5-acre tract would be about 155.55 yards on each side.
146 Deeds 13:142, 15 Sept. 1872, rec. 27 Nov. 1874, Page Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,492,224. This 7-acre tract, 77 yards E-W by 440 yards, N-S, borders the above 5-acre tract on the east, creating a 12-acre, continuous piece of real estate (an inverted ell-shaped property).
B. P. Brown, were approximately one-half mile distant from the tracts purchased by his brother Willis. No deed for William Blake as grantor was discovered; evidently, the sale deed was never recorded. William Blake, age 26, his wife Martha, age 26, and son Scott, age 7, were enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Page Co., Iowa.\textsuperscript{147} William, age 36, a laborer, was a widower with son, Scott B., age 15, and daughter, Dolie, age 8, in the 1880 U.S. census of Clay Co., Kan.\textsuperscript{148}

William m. (2) ca. 1890, IDA MAE TUNNELL.\textsuperscript{149} William and his wife Ida are enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Buchanan Co., Mo., as tabulated below. Four children were enumerated in the household, all named as grandchildren; however, later census records show these children were in fact offspring of William Blake and his second wife, Ida.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Blake</th>
<th>1900 note\textsuperscript{150}</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)\textsuperscript{150}</th>
<th>1910 note\textsuperscript{151}</th>
<th>1920 note\textsuperscript{152}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William A.</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Feb. 1844, Ind.</td>
<td>[567]</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Ida</td>
<td>[37?]</td>
<td>Sept. 1862, Ill.</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Della [Estella]</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Sept. 1891, Kan.</td>
<td></td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horace Wesley</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Feb. 189[4], Kan.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Nov. 1895, Kan.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Oct. 1898, Kan.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklyn [Henry F.]</td>
<td>ca. 1905, Mo.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearl</td>
<td></td>
<td>ca. 1907, Mo.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Odessa G.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ca. 1909, Mo.</td>
<td>11 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorothy M.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ca. 1914, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The records tabulated above show several obvious errors. Ida apparently exaggerated her age in the 1900 U.S. census; she would have been about age 26 or 27 (see paragraphs on Scott Benjamin Blake, below). The 1900 record states the couple has been married 21 years; the 1910 census states they have been married 20 years. In the 1910 census, William would have been about age 66, not 56. The sons Thomas and Charles were reported as born in Kansas in the 1900 U.S. census, and Missouri in the 1910 U.S. census.

William Blake died 24 March 1914, of pneumonia, age 70 years and 24 days.\textsuperscript{153} The death certificate states he was born 29 Feb. 1844, son of Peter Blake. The informant was Mrs. Wm A. Blake. William’s obituary states he was survived by his widow and five sons: Scott, Thomas, Wesley, Charles,

\begin{footnotes}{
\footnote{147}{1870 U.S. census, Page Co., Iowa, East River Twp., fo. 416, line 560, NA film M593/414.}
\footnote{148}{1880 U.S. census, Clay Co., Kansas, Mulberry Twp., fo. 49, line 14, NA film T9/376.}
\footnote{150}{1900 U.S. census, Buchanan Co., Mo., Marion Twp., fo. 83, line 112, NA film T623/841.}
\footnote{151}{1910 U.S. census, Buchanan Co., Mo., Washington Twp., fo. 136, line 54, NA film T624/772.}
}
and Frank, and five daughters: Mrs. A. Wells [Dollie], Mrs. C. Plowman [Estella], and Misses Pearl, Odessa, and Dorothy Blake.\textsuperscript{154}

Children of William A. and Martha (Wykoff) Blake:

1 Scott Benjamin Blake, b. Jan. 1863; enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Buchanan Co., Mo., as Benjamin Blake, age 37; wife Amanda, born Oct. 1866; and son Jerry, b. July 1890 in Kan., age 9.\textsuperscript{155} Living with the family is John Tunnel, age 23. Scott's death certificate gives his name as Ben. F. Blake of St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., Mo.; b. 18 Dec. 1862 in Iowa, son of Wm M. Blake, mother unknown, d. 15 Dec. 1928.\textsuperscript{156} His wife is Amanda; the informant is J. M. Blake, probably his son Jerry Blake. It appears that Jerry did not know the name of William Blake's first wife, Martha Wykoff.

Amanda Catherine Blake, a widow, d. 11 Nov. 1943 in rural Washington Twp., Buchanan Co., Mo. Amanda was b. 19 Aug. 1866, Ill., the daughter of Wm C. Tunnell, b. Ill., and Clara C. Crane, b. Ill.; the informant was J. M. Blake.\textsuperscript{157}

William Tunnel, age 43, his wife Cleora, age 38, and children are enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Stafford Co., Kan.\textsuperscript{158} Their older children, Henry, Anna, Amanda, Calvin, and Mary were born in Illinois; the younger children, Ida, James, John and William were born in Kansas. Amanda, age 12, born in Illinois, married Scott Benjamin Blake; Amanda's youngest sister Ida, age 6, born in Kansas, married Scott's father, William Blake (his second marriage).

2 Dollie Blake, b. June 1872.\textsuperscript{159} She m. date and place unknown, Lee (or Early) Wells. As Mrs. Dollie Wells, she is named in the obituary of her brother, Ben. F. Blake, as his sister.\textsuperscript{160}

Children of William A. and Ida Mae (Tunnell) Blake:

4 Horace Wesley Blake, b. Kan., 23 Feb. 1894; d. 21 March 1970.\textsuperscript{149}
5 Thomas Blake, b. Kan. or Mo., Nov. 1895.
7 Franklyn [or Henry Franklyn] Blake, b. Mo. ca. 1905.
8 Pearl Blake, b. Mo. ca. 1907.
9 Odessa G. Blake, b. Mo. ca. 1909.
10 Dorothy M. Blake, b. Mo. ca. 1914.

\textsuperscript{158} 1880 U.S. census, Stafford Co., Kan., Stafford Twp., fo. 38, line 179, NA film T9/398.
15 MARGARET BALL (Reuben, Benjamin, Edward, William) born Adair County, Kentucky, ca. 1806; her father Reuben was taxed in Adair County, 1806-07. Margaret married Henry County, Indiana, 29 November 1825, ELIJAH HARDING. Elijah, a resident of Henry County, purchased his first 80-acre tract from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, 10 October 1829, a tract adjacent to that purchased by his mother-in-law, Mary Ball, in Marion County. After his move to Marion County, Elijah purchased three additional tracts, 23 January 1833, listed below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10 Oct. 1829</td>
<td>10263</td>
<td>15 Nov. 1830</td>
<td>E SW 28-17N-3E</td>
<td>Marion</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Jan. 1833</td>
<td>16245</td>
<td>4 Nov. 1834</td>
<td>NE NE 28-17N-3E</td>
<td>Marion</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Jan. 1833</td>
<td>16246</td>
<td>4 Nov. 1834</td>
<td>W NE 28-17N-3E</td>
<td>Marion</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Jan. 1833</td>
<td>16247</td>
<td>4 Nov. 1834</td>
<td>W NE 33-18N-2E</td>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Elijah sold his tracts in Marion County as follows; Margaret signed her name; Elijah made his mark:

Elijah Harding and his wife Margaret of Marion Co. to Thomas Covington (23 Jan. 1833)  
Consideration: $300—E SW Sec. 28-17N-3E, 80 acres

Elijah Harding and his wife Margaret of Marion Co. to John Harcourt (21 June 1835)  
Consideration: $300—N NE Sec. 28-17N-3E, 80 acres

Elijah Harding and his wife Margaret of Marion Co. to Adolphus F. Dillinger (7 April 1837)  
Consideration: $100—S W NE Sec. 28-17N-3E, 40 acres

Elijah purchased the three tracts in Marion County for $250, $1.25 per acre. He sold the tracts for $700, a nice profit. On 31 December 1836, Elijah purchased the E NW Sec. 34-17N-3E, an 80-acre tract in Marion County, from Jacob Triggs, for $350. He sold that tract to his brother-in-law, Abraham Ball, 8 June 1841, for $800.

The Elijah Harding family was enumerated in the 1850 census of Tipton County, Indiana, as shown in the table below. The 1830 and 1840 census returns for Elijah Harding (in Marion County, Indiana) are intermeshed with

161 Tax records, Book 2, 13 May 1806; Book 2, 30 April 1807; Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07,851.
162 Marriages A:14, Clerk’s office, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
166 Deeds D:29, 23 Jan., rec. 24 Jan. 1833, Marion Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,921.
167 Deeds E:494, 21 June, rec. 10 Aug. 1835, Marion Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,921.
168 Deeds H:269, 7 April, rec. 7 July 1837, Marion Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,923.
170 Deeds L:588, 8 June, rec. 18 June 1841, Recorder’s office, Marion Co., Indianapolis, Ind.
the entries from the 1850 return. Margaret, age forty-four in the 1850 census, would have been born ca. 1806. She is the third child of Reuben Ball and his wife, Mary Harding. The eldest daughter (Mary J., age about twenty), and a younger male (age about eighteen), were no longer at home at the time of the 1850 enumeration.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Harding, Hardin</th>
<th>1830&lt;sup&gt;171&lt;/sup&gt; Marion Co., Indiana</th>
<th>1840&lt;sup&gt;172&lt;/sup&gt; Marion Co., Indiana</th>
<th>1850&lt;sup&gt;173&lt;/sup&gt; Tipton Co., Indiana</th>
<th>1860&lt;sup&gt;174&lt;/sup&gt; Brown Co., Kansas</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elijah</td>
<td>20&lt;30</td>
<td>30&lt;40</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>20&lt;30</td>
<td>30&lt;40</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Lewis]</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>15&lt;20</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>10&lt;15</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Mary J.]</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>5&lt;10</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Son [?]</td>
<td>5&lt;10</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben</td>
<td>5&lt;10</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saul</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Ann</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lewis, age twenty-four, the eldest son, and his family were enumerated in Tipton County in the 1850 U.S. census in an entry next to his father, Elijah. Lewis purchased the W<sup>2</sup> NW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 32-23N-4E, an 80-acre tract at $2 per acre, from the Indianapolis Land Office, 18 April 1848, on preemption certificate 32008.<sup>175</sup> This tract, patented on 20 March 1849, was located in Tipton County in the same section as a tract patented 20 April 1848 by Willis Ball, Lewis’s uncle.<sup>175</sup> Presumably, Lewis and his father Elijah were in partnership on the tract in Tipton County.

Elijah Harding evidently moved from Tipton County to Clinton County shortly after the 1850 U.S. census enumeration. He purchased the SE<sup>4</sup> SW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 26-22N-2E, 40 acres, on 4 February 1851, a tract located in Johnson Township.<sup>176</sup> On 21 September 1853, Elijah brought a complaint to the

<sup>171</sup> 1830 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 214, NA film M19/028.
<sup>174</sup> 1860 U.S. census, Brown Co., Kan., Walnut Creek Twp., p. 613, line 164, NA film M653/347
<sup>175</sup> Tract Books, BLM, Indianapolis, Twp. 23N-Range 4E, 1:58, FHL film 1,445,499.
<sup>176</sup> Helen Grove, comp., Clinton County Indiana Duplicate First Tract Book, 1828–1844 (Owensboro, Ky., 1980), 131.
Clinton County Court charging that on or about 17 September 1853, John Houdesheldt shot and killed his dog in Johnson Township.\textsuperscript{177} John W. Bacon, Justice of the Peace (a son of Seth Bacon), heard the case on 27 September 1853 and ruled that the plaintiff recover the sum of $25.00 for his debt and damages plus costs of $5.55. Houdesheldt appealed this verdict to the Clinton Court of Common Pleas, 13 October 1853. Notice of the appeal was served on Elijah Harding, 14 October 1853, by Abraham Ball, his brother-in-law (who married Eliza Bacon, sister of John W. Bacon, the justice of the peace). On 21 December 1853, the Court of Common Pleas ordered Samuel Thompson, Lewis B. Harding, Frederick Hobbs, Willis B. Harding and John Bacon, Esq., to appear in court on the third Monday in January 1854 to testify on behalf of the plaintiff, Elijah Harding. Witnesses called on the part of the defendant were Jacob Stroup, Abel Armstrong, Charles Stafford, George McKinsey Jr., Joshua K. Harlan, Richard Umphrey, Jesse Needham, and Dr. H. P. Moore. Unfortunately, the Order Book for the Clinton Court of Common Pleas is missing, depriving us of learning the final outcome.

Elijah Harding purchased federal land in Iowa from the U.S. Land Office in the District of Chariton, 25 October 1855, on receipt 11850:

\begin{verbatim}
U.S. Land Office, District of Chariton, to Elijah Harding  
Consideration: $50—SW\textsuperscript{4} SW\textsuperscript{4} of Sec. 21-73N-28W, 40 acres\textsuperscript{178}
\end{verbatim}

This 40-acre tract was patented to Elijah, 1 June 1856. Elijah Harding of Union County, Iowa, also purchased an 80-acre tract in Sec. 29 on 28 September 1856:

\begin{verbatim}
Samuel H. Stroup to Elijah Harding, both of Union Co., Iowa  
Consideration: $250—S\textsuperscript{2} NE\textsuperscript{4} of Sec. 29-73N-28W, 80 acres\textsuperscript{179}
\end{verbatim}

Elijah and his wife Margaret sold these tracts and an additional 40-acre tract on the same day:

\begin{verbatim}
Elijah Harding and Margaret his wife to William B. Haller, both of Union Co., Iowa  
Consideration: $800—S\textsuperscript{3} NE\textsuperscript{4} & NE\textsuperscript{4} NE\textsuperscript{4} Sec. 29-73N-28W, 120 acres, and  
SW\textsuperscript{4} SW\textsuperscript{3} Sec. 21-73N-28W, 40 acres\textsuperscript{179}
\end{verbatim}

\textsuperscript{177} Harding v. Houdesheldt, Court Files, Box 108A, File 1, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind.
\textsuperscript{178} Abstract Original Entries, Union Co., Iowa, District of Chariton, FHL film 1,728,042. These entries are also tabulated in a similar volume on FHL film 1,728,043. These volumes are unpaginated. The land transactions are organized by township and section. Also Tract Books, BLM, Iowa, Twp. 73N-Range 28W, 39:67, FHL film 1,445,561.
\textsuperscript{179} Deeds E:195, 29 Sept. 1856, rec. 7 April 1863, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,710,990.
There is no recorded deed showing how Elijah came to own the NE$^4$ NE$^4$ of Sec. 29-73N-28W. That tract and others were purchased 29 September 1854 by Josiah S. Lorimor.$^{180}$ Locations of these tracts are shown in the plat on page xxiii.

The lure of government land once more attracted Elijah, and on 3 June 1859, he located the SE$^4$ Sec. 32-1S-15E, a 160-acre tract in the Kickapoo District, Kansas Territory. The tract was for Military Land Warrant no. 78591 in the name of Sarah Potter. Two months later, on 10 August 1859, Saul Harding located the SE$^4$ Sec. 33-1S-15E, a 160-acre tract in the same district. That tract was for Military Land Warrant no. 87841 in the name of John Milton Wright.$^{181}$ These two tracts, and tracts located by Willis B. Harding and Reuben Harding, are recorded in the Kansas Tract Book.$^{182}$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Warrant</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elijah Harding</td>
<td>3 June 1859</td>
<td>78591</td>
<td>3923</td>
<td>SW$^4$ 32-1S-15E</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saul Harding</td>
<td>10 Aug. 1859</td>
<td>87841</td>
<td>4885</td>
<td>SE$^4$ 33-1S-15E</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis B. Harding</td>
<td>10 Aug. 1859</td>
<td>70306</td>
<td>4886</td>
<td>SW$^4$ 33-1S-15E</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Harding</td>
<td>10 Aug. 1859</td>
<td>22093</td>
<td>4884</td>
<td>SW$^4$ 21-1S-15E</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Elijah Harding family was duly enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census of Brown County, Kansas: Elijah Harding, age 54, born Ohio; wife Margaret, age 54, born Kentucky; and sons Sol, age 22; J. [John] W., age 16; Jesse, age 13; George, age 11; and Daniel, age 9.$^{183}$ The census record states that the youngest son, Daniel, was born in Indiana, before the move to Iowa. The Hardings did not remain in Brown County, Kansas, for very long. Elijah and his wife Margaret sold the E$^2$ of his tract, 10 June 1859, to Joseph Webb of Jefferson County, New York, for $300.$^{184}$ Elijah and his wife Margaret sold the W$^2$ of his tract, 3 February 1860, to Brady and Collins for $200.$^{185}$ Elijah’s sons also sold out (as described in the paragraphs on their lives), and Elijah and family returned to Union County, Iowa, where on 1 April 1861, Reuben S. Stroup and Sarah Jane his wife sold the SW$^4$ SE$^4$ Sec. 30-73N-28W, a 40-acre tract, to Elijah Harding, for $200.$^{186}$ A list of persons subject to military duty for New Hope Township, dated 21 May

$^{180}$ Tract Books, BLM, Iowa, Sec. 29-Twp. 73N-Range 28W, 39:67, FHL film 1,445,561.
$^{181}$ Whitfield (Registrar) to Elijah Harding, 3 June 1859, and Whitfield to Saul Harding, 10 Aug. 1859, both dep. 17 Nov. 1859, rec. 28 Nov. 1859, Deeds C:548, Brown Co., Kan., FHL film 1,871,102.
$^{182}$ Tract Books, BLM, Kansas-Kickapoo, Twp. 1S-Range 15E, 12:199 (Reuben), 203 (Elijah, Saul, and Willis), FHL film 1,444,802.
$^{186}$ Deeds D:576, 1 April 1861, rec. 27 April 1861, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,710,990.
1862, includes Lewis, Reuben, Sam [sic: Saul], and Willis Harding, evidence that the older sons of Elijah and Margaret Harding were also living in Union County, Iowa.\textsuperscript{187} None of these Harding men are listed as serving in the Civil War from Iowa.\textsuperscript{188}

In the 1870 census of Holt County, Missouri, three separate households of Hardin men were enumerated in successive entries.\textsuperscript{189} The first household includes James [sic: Elijah] Hardin, age 65, with [sons?] George, age 20, and Daniel, age 18; both young men were recorded [in error?] to have been born in Iowa. According to the 1860 Kansas census (above), George and Daniel were born in Indiana. This first household certainly appears to be that of Elijah Harding, a widower by 1870, and his two youngest sons, George and Daniel. A thorough search using variant spellings for Elijah, George, and Daniel, turned up no competing candidates. This census implies that Margaret (Ball) Harding, Elijah’s wife, is dead by 1870.

John Hardin, age 28, born Indiana, heads the second household. Included are his probable wife, Caroline, age 25, born Missouri, and children Phineas, age 5, Susan, age 2, and Jenisia, age 1, all born in Missouri. This household appears to be that of John Harding, a son of Elijah.

Reuben Hardin, age 35, born Indiana, heads the third household. Included are his probable wife, Lucinda, age 25, born Missouri, and children Caroline, age 10, Betsey, age 7, and Kate, age 2, all born Missouri. To complicate matters, a second family was enumerated in St. Clair County, Missouri, with the same names: Reubin Hardin, age 33, born Ohio, with wife Lucinda, born Ohio, and children Mary, age 10, born Missouri, Allen, age 3, born Illinois, and Thomas, age 1, born Illinois.\textsuperscript{190} Enumerated with this second Hardin family in the 1880 U.S. census of St. Clair County is Joseph Harden, age 83, father of Reuben.\textsuperscript{191} It appears likely that Reuben Hardin, age 35, born Indiana, living adjacent to John Hardin in the 1870 U.S. census of Holt County, born Indiana (as above), is a son of Elijah Harding.

The Hardings (and Bentleys, as discussed later) were enumerated in the 1876 state census of Holt County, Missouri, as tabulated below.\textsuperscript{192} This census shows that Elijah Harding and parts of his family are alive and well in Holt County, Missouri.

\textsuperscript{187} Letter dated 21 May 1862, addressed to the Adjutant General of the State of Iowa, “Persons Subject to Military Duty,” Union Co., New Hope Twp., Iowa, FHL film 1,026,287.
\textsuperscript{188} \textit{Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion, 1861–1866}, published in 6 volumes under the direction of Brig. Gen. Wm. H. Thrift, Adjutant General, Des Moines (1908).
\textsuperscript{190} 1870 U.S. census, St. Clair Co., Mo., Polk Twp., fo. 461, line 6, NA film M593/807.
\textsuperscript{192} 1876 Missouri state census, Holt Co., Twp. 62, Range 40, FHL film 1,005,363.
Elijah Harding survived to the 1880 U.S. census of Holt County, Missouri, age 73, to be enumerated with his son-in-law Reuben Bentley and Reuben’s wife Louisa [sic: Eliza]. Enumerated in the household is Adelia Harding, age 14, sister-in-law of Reuben Bentley. Adelia, listed in the 1876 Missouri state census above, is probably a niece of Eliza A. (Harding) Bentley. Adelia’s origins are unknown. Her absence in the 1870 U.S. census suggests she is a daughter of Jesse Harding (see p. 140).

Children of Elijah and Margaret (Ball) Harding (implied by the census records):

1 LEWIS B. HARDING, b. Marion Co., Ind., ca. 1827; m. (1) Clinton Co., Ind., 13 Aug. 1848, SARAH ANN THOMAS. Lewis purchased the W² NW² Sec. 32-23N-4E, an 80-acre tract in Tipton Co., from the Indianapolis Land Office, 18 April 1848, for $100. Lewis B. Harding sold his tract in Tipton Co., 10 April 1851 to Washington Leman for $650. The Lewis Harding family appears in the 1850 U.S. census of Tipton Co., Ind., in an entry next to his parents. The family is enumerated in the 1850–1880 U.S. census returns as tabulated below.

Lewis B. Harding purchased the W² NE⁴ Sec. 26-22N-2E, an 80-acre tract in Clinton Co., from Samuel McKinsey, 17 April 1851 for $200. Lewis sold that tract to E. D. King, 4 Sept. 1852 for $300.

---

Deeds C:55, 10 April, rec. 2 May 1851, Tipton Co., Ind., FHL film 2,317,748.
Deeds 13:463, 17 April 1851, Recorder’s office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
Deeds 14:418, 4 Sept. 1852, Recorder’s office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
Lewis B. Harding

(1) Sarah A.

(2) Ann

Margaret

Elijah David

Eliza

John Wesley

Oliver Perry

George W.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1850 note(^{199})</th>
<th>1860 note(^{200})</th>
<th>1870 note(^{201})</th>
<th>1880 note(^{202})</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lewis B.</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah A.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>[dec'd]</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah David</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wesley</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver Perry</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ark.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lewis and family headed west, perhaps in company with his father Elijah who purchased federal land in Union Co., Iowa, in 1855. The records suggest Lewis lived in Kan. ca. 1859 (Eliza born there), in Andrew Co., Mo., in 1860 (he appears in the 1860 Mo. census), in Union Co., Iowa, 1861–63 (he appears in the list of persons subject to military duty in Union Co.), in Mo. ca. 1864 (Oliver born there), and Ark. ca. 1869–80.

In the 1874 October term of the Clinton Co. Circuit Court, one George Thomas brought a suit against Albert Thomas, Usebius Thomas, Elizabeth Thomas, Sarah Ann Thomas, and the heirs of Charles Thomas, dec'd, wherein he states the plaintiff and defendants are owners in fee and tenants in common in the SW\(^4\) NW\(^4\) and 5 acres off the N end of the W\(^2\) SW\(^4\), both in Sec. 3-22N-1E in Clinton Co., Ind., containing in all 45 acres. George states he is entitled to the possession of the undivided 4/9 of the value of all the real estate, and the defendants are each entitled to an undivided 1/9 of the value of all the real estate. George states the real estate cannot be divided without damaging the whole and asks that partition be granted and the real estate sold. In June term, George Thomas presented an Affidavit of Non-Residence that names the defendant, Sarah Ann Thomas, as Sarah Hardin. In May 1876, Jacob Strong was appointed a commissioner to sell the lands on or after 1 July 1876 to the highest bidder. One Samuel Sheets was the successful bidder, purchasing the 45-acre tract, 29 March 1877, for $810.

On 21 May 1879, Elijah D. Harding, a resident of Johnson Co., Ark., prepared a power of attorney wherein he states he is a: son of Sarah Ann Harding who was a daughter of David Thomas dec'd, late of Clinton Co., Ind. The said Sarah Ann, my mother, is also dead. I being one of six children now living who are the only offspring & heirs of said Sarah Ann and being of full age over 21 years old . . . am entitled to

\(^{201}\) 1870 U.S. census, unable to locate Lewis Harding, Missouri or Arkansas.
\(^{203}\) Partition, David Thomas, Box 225AA, File 1, no. 393, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind.
receive from the estate of said David Thomas dec'd one sixth part of one distributive share . . .

On 17 May 1879, Lewis B. Harding, a resident of Johnson Co., Ark., prepared a power of attorney wherein he states he is a guardian for John W. Harding, Oliver P. Harding, and George W. Harding, minors, who are heirs and entitled to one-half of one share of the Estate of David Thomas dec'd, late of Clinton Co., Ind. . . . to receive all the monies and property of all kind that may be due my said wards in right of their mother Sarah Ann Harding née Thomas, now deceased . . .

Lewis m. (2) Johnson Co., Ark., 1 June 1880, MRS. ELIZABETH ANNE FRIZELL. The 1880 enumeration in Johnson Co., Ark., includes five stepsons, evidently the sons of his second wife, Anne. Lewis B. Harding was appointed by the Probate Court of Johnson Co., Ark., 17 May 1879, guardian of John W. Harding, Oliver P. Harding, and George W. Harding, the minor heirs of Sarah Ann Harding, all under the age of 21 years.

Children of Lewis B. and Sarah Ann (Thomas) Harding:

1 Margaret Harding, b. Tipton Co., Ind., ca. 1849; m. Bates Co., Mo., 26 April 1868, Solomon A. Cox.

2 Elijah David Harding, b. Clinton Co., Ind., ca. 1852; m. Johnson Co., Ark., 26 Dec. 1870, Mary Matilda Skaggs. Elijah, age 28, b. Ind., a farmer; Mara [Mary], age 24, his wife; and children Sarah, age 8, Marah, age 6, Dillard, age 4, and Lewis, age 1, are enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Johnson Co., Ark. Elijah (nicknamed "Lige") died intestate in Creek Co., Okla., 14 Feb. 1920. Letters of administration were issued to L. B. Harding [Lewis], 11 March 1920. The court ordered that the homestead, 160 acres, be set apart for the family.

Children of Elijah David and Mary Matilda (Skaggs) Harding:

a) Sarah Harding, b. ca. 1872, age 49 as Sarah Davis of Sago, Idaho, in the 1920 administration of her father. She is enumerated as age 48, b. Ark., with her husband, Benjamin F. Davis, age 57, in the 1920 U.S. census of Bonner Co., Idaho.

b) Mary Harding, b. ca. 1874, named Mary Winters, dec'd, at the time of her father's administration. Her heirs were Oscar Davis, age 30, Lewis Bledsoe, age 21, and Curtis Bledsoe, age 18, grandchildren of Elijah David Harding.

Marriages P:59, lic. and m. 1 June 1880, Johnson Co., Ark., FHL film 1,027,106.

Guardians Bonds and Certificates B:321, Johnson Co., Ark., FHL film 1,027,111.

Marriages 1:75, m. 16 April 1868, Bates Co., Mo., FHL film 945,187.


Probate record 2475, E. D. Harding, 30 April 1920, Sepulta, Creek Co., Okla. I am indebted to Karen Wagner for providing photocopies of Elijah Harding's probate record.

1920 U.S. census, Bonner Co., Idaho, Algoma Twp., m. 25, line 25, NA film T625/289.
age 33, b. Ark., is listed with her husband, William Bledsoe, age 45, and her three sons (as above), in the 1910 U.S. census of Hughes Co., Okla.  

c) Dillard Harding, b. ca. 1876;  

d) Lewis B. Harding, b. ca. 1879; age 40 as L. B. Harding of Bristow, Okla., in the 1920 administration of his father. Lewis was appointed administrator of his father’s estate after his mother waived her right of administration. Lewis died intestate (shot in a hunting accident) at Bristow, 18 Dec. 1947, leaving heirs: Mary E. Harding (wife), age 62, Lige Harding (son), age 38, Louis R. Harding (son), age 22, Ann L. Dailey (dau.), age 44, and Madgie Sammons (dau.), age 36.  

e) Clara Harding, b. ca. 1883; age 37 as Clara Winters of Wetumka, Okla., in the 1920 administration of her father. Clara, age 37, b. Ark.; her husband Edd Winters, age 39; and children are enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Hughes Co., Okla.  

f) Ida Harding, b. ca. 1885; age 35 as Ida Denney of Wetumka, Okla., in the 1920 administration of her father. Ida, age 35, b. Mo.; her husband C. [Coke] T. Denney, age 36; and children surnamed Denney (Coke’s children) and stepchildren surnamed Rice (Ida’s children by her former husband), are enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Hughes Co., Okla. Ida, age 25, was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Hughes Co., Okla., with husband Jim Rice, and her children surnamed Rice.  

g) Maud Harding, b. ca. 1887; named as Maud Harwell, dec’d, at the time of her father’s administration, which lists her heirs as Roy and Ray Harwell, grandsons of Elijah D. Harding. Maud, age 21, was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Hughes Co., Okla., with her husband John Horwell and son Roy, age 3.  

h) Agnes Harding, b. ca. 1889; age 31 as Agnes Giles of Bristow in the 1920 administration of her father. Agnes, age 40, b. Ark., is enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census of Creek Co., Okla., with her husband Lee E. Giles and children.  


4 John Wesley Harding, b. Union Co., Iowa, May 1861. John was enumerated with his father and stepmother in the 1880 U.S. census as tabulated above. He m. (1) Pike Co., Ill., 25 Sept. 1881, Thurzah

---

212 Probate record 5715, Lewis B. Harding, 5 Jan. 1848, Sepulta, Creek Co., Okla.  
214 Ibid., Bernard Twp., fo. 4, line 61, NA film T625/1465.  
216 Ibid., Bernard Twp., fo. 4, line 69, NA film T624/1255.  
217 1930 U.S. census, Creek Co., Okla., Bristow, Twp., fo. 34, line 261, NA film 1900.  
J. Hoback.\textsuperscript{220} John m. (2) Johnson Co., Ark., 18 April 1891, Mrs. Charley (Morrow) Anderson, the widow of James Anderson.\textsuperscript{221} John appears in the 1900, 1910, and 1920 U.S. census as Harden, Hardin, and Harding, respectively, as tabulated below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Harding</th>
<th>1900 note\textsuperscript{219}</th>
<th>Born\textsuperscript{219} (1900 census)</th>
<th>1910 note\textsuperscript{222}</th>
<th>1920 note\textsuperscript{223}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>May 1861</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charley (wife)</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>June 1868</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirtle</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Oct. 1888</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lula (dau.)</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Jan. 1892</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Aug. 1895</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Oct. 1896</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It seems likely that John and his first wife, Thurza, had one or two children, born ca. 1882–84, children that had left home before the 1900 enumeration. John W. Harding and his wife Charley are living with their son Oliver Harding, age 24, and his wife Jewell, age 21, at the time of the 1920 enumeration.

5 Oliver Perry Harding, b. Mo. ca. 1864. He m. (1) Johnson Co., Ark., 23 Feb. 1888, as O. P. Harding, age 22, of Morrison’s Bluff in Logan Co., Ark., Miss Lucy Johnson of Lundley in Johnson Co., Ark.\textsuperscript{224} Oliver m. (2) Howard Co., Ark., 6 Aug. 1901, Annie B. Smith.\textsuperscript{225} Oliver died before the 1910 census enumeration.\textsuperscript{226}

Children of Oliver Perry and Lucy (Johnson) Harding:\textsuperscript{227}

a) Bertha Harding, b. Ark., July 1888.
b) Lewis V. Harding, b. Ark., May 1891.
c) Avis Harding, b. Ark., July 1893.

Children of Oliver Perry and Annie (Smith) Harding:\textsuperscript{226}
f) Alice Harding, b. Ark. ca. 1905.

6 George W. Harding, b. Ark., June 1870.\textsuperscript{228} George, age 28, m. Johnsonville, Okla., 26 Oct. 1898, Sarah A. Wood, age 15.\textsuperscript{229} According

\textsuperscript{220} Marriages 3:65, lic. 24 Sept., m. 25 Sept. 1881, Pike Co., Ill., FHL film 1,314,768.
\textsuperscript{222} 1910 U.S. census, Johnson Co., Ark., Spadra Twp., fo. 194, line 134, NA film T624/54.
\textsuperscript{223} 1920 U.S. census, Johnson Co., Ark., Spadra Twp., fo. 249, line 290, NA film T625/68.
\textsuperscript{224} Marriages Q:362, lic. 21 Feb., m. 23 Feb. 1888, Johnson Co., Ark., FHL film 1,027,106.
\textsuperscript{225} Marriages F:385, lic. 5 Aug., m. 6 Aug. 1901, Howard Co., Ark., FHL film 1,008,732.
\textsuperscript{226} 1910 U.S. census, Howard Co., Ark., Nashville Twp., fo. 147, line 85, NA film T624/52.
\textsuperscript{227} 1900 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Ark., Dyer Twp., fo. 177, line 234, NA film T623/56.
\textsuperscript{228} 1900 U.S. census, Indian Terr., Okla., Creek Nation, fo. 184, line 153, NA film T623/1853.
\textsuperscript{229} Grooms Index, Chickasaw Nation Marriages, Okla., FHL fiche 6067175, no. 3.
to his obituary, he died 20 June 1940, age 72, a “Creek County Pioneer.” He was born in Arkansas, George moved to Bristow, Okla., before 1900. He made his home in the Gypsy community for 42 years. His widow, Sarah Ann Harding, died 24 Oct. 1973, age 90. She was b. Clarksville, Ark., 30 Nov. 1882.

The whereabouts of the Harding family in the 1910 U.S. census records is unknown. George appears as G. W. Harding with his wife Sarah A. Harding in both the 1920 and 1930 enumerations.

Children of George W. and Sarah (Wood) Harding (children listed in the 1920 census and in their parents' obituaries):

a) Willie Harding.
b) Amy Harding, age 16, b. ca. 1904, m. (—) Collins.
c) Letha Harding, age 14, b. ca. 1906, m. (—) Estes.
d) Cecil Harding, age 12, b. ca. 1908.
e) Kermit Harding, age 8 (1920), age 20 (1930), b. ca. 1911.
f) Glenn Harding, age 7, b. ca. 1913.
g) Annie Harding, age 3 yr. and 8 mo., b. ca. 1916, m. (—) Black.

ii WILLIS B. HARDING, b. Marion Co., Ind., ca. 1829. Willis, age 22, was enumerated with his parents in the 1850 U.S. census of Tipton Co., Ind. Willis purchased the SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 23-22N-2E (40 acres) in Clinton Co. from the U.S. government, 15 April 1851, for $50. Willis sold his tract to his neighbor, Abraham Baker, on 13 Sept. 1852, for $150. Willis m. Clinton Co., Ind., 17 Feb. 1856, MARTHA THOMAS. As shown above, Willis purchased the SW^4 Sec. 33-1S-15E, 10 Aug. 1859, at the same time his brothers Reuben and Saul purchased government land in Brown Co., Kan.

Willis Harding purchased the SW^4 Sec. 21-1S-15E from his brother Reuben, 6 Oct. 1859, for $300. He also purchased the S^2 E^2 NW^4 Sec. 21-1S-15E from Spencer Bentley and his wife Marinda, 4 June 1860, for $125. As shown below, Spencer Bentley is probably the brother of Reuben Bentley, who married Eliza Ann Harding, Willis’s sister.

Willis Harding and his wife Martha sold his Brown Co. tracts as follows:

SW^4 Sec. 33-1S-15E to Joseph Webb for $400.
E² SW⁴ Sec. 21-1S-15E to Randolph Gordon for $150

W² NW⁴ SW⁴ and W² SW⁴ Sec. 21-1S-15E to Henry Strange for $125

E² W² SW⁴ Sec. 21-1S-15E, also strip of land 10 rods by 80 rods long on S side of S² E² NW⁴ Sec. 21-1S-15E to George Donaldson for $125

Willis, age 31, is enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census of Walnut Twp., Brown Co., Kan., near his father, Elijah. Included in the Willis Harding household are: Martha T. Harding, age 19, b. Ind. (wife); Amanda Harding, age 3, b. Iowa (dau.); Rubin Harding, age 1, b. Kan., (son); and Wm S. Thomas, age 16, b. Ind. These records suggest that Willis and family lived in Iowa, probably near his parents ca. 1856–58, in Kan. 1859–60 (near his parents), and in Iowa 1861–63 (near his parents) where in May 1862, June 1863, and June 1864, he appears on the list of persons subject to military duty in New Hope Twp. Willis evidently died before Nov. 1865, when C. M. Guilliams of Holt Co., Mo., was appointed the guardian and curator of “Amanda Harding, Reuben Harding, and two younger children, minor heirs of Willis Harding, dec’d.”

Martha, widow of Willis, returned to Indiana where she (as Martha Harden), age 31, and her children Reuben, age 12, Sarah J., age 5, and William, age 2, were enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind., evidently living with her father, William Thomas, age 61. If Sarah and William are the two younger children mentioned in the guardianship record, their ages are certainly wrong in the 1870 Clinton Co. census. Perhaps one of the younger children died, and Martha was with child at the time of the guardianship proceeding.

Children of Willis and Martha (Thomas) Harding (from census records):

1 Amanda Harding, b. probably Union Co., Iowa., ca. 1857. Amanda was named as a minor heir of Willis Harding in a guardianship proceeding in Holt Co., Mo. Amanda Harding, age 13, born Iowa, was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census in Holt Co., Mo., in the Daniel [Janghine?] household.

2 Reuben Harding, b. Brown Co., Kan., ca. 1859. Reuben was named as a minor heir of Willis Harding in a guardianship proceeding in Holt Co., Mo. His birthplace, Indiana, listed in the 1870 Indiana census, is certainly in error. I can find no trace of Reuben in the 1880 U.S. census.

---

244 1860 U.S. census, Brown Co., Kan., Walnut Creek Twp., p. 611, line 147, NA film M653/347.
245 Persons Subject to Military Duty, Union Co., New Hope Twp., Iowa [note 187].
246 Probate Record C:262, 291, Willis Harding, Holt Co. Probate Court, Mo., FHL film 1,005,365.
247 1870 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Johnson Twp., fo. 307, line 122, NA film M593/305.
3 Sarah J. Harding, b. ca. 1865, age 5 in the 1870 U.S. census with Martha Harding, probably her mother. The record states, no doubt in error, that Sarah was born in Indiana. Sarah is probably one of the "two younger children, minor heirs of Willis Harding, dec’d," mentioned in the Holt Co. probate record. 249

4 William Harding, b. ca. 1868, age 2 in the 1870 U.S. census with his mother Martha Harding. The record states he was born in Indiana. If William’s age was reported correctly, he was born three years after his father’s 1865 death. I can find no trace of William in the 1880 census.

iii Mary Jane Harding, b. ca. 1830; m. Tipton Co., Ind., between 18 Nov. 1847 and 1 Jan. 1848, George Thomas. 250 George Thomas, brother of Sarah Ann (Thomas) who married Lewis B. Harding, brought the suit in Clinton Circuit Court, mentioned above (p. 126), praying for partition of his father’s real estate. George was granted power of attorney to represent the interests of his nephew, Elijah D. Harding, and also the interests of Lewis B. Harding who was guardian for George’s nephews, John W. Harding, Oliver P. Harding, and George W. Harding, all children of Sarah Ann (Thomas) Harding, dec’d. 251 The George Thomas family was enumerated in the 1850–1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind.:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thomas</th>
<th>1850 note 252</th>
<th>1860 note 253</th>
<th>1870 note 254</th>
<th>1880 note 255</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Jane</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esebius</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza A.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commodore</td>
<td>2 mo.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armina</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

249 Probate Record C:262, 291, Willis Harding [note 246].
250 Marriages 1:48, lic. dated 18 Nov. 1847, m. before 1 Jan. 1848 when the license was returned with the undated marriage, office of the County Clerk, Court House, Tipton Co., Ind.
251 David Thomas, Partition, Box 225AA, File 1, no. 393, Clinton Co. Archives, Genealogical Section, Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort, Ind.
252 1850 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Johnson Twp., fo. 400, line 61, NA film M432/139.
254 1870 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Johnson Twp., fo. 319, line 318, NA film M593/305.
Children of George and Mary Jane (Harding) Thomas (from census records, all b. Clinton Co., Ind.):

1. Elijah H. Thomas, b. ca. 1849.
2. Eusibious Thomas, b. ca. 1852.
3. Eliza A. Thomas, b. ca. 1855.
4. Margaret Thomas, b. ca. 1857.
5. Commodore Thomas, b. ca. 1860.
6. Albert Thomas, b. ca. 1863.
7. Armina Thomas, b. ca. 1867.
8. David Thomas, b. ca. 1869.
9. Daniel Thomas, b. ca. 1872.

iv. (—) [male] HARDING, b. ca. 1832. His identity and existence are unknown. He either died before the 1850 census enumeration, or he was not a son of Elijah Harding but was living in the household in the 1840 U.S. census, age 5<10.

v. REUBEN HARDING, b. ca. 1834; m. (1) Brown Co., Kan., 5 Oct. 1859, HANNAH ASHER. As shown above, Reuben purchased the SW^4 Sec. 21-1S-15E, 10 Aug. 1859, at the same time his brothers Willis and Saul purchased government land in Brown Co., Kan. Also, as mentioned above, Reuben sold that tract to his brother Willis, 6 Oct. 1859, for $300.

Reuben was enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census of Andrew Co., Nodaway Twp., Mo., age 26, b. Ind., with Hannah, age 18, b. Ohio, his wife. He was recorded in an entry next to his brother, Lewis Harding. Both Lewis and Reuben returned to Union Co., Iowa, where they were included in a list of persons subject to military duty for New Hope Twp., dated 21 May 1862. Reuben Harding m. (2) Holt Co., Mo., 20 Jan. 1868, LUCINDA LARGE.

Reuben, age 35, b. Ind.; Lucinda, age 25, b. Mo.; and children Caroline, age 10, Betsey, age 7, and Kate, age 2, all b. Mo., were enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census in an entry next to his brother, John Harding, and father, Elijah Harding (see p. 124).

Reuben evidently died before 2 Nov. 1873, when Lucinda E. Harding m. (2) Adam Eutsler. The Eutsler family is enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Johnson Co., Kan.: Adam, age 60; Lucinda, age 30; Clarinda, age 11, a stepdaughter b. Mo.; Daniel, age 8, a stepson b. Mo.; and two Eutsler children, both born in Kansas. Clarinda (Kate in the 1870 census) and Daniel are certainly children of Reuben Harding by his second wife, Lucinda (Large).

256 Marriages A: 12, m. 5 Oct. 1859, Brown Co., Kan., FHL film 1,870,480.
262 Marriages 7: 130, 2 Nov. 1873, Jackson Co., Mo., FHL film 1,019,758.
According to the 1900 U.S. census, Lucinda, b. Aug. 1849, age 50, is married to John Eaton, age 52, and two of her “Euchler” children, stepsons to John Eaton, are living in Stone Co., Mo. Also enumerated in Stone Co., Mo. are Daniel R. Hardin, age 29, his wife Sarah J. Hardin, age 20, and children Louisa Hardin, b. Nov. 1897, and Clara M. Hardin, b. Feb. 1900. In the 1910 U.S. census, Daniel R. Harding, age 38, and family are enumerated in Stone Co., Mo. in an entry next to his mother, L. C. Eaton, age 60, a widow, and her grandson George Eutsler, age 7 mo.

Children of Reuben and Hannah (Asher) Harding (from census records):
2 Betsey Harding, b. Mo. ca. 1863.

Children of Reuben and Lucinda (Large) Harding (from census records):
3 Clarinda (Kate) Harding, b. Mo. ca. 1868.

Daniel purchased an 80-acre tract from the Springfield Land Office:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1174</td>
<td>24 April 1910</td>
<td>N2 NE1 10-25N-23W</td>
<td>Stone</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

vi SAUL HARDING, b. Aug. 1838; Saul Harding, age 22, b. Ind., is recorded in the 1860 U.S. census of Brown Co., Kan. with his parents. As shown above, Saul purchased the SE4 Sec. 33-1S-15E, 10 Aug. 1859, at the same time his brothers Willis and Reuben purchased government land in Brown Co., Kan. Saul sold his 160-acre tract, 10 Aug. 1859, to Archibald Webb for $310.

As Sol H. Harding, he m. Union Co., Iowa, 20 Oct. 1861, TABITHA ASHER. Saul (as Sam) is included in a list of persons subject to military duty for New Hope Twp., Union Co., Iowa, dated 21 May 1862. His oldest son George W. Harding was reportedly born in Iowa in 1863, per the 1870 census (shown below). His first daughter, Isabel, was born in Missouri, ca. 1867. He returned to Kansas at least a year before the 1870 U.S. census enumeration as his second son, Thomas S. Harding, was born in Kansas, ca. 1869. The varied birthplaces of his children, and his locations in the 1870,
1880, and 1900 census records speaks volumes about the movement of his family between Iowa, Missouri, and Kansas.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saul</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Aug. 1838, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tabitha</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>March 1844, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabel</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas S.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James W.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosele</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Children of Saul and Tabitha (Asher) Harding:
1 George W. Harding, b. probably in Union Co., Iowa, ca. 1862.
2 Isabel Harding, b. Mo. ca. 1866.
3 Thomas S. Harding, b. Kan. ca. 1869.
4 James W. Harding, b. Kan. ca. 1871.
5 Rosele Harding, b. Kan. ca. 1873.

vii Eliza Ann Harding, b. ca. 1841. Eliza was enumerated in the 1876 state census of Holt Co., Mo., as Eliza A. Bentley, in an entry next to Reuben Bentley.\(^{276}\) She appears in the 1880 U.S. census of Holt Co., Mo., as Louisa [sic: Eliza] A. Bentley, age 39, b. Ind., the wife of REUBEN BENTLEY, age 43, b. Ky.\(^{277}\) Enumerated in the household are Adelia Hardin, age 14, b. Mo., "sister-in-law" to Reuben Bentley, and Elijah Hardin, age 73, b. Ind., father-in-law of Reuben Bentley.

Reuben Bentley and Spencer Bentley, purchased government land in Brown Co., Kan., about a year before the Hardings arrived:\(^{278}\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Bentley</td>
<td>22 May 1858</td>
<td>2083</td>
<td>fr. NW(^{4}) 30-1S-15E</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer Bentley</td>
<td>9 June 1858</td>
<td>2366</td>
<td>E(^{2}) NW(^{4}) 21-1S-15E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>W(^{2}) NE(^{4}) 21-1S-15E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Reuben Bentley sold his tract, 29 May 1858, to Elisha Whittenhall for $600.\(^{279}\) As noted above, Spencer Bentley sold the SE\(^{4}\) NW\(^{4}\) (40 acres) of his tract in Sec. 21 to Willis Harding. Spencer also purchased the NE\(^{4}\) Sec. 17-

---

\(^{276}\) 1876 Missouri state census, Holt Co., Twp. 62, Range 40 [note 192].
\(^{278}\) Tract Books, BLM, Kansas-Kickapoo, Twp. 1S, Range 15E, 12:199 (Spencer), 202 (Reuben), FHL film 1,444,802.
1S-15E, 21 May 1860, from William VanCuren.\footnote{280}{Spencer and his wife Marinda sold the SW\textsuperscript{4} NE\textsuperscript{4} Sec. 21-1S-15E to Moses Proctor for $200 (28 Sept. 1860).}\footnote{281}{Spencer sold the NW\textsuperscript{4} NE\textsuperscript{4} Sec. 21-1S-15E to Isiah Sammons for $400 (13 July 1861); Spencer's wife is not mentioned as a party to the sale.} Reuben Bentley and Eliza A. Bentley were enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census in Andrew Co., Mo., as tabulated below. They apparently married sometime after Reuben sold his government tract in Brown Co., Kan. (May 1858) and before the 1860 census enumeration in Andrew Co., Mo. Their marriage does not appear in the records of Brown Co., Kan., or Andrew Co., Mo. The Bentleys apparently accompanied Elijah Harding and his sons back to Union Co., Iowa, in 1861, as Reuben Bentley is included in the 21 May 1862 list of persons subject to military duty from New Hope Twp.\footnote{282}{The Bentleys were enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Holt Co., Mo., in an entry between the Spencer Bentley family, and Elijah Harding and his sons, George and Daniel (see p. 124).}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bentley</th>
<th>1860\textsuperscript{284}</th>
<th>1870\textsuperscript{285}</th>
<th>1876\textsuperscript{286}</th>
<th>1880\textsuperscript{287}</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Reuben</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>21-45</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Ann</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>21-45</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary J.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10-18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10-18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>[4?]</td>
<td>[dec'd?]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>under 10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas H.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 1 Nov. 1876, Spencer Bentley and Mary E., his wife, sold to Reuben Bentley, lot 5 in the SE\textsuperscript{4} Sec. 33-62N-40W, 45.71 acres, for $250 (see Figure 7 on the next page).\footnote{288}{Reuben Bentley and his wife Eliza were enumerated in Township 62N-Range 40W in the 1876 Missouri state census of Holt Co. (shown above). John, perhaps age 4 in the 1870 U.S. census return, did not survive to be listed in the 1876 state census. Apparently, the son John W. Bentley, age 6 in the 1880 return, was recorded in error as John W. Harding, under age 10, in the 1876 return.}

Reuben Bentley sold his Holt property to William Beauchamp, 15 Feb. 1881 for $71. A mortgage on the property was satisfied 30 March 1886.\footnote{289}{Deeds E:169, 21 May, rec. 2 Aug. 1860, Brown Co., Kan., FHL film 1,871,103.}

\footnotesize
\begin{itemize}
  \item Persons Subject to Military Duty, Union Co., New Hope Twp., Iowa [note 187].
  \item 1870 U.S. census, Holt Co., Dallas Twp., fo. 135, line 154, NA film M593/799.
  \item 1876 Missouri state census, Holt Co., Twp. 62, Range 40 [note 192].
  \item Deeds 33:415, 1 Nov. 1876, rec. 10 July 1877, Holt Co., Mo., FHL film 1,005,337.
\end{itemize}
Figure 7. Lands of Reuben Bentley and John Harding in Holt County

Sections 33–35 in Twp. 62N and sections 2 and 3 in Twp. 61N, both R 40W, in Holt Co., Mo., are shown above. Reuben Bentley’s 45-acre tract is in the SE^4 Sec. 33 and John Harding’s 40-acre tract is in the SW^4 Sec. 2. Present-day Holt Co. Road 190, four miles south of Craig (see map on Google), is aligned along the dotted and dashed line separating the two townships. Map adapted from An Illustated Historical Atlas Map of Holt County, Mo. (Brink, McDonough & Co., Philadelphia, 1877).
Eliza, Reuben’s wife, did not participate in the sale. She was judged insane in a proceeding in the Holt Co. Probate Court, 13 Feb. 1888. The record states:

Said Eliza A. Bentley is a person of unsound mind, incapable of managing her affairs, and dangerous to be allowed at large—and that her property is found to be less in amount than $300 and that she is entitled to be sent to the asylum under the provisions of law relating to the insane poor . . .

Eliza was transported to asylum no. 2 at St. Joseph, Buchanan Co.

Children of Reuben and Eliza Ann (Harding) Bentley:

1 Mary J. Bentley, b. Kan., Oct. 1860. She m. about 1886, Ernest Koehler, a blacksmith, b. Germany. A daughter, Mabel C., b. Jan. 1889 in Iowa, and Mary’s three brothers—John W. Bentley, age 25, Thomas H. Bentley, age 23, and James F. Bentley, age 18—are enumerated in the Koehler household.

2 Catherine Bentley, b. May 1863, Catherine m. Holt Co., Mo., 28 March 1880, Daniel C. Fickle. They are enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census in Holt Co., Mo.; Daniel, age 28; and Catherine (as Lorina), age 17, b. Mo. Catherine was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Richardson Co., Neb., as Levina, born May 1863. Finally, in the 1910 U.S. census she is called Catherine. The Daniel Fickle and Ernest Koehler families are recorded in successive entries in the 1910 census.

3 John Bentley, b. ca. 1866, age 4 in the 1870 U.S. census with his parents, died before the 1876 Missouri state census of Holt Co.

4 John W. Bentley, b. Mo., July 1874. It appears likely that John W. was enumerated in the 1876 Missouri state census of Holt Co. in error as John W. Harding. He is enumerated (as above) in the 1900 U.S. census with his sister, Mary J. Koehler.

5 Thomas H. Bentley, b. Mo., March 1877.

6 James F. Bentley, b. Mo., June 1881.

viii JOHN W. HARDING, b. July 1843. John, age 16, was recorded in the 1860 U.S. census of Brown Co., Kan., with his parents. John m. Holt Co., Mo., 29 Feb. 1864, CAROLINE WALKER. He was recorded in the 1870 and 1880 U.S. census of Holt Co., Mo., and 1900 U.S. census of Butte Co., Calif., as follows:
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hardin</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>July</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Jan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phineas</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josephine B.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenisia (Jerusia?)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georgiana E. V.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saul</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John W. Harding was the grantee in the following land transactions in Holt Co., Mo.:

Francis M. Marcum and Josephine his wife to John Harding of Holt
Consideration: $176—one-sixth undivided part of moiety or interest in
SE⁴ Sec. 35-62N-40W, 160 acres, subject to Elizabeth [Least?] dower

William Hoppe and Henrietta his wife to John W. Harding of Holt Co.
Consideration: $200—NE⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 33-62N-40W, 40 acres

James A. Perkins and Letitia his wife to John W. Harding
Consideration: $400—SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 2-61N-40W, 40 acres

Thomas Collier to John W. Harding (QC)
Consideration: $1—SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 2-61N-40W, 40 acres

William Williams of Deerlodge, Mont., to John W. Harding (QC)
Consideration: $1—SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 2-61N-40W, 40 acres

John W. Harding was the grantor in the following land transactions in Holt Co., Mo.:

John W. Harding and Caroline his wife to Francis Guilliams
Consideration: $400—NE⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 33-62N-40W, 40 acres

John W. Harding and Caroline his wife to James D. Perkins
Trust Deed, notes for $200 cash, SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 2-61N-40W
Satisfied in an attachment suit, 10 May 1879

---

299 1900 U.S. census, Butte Co., Calif., Chico Twp., fo. 170, line 65, NA film T623/84.
301 Deeds R:629, 2 July 1870, Holt Co., Mo., FHL film 1,005,328.
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

John W. Harding and Caroline his wife to Merriman C. O’Dell
Consideration: $1,000—SE 4 SW 4 Sec. 2-61N-40W, 40 acres

The above deeds suggest that John W. Harding and his wife Caroline should appear in the 1876 Missouri state census, Holt Co., Twp. 61N-Range 40W. However, they did not turn up in a careful search of this census. Harding’s tract is shown in Sec. 2 on the plat on p. 137.

Sometime after he sold his Holt Co. land in 1884, John, Caroline, and their son Saul moved to Butte Co., Calif., where they were enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census in Chico Twp. None of John’s children were married in Butte County.

Children of John W. and Caroline (Walker) Harding:
1 Phineas Harding, b. ca. 1865, nothing further discovered.
2 Susan or Josephine B. Harding, b. ca. 1868. She is called Susan in the 1870 U.S. census and Josephine B. in the 1880 U.S. census.
3 Jenisia (Jerusia?) or Georgiana Harding, b. ca. 1869. She is called Jenisia in the 1870 U.S. census and Georgiana in the 1880 U.S. census.
4 Mary E. Harding, b. ca. 1870.
5 Saul Harding, b. April 1872. Saul (as Sol), age 28, b. Mo.; his wife Gracie, age 19, b. Mo.; and daughters Lucille, b. Feb. 1897, Calif.; and Amenia, b. June 1899, Calif, were enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Butte Co., Calif.

ix Jesse Harding, b. ca. 1846. Jesse, age 13, b. Ind., was recorded in the 1860 U.S. census of Brown Co., Kan., with his parents. His whereabouts at the time of the 1870 U.S. census is unknown. Jesse was recorded in the 1876 Missouri state census of Holt Co. as noted above. He may be the father of Adelia Harding, enumerated in both the 1876 state census and 1880 U.S. census. Adelia’s absence in the 1870 U.S. census suggests she might be living with Jesse. He was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Holt Co., Mo., age 35, b. Ind., with his brother Daniel (as below).

x George Harding, b. ca. 1849. George, age 11, b. Ind., was enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census of Brown Co., Kan., with his parents. He was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Holt Co., Mo., age 20, with his father, Elijah, and brother Daniel, age 18. Both young men were recorded [in error?] to have been born in Iowa. George m. Holt Co., Mo., 28 Nov. 1872, Miss Martha A. O’Dell. George and Martha are enumerated in the 1876 Missouri state census of Holt Co., with a son Randolf. Neither George, Martha, nor Randolf were found (using various spellings) in the 1880 or 1900 U.S. census returns.

308 1900 U.S. census, Butte Co., Calif., Chico Twp., fo. 170, line 65, NA film T623/84.
309 Ibid., fo. 171, line 73, NA film T623/84.
310 Marriages C:98, 28 Nov. 1872, Holt Co., Mo., FHL film 1,005,349.
xi  

Daniel Harding, b. Aug. 1852; was enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census of Brown Co., Kan., age 9, b. Ind., with his parents. He was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Holt Co., Mo., age 18, with his father, Elijah, and brother George, age 20. Both young men were recorded (in error) to have been born in Iowa. Daniel m. Holt Co., Mo., 23 May 1875, Malissa Jarett. Daniel and Melissa are enumerated in the 1876 Missouri state census in Holt Co. in entries next to his father. Daniel and family are recorded in the 1880–1920 U.S. census returns as shown in the following table. Daniel reports that his father was born in Indiana and his mother in Kentucky. Daniel and his wife were ever on the move, living in Missouri ca. 1878, Nebraska, 1882–1885, Kansas 1886–90, Missouri 1894–98, Kansas 1900, Missouri, 1910, and Kansas 1920.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>note</td>
<td>note</td>
<td>(1900 census)</td>
<td>note</td>
<td>note</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Aug. 1852, Ind.</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melissa A.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Aug. 1862, Mo.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dec. 1882, Neb.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sept. 1886, Kan.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nora D.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>March 1889, Kan.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leo</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td>Feb. 1894, Mo.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernile</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>Oct. 1897, Mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riley</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Kan.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Children of Daniel and Melissa (Jarett) Harding:
1 John W. Harding, b. Holt Co., Mo., ca. 1878.
8 Riley Harding, b. Kan. ca. 1902.

---

311 Marriages C:190, 23 May 1875, Holt Co., Mo., FHL film 1,005,349.
16 Willis Ball (Reuben, Benjamin, Edward, William) was born in Adair County, Kentucky, probably in the fall of 1807. His father Reuben was taxed in Adair County, 1806–07; Reuben was of Boone County on 29 December 1808 when he granted John Mourning authority to sell his land on Casey Creek in Adair County. Willis Ball married Achsah Kinsley in Shelby County, Indiana, 4 November 1832.

The first mention of Willis Ball appears in Henry County Circuit Court in the spring of 1823 when he was paid 50 cents for serving as a witness for his father Reuben in his suit against Abraham Heaton. Though only fifteen years old, he was probably a willing witness, for according to Reuben’s complaint against Heaton, Willis was no doubt one “of my Boys picking up Brush and Chunks Before the plow.”

In a marriage license issued 8 March 1831 by the clerk of Marion County to Ellis Bounel and Elizabeth Ball, Willis Ball confirmed that his sister Elizabeth was of lawful age.

As noted above (see pp. 92–93), after her move to Marion County, Mary Ball, the mother of Willis, was requested several times by the Henry County Probate Court to return to Henry County and complete the probate of her husband’s estate. Finally in August term, 1832, Willis Ball was ordered by the Henry Probate Court to “bring the body of Mary Ball into court in discharge of his recognisance.” He failed to do so (I imagine that Mary was one strong-willed woman), and nearly suffered a judgment against himself. Somehow, he persuaded Mary to return to the Henry Probate Court and complete the probate of Reuben’s estate.

Willis purchased his first tract of land from the Indianapolis Land Office in Delaware County, Indiana:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Willis Ball</td>
<td>7 June 1836</td>
<td>10 Aug. 1837</td>
<td>27935</td>
<td>W2 NW8 5-20N-11E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Willis is listed as one of the original settlers of Liberty Township (Section 5) in Delaware County, 8 June 1836. Lavina H. Norris, sister of Willis Ball,

---

316 See the letter, Abraham R. Ball to John W. Denham, Appendix B, p. 322. As shown below, Willis was age 42 and age 52 in the 1850 and 1860 census returns, respectively.
317 Tax records, Book 2, 13 May 1806; Book 2, 30 April 1807; Adair Co., Ky., FHL film 07,851.
319 Marriages 2:255, lic. 2 Nov., m. 4 Nov. 1832, Shelby Co., Ind., FHL film 1,401,799.
320 Reuben Ball v. Abraham Heaton, Henry Co. Circuit Court, New Castle, Ind.
321 Marriages 1:132, Film Archives, Marion Co. Court House, Indianapolis, Ind.
purchased 13.75 acres in the SE\textsuperscript{4} of Sec. 19-21N-1E in Clinton County for $500 from one David Maish (or Marsh), 5 July 1838. Lavina mortgaged this property to Willis Ball of Delaware County for $100 on 17 July 1838. The mortgage was satisfied 2 September 1839.\textsuperscript{324} No deed was recorded for the sale of Willis Ball’s tract in Delaware County.

Willis Ball and family were enumerated in the 1840 U.S. census in Clinton County, Indiana, in an entry once removed from his brother-in-law, Peter Blake.\textsuperscript{325} John W. Ball, the youngest sibling, is perhaps the male, age 15<20, enumerated with Willis. Later we shall learn that James and Abraham, the younger brothers of Willis, were also enumerated in the 1840 census of Clinton County.

Willis Ball is listed in the Delinquent Tax Returns of Clinton County in 1842 and 1844; however, he does not appear in the listings for 1843.\textsuperscript{326}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Township</th>
<th>Real Property</th>
<th>Tax</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>none listed</td>
<td>$1.48</td>
<td>Could not be collected</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1844</td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>none listed</td>
<td>$1.48</td>
<td>Could not be collected</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Willis purchased a 160-acre tract in Tipton County from the Indianapolis Land Office, 27 July 1847, for $320:\textsuperscript{327}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Willis Ball</td>
<td>27 July 1847</td>
<td>20 April 1848</td>
<td>31554</td>
<td>SW\textsuperscript{4} 32-23N-4E</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Willis and his wife sold the tract in Tipton to John Hodges of Morgan County on the same day, 27 July 1847, for $470:

Willis Ball and Axe his wife of Tipton County to John Hodges of Morgan County
Consideration: $470—SW\textsuperscript{4} Sec. 32-23N-4E, 160 acres . . .
Witnesses: Caleb Scudder, Caleb Richardson\textsuperscript{328}

Willis is named among those who settled in Johnson Township, Clinton County, in 1846–47. The township was organized in 1843 at the March term

\textsuperscript{323} Thomas Helm, History of Delaware County, Indiana (Chicago, 1881), 91, Liberty Township: “from the tract book in the Auditor’s office at Muncie, a list of original settlers,” includes Willis Ball.

\textsuperscript{324} Deeds 5:231, 17 July 1838, Recorder’s office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.

\textsuperscript{325} 1840 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., fo. 362, NA film M704/076. One male under 5, one male 5<10, one male 15<20, one male 30<40 (Willis Ball), one female under 5, one female 20<30.

\textsuperscript{326} Delinquent Tax Returns, 1842–1845, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.

\textsuperscript{327} Tract Books, BLM, Indianapolis, Twp. 23N-Range 4E, 1:58, FHL film 1,445,499.

\textsuperscript{328} Old Deed Book A:252, 27 July 1847, Recorder’s office, Tipton Co., Tipton, Ind.
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

of the commissioners' court. Elections were held the following April. Willis Ball was elected as the first constable.329

John K. Ball, eldest son of Willis, in a deposition supporting his brother Abraham R. Ball's Civil War Declaration for Pension, states:

I was born in Marion Co., Ind., Aug. 25, 1833, lived in Indiana until 1848. Then lived in Appanoose Co., Iowa, until 1849; then in Clinton Co., Ind. until 1853; then in Union Co., Iowa until 1860...330

John K. Ball was enumerated with his parents in both the 1850 and 1860 U.S. census returns (as below), suggesting, but not proving, that Willis and family lived in Appanoose County, Iowa, ca. 1848–49.

Willis is listed on the Duplicate Tax Records of Johnson Township, Clinton County, for the E² NE⁴ Sec. 35-22N-2E where there is no recorded deed that describes his purchase:331

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Township</th>
<th>Real Property</th>
<th>Tax</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1852</td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>E² NE⁴ 35-22N-2E</td>
<td>$2.54</td>
<td>paid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>E² NE⁴ 35-22N-2E</td>
<td>$3.13</td>
<td>paid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>E² NE⁴ 35-22N-2E</td>
<td>$0.86</td>
<td>paid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>E² NE⁴ 35-22N-2E</td>
<td>$1.15</td>
<td>nonresident</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>E² NE⁴ 35-22N-2E</td>
<td>$1.15</td>
<td>see note a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>E² NE⁴ 35-22N-2E</td>
<td>$1.15</td>
<td>see note b</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a) 60 acres of the end of this, tax $1.42 paid; 20 acres unpaid, delinquent tax $0.96.
b) South end E² NE⁴ Sec. 35-22N-2E, 20 acres tax paid $1.69, property sold.

In 1856, Willis is listed as a nonresident of Johnson Township. Willis and family (and as described later, his brothers Abraham Ball and John W. Ball, and brother-in-law Elijah Harding) migrated to Iowa in 1854 or 1855. Willis’s youngest daughter Emely, born 18 July 1854 in Iowa (see p. 165), suggests a move to Iowa before 18 July 1854. Abraham, Willis’s second son, born 22 June 1839, states he moved to Iowa at age sixteen (see p. 146), which places the move to Iowa after 22 June 1855.

A synopsis of the 1840, 1850, and 1860 census returns for the Willis Ball family is shown below. Emely is recorded as age five in the 1860 Iowa census (taken 3 July); she would turn six on 18 July 1860. Her age and place of birth in the 1860 census provide evidence for the 1854 migration.

329 Combination Atlas Map of Clinton County, Indiana (Kingman Brothers, 1878), 19.
330 See Appendix D, p. 342.
331 Tax Duplicates, 1849 (not listed), 1852–1854, 1856, 1858, 1859, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.
Willis did not purchase federal lands in Iowa in his own name; however, he may have participated in the purchase of two tracts that were purchased by his son, John K. Ball, from the Cheriton Land Office: 335

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>28 July 1855</td>
<td>10328</td>
<td>1 May 1858</td>
<td>W2 NW4 27-73N-28W</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Oct. 1855</td>
<td>11573</td>
<td>10 June 1856</td>
<td>W2 SW4 27-73N-28W</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Locations of these tracts are shown in the plat on page xxiii. The middle initial K is presumably for Kinsley, John Ball’s mother’s maiden name. John K. Ball sold these properties in three transactions, dated 2 November 1857, 16 May 1860, and 17 May 1860 as follows:

John K. Ball of Union Co., Iowa, to John Needham of Union Co., Iowa
Consideration: $200—NW4 SW4 of Sec. 27-73N-28W, 40 acres 336

John K. Ball of Union Co., Iowa, an unmarried man, to
Thomas Clevenger of Union Co., Iowa
Consideration: $700—W2 NW4 of Sec. 27-73N-28W, 80 acres 337

332 1840 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., fo. 362, NA film M704/076.
333 1850 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Johnson Twp., fo. 401, line 76, NA film M432/139.
335 “Abstract Original Entries,” Union County, Iowa, District of Chariton, FHL film 1,728,042. These entries are also tabulated in a similar volume on FHL film 1,728,043. These volumes are unpaginated. The land transactions are organized by township and section. These tracts are also listed on the BLM website at glorecords.blm.gov. Click on “Search The Records.”
336 Deeds C:501, dated and rec. 2 Nov. 1857, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,710,989
337 Deeds D:392, 16 May, rec. 17 May 1860, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,710,990.
On 17 May 1860, Thomas Clevenger mortgaged the W² NW⁴ of Sec. 27-73N-28W to John K. Ball for the $700 on condition that he “pay to John K. Ball $700 due before 1 August 1863, with interest from eighteen months before maturity at 6 percent, this mortgage being for the purchase money.” This mortgage was paid in full 1 February 1864, and signed “John K. Ball his agent Willis (B) Ball.”

Abraham R. Ball, the youngest son of Willis, was the subject of a short biography published in 1905. Born 22 June 1839, son of Willis and Achsah (Kinsley) Ball, Abraham went to Iowa with his parents at the age of sixteen. The biography relates that Willis Ball, the father, died in Peoria, Illinois. No date is given for the death of Willis. However, on 27 October 1865, Wm. R. Johnson and his wife, of Sullivan County, Missouri, sold an 80-acre tract of land (N² NE⁴ of Sec. 34-63N-18W) in Sullivan County to John K. Ball of Peoria County, Illinois, for $480. This transaction shows that John K. Ball, son of Willis, was a resident of Peoria County shortly after the Civil War ended. One John Ball of Princeville Township, Peoria County, is listed in the 1865 Illinois state census; however, his age, 40–50, is in the wrong bracket. A female, age 20–30, is enumerated in the same household. John K. Ball would have been about thirty-two years old at the time of the 1865 census; his wife, according to the 1880 census shown later (also in Princeville Township), would have been about twenty-one years old. No Willis Ball or Achsah Ball was discovered in the 1865 Peoria County census; however, a Mrs. Bell is enumerated next to John Ball, age 40–50, perhaps an error for Mrs. Ball. She has two daughters, age 0–10, perhaps Amanda and Emely, enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census shown above. It appears likely that Willis Ball died sometime after 1 February 1864 when he received the mortgage money from Thomas Clevenger (as above), and before the 1865 Illinois state census of Peoria County was recorded.

A letter from Willis Ball, dated 17 November 1861, postmarked Plymouth [Illinois], addressed to his son Abraham R. Ball of Oceola, Clarke

---

338 Deeds D:393, dated and rec. 17 May 1860, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,710,990.
341 1865 Illinois state census, Peoria Co., Princeville Twp., p. 129, FHL film 972,763. It is possible that John K. Ball had exaggerated his age to avoid serving in the Civil War.
County, Iowa, sheds some light on the interaction of the Willis Ball family with the family of his youngest brother, John W. Ball (the letter is reproduced in Appendix C). As described in the life story of John W. Ball (see p. 253), sometime after he sold his Sullivan County properties in May 1861, John moved from Sullivan County, Missouri, to Illinois. John’s son James Patrick Ball was reportedly born in McDonough County, Illinois, 1864–65. Plymouth, Illinois, lies on the eastern border of Hancock County with McDonough County. Apparently, the brothers Willis Ball and John W. Ball lived in the same area.

After the death of Willis, John W. Ball moved to Peoria County where he and his family were also enumerated in the 1865 Illinois census. John W. Ball moved back to Sullivan County, Missouri, by 26 October 1865, when he repurchased the tract of land he had sold before his move to Illinois. It appears likely that Achsah Ball, widow of Willis, and her three youngest daughters accompanied John W. Ball to Sullivan County. Mary Cynthia Ball, daughter of Willis and Achsah, married in Sullivan County, Missouri, 2 September 1866, Henry H. Hare. Mary’s 1914 obituary (reproduced below) states that she moved from Illinois to Sullivan County in 1865.

John K. Ball sold his 80-acre tract in Sullivan County in two 40-acre parcels. The first 40-acre tract was sold 24 February 1866 while he was still a resident of Peoria County, Illinois:

John K. Ball & Mary J. Ball his wife of Peoria Co., Ill., to
Lawson F. Lair of Peoria Co., Ill.
Consideration: $150—NW^4 NE^4 of Sec. 34-63N-18W, 40 acres

John K. Ball apparently moved to Missouri sometime after 24 February 1866, and according to the 1900 U.S. census (shown below), before December 1867, the reported birth date of Willis Ball, his second son. John K. Ball was a resident of Pettis County, Missouri, 18 October 1869, when he sold the second 40-acre tract to his mother, Achsah Ball, of Sullivan County, Missouri:

John K. Ball & Mary J. Ball his wife of Pettis Co., Mo., to
Achsah Ball of Sullivan Co., Mo.
Consideration: $300—NE^4 NE^4 of Sec. 34-63N-18W, 40 acres

---

343 Marriages B:87, m. 2 Sept. 1866, Sullivan Co., Milan, Mo.
Achsah was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Sullivan County, Missouri, in an entry next to John W. Ball, her brother-in-law.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name (Ball)</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Real</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Achsah</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Keeps house</td>
<td>$350, $120</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urminda</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Achsah Ball married second, Johnson County, Missouri, 17 March 1873, B. F. Hare; both parties were of Knob Noster.  

He was enumerated as Boland Hare, age 70; with wife Achsah, age 63; in the 1880 U.S. census of Peoria County, Illinois.  

As shown below, Boland Hare was the father of Henry H. Hare who married Cynthia Ball, the daughter of Willis and Achsah Ball.

Children of Willis and Achsah (Kinsley) Ball (they m. 4 Nov. 1832; approximate year and place of birth are implied by the 1850 and 1860 census records, shown above, and the 1900 census records referenced below):

i  JOHNP K. BALL, b. 25 Aug. 1833, is age 18 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., and age 27 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa, both with his parents. In a deposition in support of his brother Abraham R. Ball's petition for a Civil War pension, John writes:

I was born in Marion Co., Ind., Aug. 25, 1833, lived in Indiana until 1848. Then lived in Appanoose Co., Iowa, until 1849; then in Clinton Co., Ind. until 1853; then in Union Co., Iowa until 1860; then in St. Joe Co., Ind. until about 1862; then in Peoria Co., Ill., until the fall of 1866; then in Sullivan & Johnson Cos., Mo., until 1876; then lived in Peoria Co., Ill., until 1880. Since 1880 have lived in Washington Twp., Story Co., Iowa.  

John m. St. Joseph Co., Ind., 6 April 1861, MARY JANE BURNSIDE. As shown above, John K. Ball was enumerated in the 1865 Illinois state census in Peoria Co. John Ball is enumerated in the 1880 census of Peoria Co., Princeville Twp., Ill., and the 1900 census of Story Co., Iowa, as listed in the following table:

---

351 Marriages 4:485, lic. 5 April, m. 6 April 1861, St. Joseph Co., Ind., FHL film 1,503,390.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1880&lt;sup&gt;352&lt;/sup&gt; Illinois</th>
<th>1895&lt;sup&gt;353&lt;/sup&gt; Iowa</th>
<th>1900&lt;sup&gt;354&lt;/sup&gt; Iowa</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John K.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>Aug. 1833, Ind.&lt;sup&gt;354&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>May 1843, Ohio&lt;sup&gt;354&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Dec. 1865, Ill.&lt;sup&gt;355&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Dec. 1867, Mo.&lt;sup&gt;355&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ira</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>March 1871, Mo.&lt;sup&gt;354&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>April 1873, Mo.&lt;sup&gt;354&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>March 1875, Mo.&lt;sup&gt;355&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John (Benjamin J.)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Nov. 1877, Ill.&lt;sup&gt;355&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>March 1881, Iowa&lt;sup&gt;354&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These census records show that John K. Ball was in Illinois in 1866 (at the birth of Frederick); in Missouri 1868 through 1875 (at the births of Willis, Ira, Edward, and James); returned to Illinois by 1878 (for the birth of John); and migrated to Iowa where Marcus was born, ca. 1881. John K. Ball and his family should appear in the 1870 census of Missouri; however, they are not listed in the 1870 census records available online at Ancestry.com.

Children of John<sup>7</sup> K. and Mary (Burnside) Ball (birth dates as recorded in the various 1900 U.S. census records):

1. Frederick<sup>8</sup> Ball, b. Ill., Dec. 1865; age 34, with wife Mary P., b. June 1865 in Penn., age 34, as recorded in the 1900 U.S. census of Story Co., Iowa.<sup>356</sup> Included is an adopted daughter, Ella M. Longsdorf, b. June 1899 in Idaho. Frederick and his wife Mary have been married ten years.

   Frederick, age 14, was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Peoria Co., Ill., with his parents John and Mary Ball. Fred, age 29, and his wife Mary, age 29, were enumerated in the 1895 Iowa state census in Story Co., Washington Twp.<sup>357</sup> Frederick Ball purchased the SW fractional quarter SW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 19-83N-24W from Elmira S. Latherow, a widow of Story Co., 21 Aug. 1897, for $1,700.<sup>358</sup>

2. Willis Ball, b. Mo., Dec. 1867; age 12 in the 1880 U.S. census of Peoria Co., Ill. Willis, age 23, b. Mo., m. 7 Sept. 1890, Sarah E. Alfred, age 25, daughter of G. H. and Nancy Alfred.<sup>359</sup> Sarah E. Alfred is enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Story Co., Iowa,

---

<sup>353</sup> 1895 Iowa state census, Story Co., Washington Twp., fo. 734, line 25, FHL film 1,022,183.
<sup>355</sup> 1900 U.S. census, Story Co., Iowa, Washington Twp., fo. 212, line 42 [Frederick]; fo. 213, line 53 [Benjamin J.]; fo. 213, line 68 [Willis]; fo. 239, line 397 [James]; NA film T623/460.
<sup>357</sup> 1895 Iowa state census, Story Co., Washington Twp., fo. 730, line 3, FHL film 1,022,183.
<sup>359</sup> Marriages A4:19, lic. #120, m. 7 Sept. 1890, Story Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,403,711.
age 15, as Eva, with her parents, Geo. and Nancy Alfred. Willis, age 27, and his wife Eva, age 30, were enumerated in the 1895 Iowa state census in Story Co., Washington Twp.

Willis purchased properties in Story Co., Iowa, as follows:

William F. McDaniel to Willis Ball
Consideration: $175—N 2 SE 4 SE 4 (5 acres), and lot 3 in NE 4 SE 4 Sec. 17-83N-24W

Consideration: $30—lot 9 in NE 4 SE 4 Sec. 17-83N-24W

Consideration: $130—lot 10 in SE corner NE 4 SE 4 also lot 4 NE 4 SE 4 Sec. 17-83N-24W

Roger Sheehey and Almira his wife to Willis Ball
Consideration: $25—W 2 lot 9 in NE 4 SE 4 Sec. 17-83N-24W

H. F. Woodruff and Theresa his wife to Willis Ball
Consideration: $1,600—SE 4 SW 4 Sec. 17-83N-24W, 40 acres

Willis, b. Dec. 1867, is enumerated in the 1900 census of Story Co., Iowa, with his wife Eva S., age 25 [sic: 35], and Ida, age 9, an adopted daughter. The Willis Ball family is enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census: Willis, age 43, Eva S., age 44, and George, age 5, an adopted son. Living in the household are Willis's parents, John K. Ball, age 76, and Mary J. Ball, age 66. They have been married 49 years. John K. Ball, widower, age 86, father of Willis, is enumerated in the Willis Ball household in the 1920 census return. Two children are living in the Ball household in the 1930 U.S. census: George, age 25, the adopted son, a single person, and Laura, age 23, also single. Laura, perhaps another adopted daughter, was not enumerated in the 1910 or 1920 returns.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1900 note</th>
<th>1910 note</th>
<th>1920 note</th>
<th>1930 note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Willis</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Eva</td>
<td>[35]</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laura</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 Ira Ball, b. Mo., March 1871; aged 10 in the 1880 U.S. census of Peoria Co., Ill., and aged 29 with his parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Story Co., Iowa. He m. at age 31, 24 July 1901, Blanche McDaniel, daughter of Samuel and Lydia E. (Corey) McDaniel. The marriage record states he was born in Sedalia [Pettis Co.], Mo.

Ira Ball, a farmer, and his family were enumerated in the 1910 and 1920 U.S. census as shown in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ira N.</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanche</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carroll Frank</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ira L.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hattie M.</td>
<td>10 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Blanche is called Bertha B. Ball in the 1920 enumeration. Ira L. Ball, the son, is enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census, age 24, a tailor, with a wife Mary E. Ball, age 21, and daughter Maxine S. Ball, age 10 mo.

4 Edward Ball, b. Mo., April 1873; age 8 in the 1880 U.S. census of Peoria Co., Ill., and age 27 in the 1900 U.S. census of Story Co., Iowa, with his parents. He m. at age 28, 25 Feb. 1903, Sarah Gertrude Kelly, daughter of Isaac and Malissa Ann Elliot Kelly. The marriage record states he was born in Peoria, Illinois, whereas the 1900 U.S. census states he was born in Missouri. Children of Edward and Gertrude Ball, as listed in the 1920 U.S. census of Story Co., are:

a) Marian Ball (son), b. ca. 1905.
b) Clyde Ball, b. ca. 1906.
c) Gladys Ball, b. ca. 1910.
d) Clifford Ball, b. ca. 1912.

5 James Ball, b. Mo., March 1875; age 5 in the 1880 U.S. census of Peoria Co., Ill. At age 24, he m. 7 May 1898, Mertie May Stratton, daughter of I. C. and Mary Ann (Newkirk) Stratton. The record states he was born in Wisconsin; however, the 1900–1920 census returns give his birthplace as Missouri. The family of James Ball is recorded in the 1900–1930 census records as follows:

Marriages A5:26, lic. 1590, m. 24 July 1901, Story Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,403,711.


Marriages A5:30, lic. no. 1595, m. 25 Feb. 1903, Story Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,403,711.


Marriages A5:22, lic. no. 973, m. 7 May 1898, Story Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,403,711.
6 John Benjamin Ball, b. Ill., Nov. 1877; aged 2 in the 1880 U.S. census of Peoria Co., Ill. As John Benjamin Ball, age 21, he m. 3 April 1898, Edith B. Kaness, daughter of George and Amelia (Bates) Kaness.\(^{381}\) John appears as Benjamin J. Ball in the 1900 U.S. census of Story Co., Iowa, enumerated next to his father John K. Ball. The family is enumerated in the 1900 and 1910 U.S. census of Story Co. as shown below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1900(^{377})</th>
<th>1910(^{378})</th>
<th>1920(^{379})</th>
<th>1930(^{380})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James V.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mertie May</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hariett</td>
<td>4 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazel M.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred V.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leona E.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron V.</td>
<td>2 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delbur S.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4 yr. 9 mo.</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John Benjamin Ball and Edith Belle Ball divorced in Story Co., Iowa, 27 March 1911.\(^{384}\) John, age 44, a watchmaker, was recorded as married in the 1920 U.S. census in Des Moines, Iowa.\(^{385}\) Belle Ball was enumerated in Ames, Iowa, age 36, divorced, with her brother Harvey Kaness.\(^{386}\) Living with Belle is her daughter Agnes, age 19. Inez, age 16, a waitress,\(^{387}\) and Neva, age 11, an inmate in an orphanage,\(^{388}\) were not living with either parent at the time of the 1920 enumeration. John B. Ball, age 52, a manager at a packing factory.

---

\(^{380}\) 1930 U.S. census, Story Co., Iowa, Nevada Twp., fo. 267, line 103, NA film 683.
\(^{381}\) Marriages A5:21, lic. 956, m. 3 April 1898, Story Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,403,711.
\(^{384}\) Edith Belle v. John Ball, Story Co. District Court, Docket U:267, Cruelty, Story Co., Iowa.
\(^{385}\) 1920 U.S. census, Polk Co., Iowa, Des Moines City, fo. 115, top entry, NA film T625/509.
\(^{386}\) 1920 U.S. census, Story Co., Iowa, Ames City, fo. 263, line 185, NA film T625/515.
\(^{387}\) Ibid., fo. 262, line 175, NA film T625/515.
\(^{388}\) 1920 U.S. census, Boone Co., Iowa, Boone City, fo. 174, line 276, NA film T625/479.
station and his wife Thora, age 38, were enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Des Moines, Iowa.\textsuperscript{389}

7 Marcus Ball, b. Iowa, March 1881; age 19 in the 1900 U.S. census of Story Co., Iowa, with his parents. He m. shortly before the 1910 U.S. census, Blanche (—). The family is enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census in Polk Co., Washington Twp., and in the 1920 U.S. census in Des Moines, where Mark was employed as a teamster in a coal mine. Blanche, age 37, is enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Des Moines, married to Gene Wagner, age 32. According to the record, Gene first married at age 31, and Blanche first married at age 14. The Ball children (except Harold and Esther) are enumerated with their mother and stepfather in the 1930 census.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1910\textsuperscript{390}</th>
<th>1920\textsuperscript{391}</th>
<th>1930\textsuperscript{392}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanche</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold N.</td>
<td>1 yr. 9 mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenneth</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorothy</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ii Sarah L. Ball, b. ca. 1836; age 14 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., with her parents. Sarah m. Union Co., Iowa, 26 Sept. 1856, John S. Lafever.\textsuperscript{393} John was b. Nov. 1830.\textsuperscript{394} Note that the surname is spelled variously as Lafaver/Lafavor/Lafavre/Lafever/Lefaver/Lefevre/Lafavre/Lafevre/Lafevr. John S. Lafavre, age 24, the enumerator for the 1856 Iowa state census of Jones Twp., Union Co., devoted the first page of that enumeration to himself.\textsuperscript{395} His stated profession, trade, or occupation: "Waiting on the Ladies and Assessor of Jones Township.” John S. Lafavre purchased 400 acres of U.S. government land shortly before his marriage to Sarah.\textsuperscript{396}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6154</td>
<td>3 June 1856</td>
<td>NE\textsuperscript{4} 22-71N-29W</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW\textsuperscript{4} 23-71N-29W</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>W\textsuperscript{2} NW\textsuperscript{2} 23-71N-29W</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{389} 1930 U.S. census, Polk Co., Iowa, Des Moines City, fo. 253, line 299, NA film 674.
\textsuperscript{390} 1910 U.S. census, Story Co., Iowa, Ames City, fo. 285, line 396, NA film T624/424.
\textsuperscript{391} 1920 U.S. census, Polk Co., Iowa, 7th Ward, Des Moines, fo. 229, line 221, NA film T625/509.
\textsuperscript{392} 1930 U.S. census, Polk Co., Iowa, Des Moines City, fo. 221, top entry, NA film 675.
\textsuperscript{393} Marriages 1A:2 (no. 19), lic. 26 Sept., m. 28 Sept. 1856, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,916.
\textsuperscript{394} 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 124, line 60, NA film T623/461.
\textsuperscript{395} 1856 Iowa state census, Union Co., Jones Twp., vol. 63, p. 671, line 1, FHL film 1,021,313.
\textsuperscript{396} BLM online records at www.glorecords.blm.gov. Click on “Search Land Patents.”
The John Lafavre family is enumerated in the 1860–1880 Iowa census returns in Union Co., as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lafavre</th>
<th>1860&lt;sup&gt;397&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>1870&lt;sup&gt;398&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>1880&lt;sup&gt;399&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John S.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>[dec'd]</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lydia</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George C.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ada</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sarah Lodema Lafavre, was bur. 1874 in West Union Cemetery, Thayer, Union Co., Iowa, b. 1838, wife of John S. Lafavre.<sup>400</sup> John S. Lafavor is a widower in the 1880 Union Co. census. He is enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census, b. Nov. 1830, a widower, with his daughter Emma A. Lafaver, b. July 1869, age 30, who is divorced.<sup>394</sup> John was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census, age 80, with his son-in-law Bascom E. Cochran, age 55, and daughter Lydia E. Cochran, age 52.<sup>401</sup> He was enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census, age 92, with his grandson John Cochran, age 35, and wife Ann, age 31.<sup>402</sup> John S. Lafavre, b. 1828, was bur. 1921, West Union Cemetery, Thayer, Union Co., Iowa, husband of Sarah Lodema Lafavre, and a Civil War veteran.<sup>403</sup> John S. Lafavre served with Co. H, 29th Iowa Volunteer Infantry. He enlisted 30 July 1862, mustered in 8 Nov. 1862, and mustered out 10 Aug. 1865 in New Orleans. See Appendix D, p. 344, for more about the Ball and Lafavre involvement with Co. H, 29th Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

Children of John S. and Sarah<sup>7</sup> (Ball) Lafavre:

1. **Lydia Lafavre**, b. Iowa, Aug. 1858;<sup>404</sup> m. Union Co., Iowa, 24 Oct. 1878, Bascom E. Cochran.<sup>405</sup> The B. E. "Cochrun" family is enumerated in the 1880 Union Co., Iowa, census, with a daughter Eva M., age 1. Their children as listed in the 1900<sup>406</sup> and 1910 U.S. census records are:

---

<sup>397</sup> 1860 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 47, line 428, NA film M653/342.
<sup>398</sup> 1870 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 127, line 115, NA film M593/421.
<sup>399</sup> 1880 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 279, line 54, NA film T9/366.
<sup>400</sup> *Tomb-stone records of Union County, Iowa* (a WPA project), Sarah Lodema Lafavre, wife of John S. Lafavre, bur. 1921, West Union Cemetery, Thayer, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,862,171.
<sup>401</sup> 1910 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 135, line 179, NA film T624/425.
<sup>402</sup> 1920 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 118, line 131, NA film T625/515.
<sup>403</sup> *Tomb-stone records of Union County, Iowa* (a WPA project), John S. Lafavre, bur. 1921, West Union Cemetery, Thayer, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,862,171.
<sup>404</sup> 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 126, line 103, NA film T623/461.
<sup>405</sup> Marriages 1B:454, fo. 18 Oct., m. 24 Oct. 1878, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,912.
<sup>406</sup> 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 126, line 103, NA film T623/461.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

a) Eva M. Cochran, b. July 1879.
b) Blanche E. Cochran, b. Aug. 1881.
d) Leona C. Cochran, b. July 1886.
f) Nellie B. Cochran, b. July 1890.
g) George C. Cochran, b. July 1892.
h) Ruby P. Cochran, b. April 1895.
i) Gladis Cochran, b. ca. 1901, age 9 in the 1910 census.407

2 Jacob B. LaFaver, b. Feb. 1851 [sic: 1861]; listed in the 1900 U.S. census of Wapello Co., Iowa as J. B. LaFaver, a butcher, with wife Leona, b. Aug. 1867, with children:

a) George LaFaver, b. Oct. 1885.
c) Vema LaFaver, b. March 1890.
d) Nina LaFaver, b. June 1893.

Jacob B. LaFaver is enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Linn Co., Iowa, age 49, m. 25 years, a salesman, with wife Leona, age 42, and his two youngest daughters, Vema B., age 20, and Nina B., age 16.409 He is enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census in St. Paul, Minn., as Jacob B. LaFaver, age 55, a salesman; with wife Marion A., age 45; and daughter Vema B., age 26.410

3 Margaret LaFaver, b. ca. 1862; age 8 in the 1870 U.S. census with her parents.

4 Wm. F. LaFaver, d. 15 Feb. 1868, son of J. S. and S. L. LaFaver.411

5 Emma LaFaver, b. July 1869; age 30 and divorced, living with her father, John S. LaFaver, as recorded in the 1900 U.S. census of Union Co., Iowa.412 She has had two children, only one is living, probably Clyde Archer, age 12, the grandson of John S. LaFaver, in the 1900 U.S. census enumeration.

6 George C. LaFaver, b. Iowa, May 1871; age 28, a gold miner listed as George C. LaFave in the 1910 U.S. census of Fairbanks, Alaska Territory.413 George was listed as Lefaver and Lefever in the 1920 and 1930 U.S. census returns of Anchorage, Alaska, respectively, a gold placer miner.414 He evidently never married.

7 Ada LaFaver, b. ca. 1773, age 7 in the 1880 census with her father.
iii Abraham R. Ball, b. Clinton Co., Ind., 22 June 1839.\(^{415}\) As noted above, Abraham was age 11 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., and age 21 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa, living with his parents. Abraham m. Clarke Co., Iowa, 12 Sept. 1861, Mary Ann Fouch.\(^{416}\) According to his biography, he enlisted in Co. H, 4th Iowa Volunteer Infantry in 1862. He was taken ill and discharged. After his recovery, he reenlisted in Co. G, Iowa 13th Infantry, 8 Oct. 1864. He was with Sherman during the Atlanta campaign. He was mustered out on 21 July 1865 at Louisville, Ky. \(^{417}\) Questions regarding his alleged service in 1862 with Co. H, 4th Iowa Volunteer Infantry, are discussed in Appendix D. Abraham and family are listed in the 1870–1900 census returns as shown below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1870(^{418}) Clarke Co., Iowa</th>
<th>1880(^{419}) Warren Co., Iowa</th>
<th>1900(^{420}) Fresno, Calif.</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)(^{420})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abraham R.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>June 1838, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary A.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Sept. 1835, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cora [Adele]</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Aug. 1862, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ella [Nellie]</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Dec. 1868, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Jan. 1872, Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Abraham purchased two tracts of land in Clarke Co., Iowa, from Columbus Majors: the first, 8 June 1868; the second, 21 Sept. 1869:

Columbus Majors and wife Fannie to Abraham R. Ball, both of Clarke Co.
Consideration: $1,000—S\(^2\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 15-73N-26W, 80 acres\(^{421}\)
Consideration: $150—SW\(^4\) SW\(^4\) NE\(^4\) Sec. 21-73N-26W, 10 acres\(^{422}\)

Abraham sold his land in Clarke Co., 10 Nov. 1874:

Abraham R. Ball and wife Mary to William Kelley
Consideration: $2,600—S\(^2\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 15 and SW\(^4\) SW\(^4\) NE\(^4\) Sec. 21, all in 73N-26W, containing 90 acres.\(^{423}\)

\(^{415}\) Record Group 15: Records of the Veterans Administration: Civil War Pension, Abraham R. Ball, Co. H, 4th Iowa Inf.; Co. G, 13th Iowa Inf.; Invalid Application 747348, Cert. 622696; Widow’s Application 953746, Cert. 716200 (Mary A.). Declaration for Pension.

\(^{416}\) Marriages 1:36, m. 17 Sept. 1861, Clarke Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,010,346.


\(^{418}\) 1870 U.S. census, Clarke Co., Iowa, Washington Twp., fo. 231, line 69, NA film M593/382.


\(^{421}\) Deeds L:63, dated and rec. 8 June 1868, Clarke Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,009,811.

\(^{422}\) Deeds S:145, 21 Sept. 1869, rec. 3 April 1873, Clarke Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,009,815.
Abraham purchased his first tract of land in Warren Co., Iowa, 9 Nov. 1874, while still a resident of Clarke Co.:

John H. Paterson and Mary his wife to Abraham R. Ball
Consideration: $3,330—the west fractional half SW^4 Sec. 30, also beginning 7.96 rods south of northeast corner of west fractional half of SW^4 Sec. 30, south 89.48 rods to stake, thence north 79° east 49.48 rods to a stone, thence north 45° west 77 rods to place of beginning, all in Sec. 30-77N-23W, containing 83.99 acres.\(^{424}\)

The above metes and bounds are in error. A line drawn 89.48 units south, then north 79° east 49.48 units, then north 45° west 77 units misses the place of beginning by at least 30 units.

Abraham purchased a second tract adjoining the first tract, 8 Feb. 1883:

A. R. Henry, adm'r of the estate of John E. McClintic, to A. R. Ball
Consideration: $500—beginning at the center of Sec. 30-77N-23W, thence west 80 rods, thence south 7.96 rods, thence east 45° south 77 rods to a stone, then northeast to the center line of said section, thence north to beginning, containing 25 acres.\(^{425}\)

The metes and bounds described above produce an enclosed area; however, that area contains only about 20 acres. The tracts purchased from McClintic and Paterson apparently adjoin (note each mention the starting point “south 7.96 rods” and the 77 rod-line running northwest to southeast). The errors in the metes and bounds in the two forgoing tracts probably arise from an uncalibrated compass. If in the McClintic tract, the line “east 45° south 77 rods to a stone” is replaced by “east 55° south 77 rods to a stone,” and the next line “northeast to the center line of said section” is replaced by “a northeasterly line perpendicular to the foregoing line,” the resulting tract contains about 24.6 acres. Then in the Paterson tract, if the line “north 79° east 49.48 rods to a stone” is replaced by “north 60° east 49.48 rods to a stone,” and the line “north 45° west 77 rods to place of beginning” is replaced by “north 35° west 77 rods to place of beginning,” the tracts adjoin on the 77 rod-line running northwest to southeast.

Abraham Ball and Mary his wife, residents of Fresno, Calif., sold the above two tracts, 8 May 1891, to Robert B. Wadsworth of Warren Co., for $2,800.\(^{426}\) Abraham Ball’s death was recorded in Fresno Co., Calif., 23 Oct. 1910, age 71 years and 4 months. The death certificate names his father as Willis Ball, born Virginia [sic: Kentucky], and mother “Axie Kindsley.”\(^{427}\) Mary A. Ball, Abraham’s widow, died 5 June 1914.\(^{428}\)

\(^{423}\) Deeds S:619, 10 Nov., rec. 16 Nov. 1874, Clarke Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,009,815.
\(^{424}\) Deeds 12:442, 8 Nov., rec. 23 Dec. 1874, Warren Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,011,448.
\(^{425}\) Deeds 25:400, 8 Feb., rec. 26 March 1883, Warren Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,011,204.
\(^{428}\) Civil War Pension, Abraham R. Ball [note 415].
Children of Abraham R. and Mary Ann (Fouche) Ball:

1. Cora Adelle Ball, b. Clarke Co., Iowa, 24 Aug. 1862; age 8 in the 1870 U.S. census of Clarke Co., Iowa. As Adele, age 20, she m. David Ash, 24 Aug. 1882 in Warren Co., Iowa. She is mentioned as "Della, now Mrs. David Ash" in the biography of her father, Abraham R. Ball. They divorced, 16 Feb. 1898, in Fresno. She is enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Fresno, Calif., with her parents as Adell C. Ash, b. Aug. 1862, age 37, a widow [sic]. Her former husband, David Ash, is enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Fresno, Calif., with a wife Anna, sons Hugh Ash, age 17, and Glenn Ash, age 15, and several stepchildren.

Cora moved to Henry Co., Iowa, sometime before the 1910 U.S. census where she was enumerated in Mt. Pleasant City with her aunt Barbara Fouche, a spinster, age 67. Matilda Fouche, a spinster, age [54?], a sister of Barbara, is also a resident in this household. Cora, as Mrs. Adele Ashe, age 45, b. Iowa, states in error that her father was born in Virginia. Violet Ashe, age 15, b. Calif., daughter of Adele, is also living in the household. This family was still living in Mt. Pleasant City at the time of the 1920 U.S. census enumeration: Barbara Fouche, age 78; Matilda Fouche, age 68; Adele Ashe, age 54; and Violet Ashe, age 24. Cora A. Ashe, age 68, was enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Henry Co., Iowa, living with her son-in-law Glenn Campbell, age 34, and daughter, Violet Campbell, age 35. Barbara Fouche, age 90, is still living with the family.

Cora Adelle (Ball) Ash died 13 Jan. 1931 at Mt. Pleasant (Henry Co.), Iowa, where she was living with her son-in-law Glenn Palmer Campbell and daughter Gladys Violet (Ash) Campbell.

Children of David and Cora Adelle (Ball) Ashe:

a) Hugh Walton Ash, b. March 1884, Clarke Co., Iowa, m. 21 July 1909, Helen Marie Royal.
c) Gladys Violet Ash, b. 7 Nov. 1894, Fresno, Calif.; m. 1 Dec. 1920, Glenn P. Campbell. The whereabouts of Violet at the time of the 1900 U.S. census enumeration is unknown. Perhaps she was living with her grandfather, Abraham R. Ball, in Fresno.
2 Achsah Eleanor Ball, b. Clarke Co., Iowa, 23 Feb. 1864;\(^{429}\) age 6 with her parents in the 1870 U.S. census of Clarke Co., Iowa. As Miss Achsah Eleanor Ball, she m. in Warren Co., Iowa, 22 Feb. 1883, James W. Sherwood.\(^{438}\) The marriage license names her as Nellie Ball, age 18 and upward. She is mentioned as Mrs. Achsah Sherwood in the biography of her father, Abraham R. Ball.\(^{431}\)

A Sherwood history, written by Barbara Fay (Sherwood) Maxwell, third child of James and Achsah Sherwood, describes the early life of the Sherwood family.\(^{439}\) James, Achsah, and their son Raymond moved to California in 1885 by immigrant train. After living near Antioch [30 miles NE of Oakland] for a year, they moved by train to Fresno and settled on a farm near Selma [15 miles SE of Fresno]. In 1887, the family moved to the Birkhead Ranch, in the Mississippi School District, Fresno Co., north of Clovis, and farmed about three sections of grain. In September, 1902, Sherwood bought a half section of pasture and grain land on the bluffs east of the San Joaquin River. James Sherwood died 15 May 1911 of a heart attack at his home. Achsah Sherwood remained on the farm until 1913 when she moved to Clovis.

Achsah was recorded in the 1920 U.S. census of Fresno Co., age 55, a widow with her daughter Keith, age 15, b. Calif.\(^{440}\) Achsah was recorded in the 1930 U.S. census of Fresno Co., age 66, a widow, living with her son-in-law Robert Landers, age 37; daughter Aura P., age 34, b. Calif.; and granddaughter Mildred Landers, age 10.\(^{441}\) The California Death Index lists her birth as 23 Feb. 1864, and her death as 7 Nov. 1944.\(^{442}\)

Children of James W. and Achsah\(^8\) Eleanor (Ball) Sherwood:\(^{429}\)

- b) May Edith Sherwood, b. Selma, Calif., 6 Sept. 1886; m. 20 Dec. 1909, Charles E. Matthews.\(^{443}\)
- c) Barbara Fay Sherwood, b. Fresno, Calif., 21 June 1888; m. 17 Nov. 1912, J. Guilford Maxwell.\(^{444}\)
- d) Bernice Gay Sherwood, b. Fresno, Calif., 4 March 1892; m. 8 Dec. 1912, H. Elmer Van Ness.\(^{445}\)
- e) Aura Pauline Sherwood, b. Fresno, Calif., 10 Sept. 1895; m. 7 Aug. 1917, R. Roy Landers.\(^{446}\)

---

\(^{429}\) Marriages E:234, lic. 21 Feb., m. 22 Feb. 1883, Warren Co., Indianola, Iowa, FHL film 1,011,013.

\(^{439}\) Barbara Fay (Sherwood) Maxwell, *The Sherwood Family*, manuscript provided by Rita Onsum of Dixon, Calif.

\(^{440}\) 1920 U.S. census, Fresno Co., Calif., Twp. 12, fo. 113, line 70, NA film T625/96.

\(^{441}\) 1930 U.S. census, Fresno Co., Calif., Clovis City, fo. 60, line 282, NA film 282.

\(^{442}\) The birth and death dates are listed online at Ancestry.com (12 Dec. 2005).

\(^{443}\) Marriages T:98, lic. and m. 20 Dec. 1909, Fresno Co., Calif., FHL film 1,548,478.

\(^{444}\) Marriages Y:79, lic. 16 Nov., m. 17 Nov. 1912, Fresno Co., Calif., FHL film 1,548,480.

\(^{445}\) Marriages Y:174, lic. 7 Dec., m. 8 Dec. 1912, Fresno Co., Calif., FHL film 1,548,480.

\(^{446}\) Marriages 35:35, lic. 6 Aug., m. 7 Aug. 1917, Fresno Co., Calif., FHL film 1,548,575.
f) Isa Frances Sherwood, b. Fresno, Calif., 7 Dec. 1897;  
m. 20 May 1919, Frank Camp.\textsuperscript{447}

g) Keith Margaret Sherwood, b. Fresno, Calif., 1 May 1904;  
m. 24 May 1924, Lynn G. Evans.\textsuperscript{448}

3 Isaac R. Ball, b. Clarke Co., Iowa, 11 Dec. 1868;\textsuperscript{449} aged 1 with his parents in the 1870 U.S. census of Warren Co., Iowa. Isaac m. Dallas Co., Iowa, 26 Oct. 1898, Ida M. Barr.\textsuperscript{449} A note in The Fresno Weekly Republican reports the Isaac R. Ball marriage:\textsuperscript{450}

Isaac R. Ball and Bride returned from Iowa a few days ago. A reception was given by Mr. Ball’s parents in honor of the bridal pair last Monday evening at their home on Gordon Avenue. The following were present: Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Ball, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac R. Ball, Harry Ball, Mrs. Ashe, Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Parkes, Mr. and Mrs. Sherwood, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, Mrs. Stephens, Messrs. Frank Parkes, Oscar Cole, Horace Parkes, John Beard and Miss Edna Parkes . . .

Isaac is enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Fresno, Calif. in an entry next to his parents, b. Dec. 1868, age 31, with his wife of one year, Ida M. Ball, age 34.\textsuperscript{451}

Isaac, age 41, a farmer, his wife Ida M., age 44, and a daughter Mary E. Ball, age 9, are enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Fresno, Calif.\textsuperscript{452} Living with Isaac are his parents, Abraham Ball, age 72, and Mary Ball, age 73. Isaac, age 51, a rancher, Ida M., age 53, and daughter Mary E., age 18, are enumerated in the 1920 census of Fresno, Calif.\textsuperscript{453} The California Death Index lists his birth as 11 Dec. 1867, and death as 10 Dec. 1944.\textsuperscript{454}

Children of Isaac\textsuperscript{8} and Ida M. (Barr) Ball:\textsuperscript{448}
a) Roscoe\textsuperscript{9} Ball, b. Fresno, Calif., 9 March 1900, dy.
b) Mary Eliza Ball, b. Fresno, Calif., 23 May 1901;  
m. 19 Nov. 1921, Earl Samuel Lesher.

4 Henry Ball, b. Clarke Co., Iowa, 22 Jan. 1872; aged 8 with his parents in the 1880 U.S. census of Warren Co., Iowa. He is enumerated in the 1900 census of Fresno, Calif., with his parents as Harry W. Ball, born Jan. 1872, age 28.\textsuperscript{420} He m. as Harry Ball, 14 April 1908, Pearl Drury.\textsuperscript{455} The Harry Ball family is enumerated in the 1910–1930 U.S. census of Fresno, Calif. as listed below:

\textsuperscript{447} Marriages 38:361, lic. and m. 20 May 1919, Fresno Co., Calif., FHL film 1,548,576.
\textsuperscript{448} Ball family vital records provided by Mrs. Nell Evans Stamp, a Ball family descendant.
\textsuperscript{449} Marriages 1:230, lic. 25 Oct., m. 26 Oct. 1898, Dallas Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,112, item 2.
\textsuperscript{450} The Fresno Weekly Republican, Friday, 18 Nov. 1898, p. 7, col. 7, online at Ancestry.com.
\textsuperscript{451} 1900 U.S. census, Fresno, Calif., Twp. 2, fo. 213, line 36, NA film T623/85.
\textsuperscript{452} 1910 U.S. census, Fresno Co., Calif., Twp. 2, fo. 39, line 487, NA film T624/75.
\textsuperscript{453} 1920 U.S. census, Fresno Co., Calif., Twp. 2, fo. 118, line 83, NA film T625/96.
\textsuperscript{454} The birth and death dates are listed online at Ancestry.com (12 Dec. 2005).
\textsuperscript{455} Marriages Q:423, lic. 6063, m. 14 April 1908, Fresno Co., Calif., FHL film 1,548,477.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1910 (^{456})</th>
<th>1920 (^{457})</th>
<th>1930 (^{458})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Harry</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearl M.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azelia D.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis F.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen M.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac D.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The California Death Index lists Harry's birth as 22 Jan. 1872, and his death as 25 June 1960. \(^{454}\)

Children of Harry\(^8\) and Pearl (Drury) Ball:\(^{448}\)

a) Della\(^9\) Azalea Ball, b. Fresno, Calif., 1 Jan. 1909; m. (1) 12 Sept. 1926, Waldo W. Knight; m. (2) 3 Jan. 1961, C. George Biglione.

b) Willis Fouche Ball, b. Fresno, Calif., 18 Aug. 1910; m. 20 May 1940, Helen R. Harpain.

c) Helen Matilda Ball, b. Fresno, Calif., 11 Dec. 1912; m. (1) date unknown, Clark Hodgson; m. (2) Harvey Sauter.

d) Isaac (Ike) Drury Ball, b. Fresno, Calif., 8 April 1916; m. (1) May 1940, Shirley Rough; m. (2) 24 May 1957, Wilma A. Shawver.

iv MARGARET BALL, b. Clinton Co., Ind., ca. 1842. Margaret was age 8 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., with her parents.

v CYNTHIA MARY BALL, b. Clinton Co., Ind., 20 Aug. 1849 (see obituary below). Cynthia was age 1 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., and age 11 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa, with her parents. According to the Willis Ball letter dated 17 Nov. 1861 and postmarked Plymouth, Ill. (see Appendix C), Cynthia was very sick the summer of 1861 and nearly died. Her obituary, printed below, states she moved from Peoria Co., Ill., to Sullivan Co., Mo., in 1865. This date suggests that Cynthia accompanied her uncle, John W. Ball, in his 1865 move from Peoria Co., Ill., back to Sullivan Co., Mo., where he repurchased land he had sold before his move to Illinois. Mary Cynthia Ball m. Sullivan Co., Mo., 2 Sept. 1866, at age 17, HENRY H. HARE.\(^{459}\) Henry was the son of Boland (sometimes Bowling, or Bolden) Hare who married Achsah Ball, widow of Willis and mother of Cynthia.\(^{460}\)

The Hare family was enumerated 26 July in the 1870 U.S. census of Johnson Co., Mo., in Knob Noster Twp.—Henry, age 27, b. Ill.; Cynthia, age 20, b. Ind.; and children Thomas, age 3 and Herman, age 1, both b. Mo.\(^{461}\) Enumerated in the household is Emma Ball, age 15, b. Iowa, a visitor. Emma is no doubt Emely Ball, a younger sister of Cynthia, who was also


\(^{457}\) 1920 U.S. census, Fresno Co., Calif., Twp. 2, fo. 113, line 87, NA film T625/96.

\(^{458}\) 1930 U.S. census, Fresno Co., Calif., Twp. 2, fo. 122, line 12, NA film 115.

\(^{459}\) Marriages B:87, m. 2 Sept. 1866, Sullivan Co., Milan, Mo.


Henry Hare was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Montgomery Co., Kan., at Elk City, as H. H. Hair, age 38, with wife Mary, age 29, b. Ind., and son William H. Hair, age 8, b. Kan.\(^462\) The 1870–1910 census records for the Hare family are tabulated below. According to the 1900 census, Mary C. Hare had five children, and three are living. Henry Hare and his wife Mary C. are enumerated in 1910 U.S. census in an entry next to their son Herbert Hare and his wife Zoe.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hare</th>
<th>1870(^461)</th>
<th>1880(^462)</th>
<th>1900(^463)</th>
<th>Born(^463)</th>
<th>1910(^464)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Henry H.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>March 1843</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cynthia Mary</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Aug. 1849</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herman</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William H.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>April 1881</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallace J.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>March 1889</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mary Cynthia Ball died 14 May 1914 in Elk City, Kan.; her obituary states:

Mary C. Ball was born August 20, 1849 near Evansville, Ind. When a few years old she moved with her parents to Peoria Co., Ill. In 1865 she moved to Sullivan Co., Mo., where she was married on September 2, 1866 to Henry H. Hare. To this union was born five children of whom three preceded Mrs. Hare to the other world. In 1869 the deceased and her husband moved to Knobnoster, Mo., and in 1872, they moved to Elk City, Kan., where she spent the remainder of her life. Mrs. Hare united in the M. E. Church at Elk city about 1784 and remained a faithful Christian until her death. Internment was in Oak Hill Cemetery.\(^465\)

Children of Henry H. and Mary\(^7\) Cynthia (Ball) Hare:

1 Thomas Hare, b. ca. 1867; d. before the 1880 U.S. census enumeration.

2 Herman Hare, b. ca. 1869; d. before the 1880 U.S. census enumeration.

3 William H. Hare, b. June 1872;\(^466\) age 8, 1880 U.S. census with his parents in Elk City, Kan. William Hare, age 25, m. 15 Aug. 1897, Rose Lee Driskill, age 21.\(^467\) She was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Elk Co., Kan., age 4, with her parents James and Mary E.

\(^{465}\) The Sun, Elk City, Montgomery Co., Kan., 22 May 1914.
Driskill.\textsuperscript{468} Rose was born May 1877.\textsuperscript{466} The William H. Hare family was enumerated in the 1900–1930 U.S. census returns as follows:

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{|l|c|c|c|c|}
  \hline
  Hare & 1900\textsuperscript{466} & 1910\textsuperscript{469} & 1920\textsuperscript{470} & 1930\textsuperscript{471} \\
  \hline
  William H. & 27 & 37 & 47 & 57 \\
  Rose & 23 & 34 & 43 & 54 \\
  Donald H. & 1 & - & - & - \\
  James H. & & 9 & 19 & \\
  Mildred & & 1 & 11 & \\
  William H. Jr. & & 7 & 17 & \\
  \hline
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

William Hare Sr. was a grocery clerk, a farmer, and a salesman in a meat packing plant in the 1910–1930 census returns, respectively. Children of William H. and Rose (Driskill) Hare:

a) Donald H. Hare, b. Jan. 1899, dy.

b) James H. Hare, b. 26 Oct. 1900, d. Feb. 1972, Kansas City.\textsuperscript{472} James, age 19, and his wife Mary E., age [–], were enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census, living with his parents. James was a machinist employed in the rail industry.\textsuperscript{470}

c) Mildred M. Hare, b. ca. 1909. Mildred, age 21, and her husband Louis Jankowski, age 23, were enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census, living with her parents.\textsuperscript{471}

d) William H. Hare, b. 15 Nov. 1912, d. Kansas City, Mo., 19 June 1990.\textsuperscript{473} He was enumerated with his parents in the 1930 U.S. census as William H. Hare Jr.\textsuperscript{471}

4 Herbert Hare, b. April 1881, age 19 in the 1900 U.S. census, with his parents. He m. at age 22, 8 April 1903, Zoe Stratton, age 21.\textsuperscript{474} Zoe was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census, b. April 1882, a stepdaughter of Daniel West and his wife Katie.\textsuperscript{475} Herbert and his family were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census in an entry next to his parents, Henry H. and Mary C. Hare, and in the 1910 U.S. census in an entry next to his father, Henry H. Hare, a widower. Herbert was a mail carrier for the U.S. Postal Service. He and his family were enumerated in the 1910–1930 census returns in Elk City as follows:


\textsuperscript{469} 1910 U.S. census, Wyandotte Co., Kan., Kansas City, fo. 3, line 65, NA film T624/461.

\textsuperscript{470} 1920 U.S. census, Wyandotte Co., Kan., Quindaro Twp., fo. 271, line 63, NA film T625/554.

\textsuperscript{471} 1930 U.S. census, Wyandotte Co., Kan., Kansas City, fo. 132, line 895, NA film 728.

\textsuperscript{472} James Hare, birth and death, Social Security Death Index, online at Ancestry.com.

\textsuperscript{473} William H. Hare, birth and death, Social Security Death Index, online at Ancestry.com.


\textsuperscript{475} 1900 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Kan., Elk City, fo. 259, line 441, NA film T623/491.
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hare</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Herbert H.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoe</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lois I.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron E.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert W.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Children of Herbert H. and Zoe (Stratton) Hare:

a) Lois I. Hare, b. ca. 1904.
b) Byron E. Hare, b. ca. 1909. Byron, age 21 in the 1920 census return, was employed as a mechanic in an automobile shop.
c) Herbert W. Hare, b. ca. 1914.

5 John Wallace Hare, b. 3 March 1889, age 11 in the 1900 U.S. census with his parents. A monument in the Oak Hill Cemetery in Elk City reports his death, 14 May 1909, age 20 yr., 2 mo., 11 days.

vi AMANDA BALL, b. Clinton Co., Ind. ca. 1852. Amanda was age 8 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa, and age 18 with her mother as “Urminda” in the 1870 census of Sullivan Co., Mo. According to the Willis Ball letter dated 17 Nov. 1861 and postmarked Plymouth, Ill. (see Appendix C), “Manda” was very sick the summer of 1861 and nearly died.

Emely Ball, Amanda’s younger sister, married John Jackson (see next entry below), and migrated to Idaho. Minnie Viola Jackson, daughter of John and Emma (Ball) Jackson, m. at Lewiston, Idaho, 10 Oct. 1911, Otto Livengood. A memo written by Minnie Viola Livengood has been passed down in the family. Viola wrote that her mother, Emma (Ball) Jackson, had a brother Abraham Ball, a sister Cynthia Hare, and a sister Amanda Turner who lived in Denver. Armed with these clues, Amanda, age 26, turned up in the 1880 U.S. census of Boulder, Colo., wife of J. F. Turner, age 30, a miner. They have one son, Hubert E. Turner, b. Colo. (Dec. 1879), age 5 mo.

The family was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census in Denver: James F. Turner, b. May 1844, age 56, an invalid; Amanda E. Turner, b. Dec. 1856 [sic: 1852], age 43, b. Ind., father b. Ky., mother b. Va.; son Frank E. Turner, b. Dec. 1879, age 20; and daughter Eva M. Turner, b. Jan. 1892, age 8. Amanda has had three children, two are alive; the couple has been married 29 [sic: 30?] years. Apparently, Amanda Ball m. ca. 1879, JAMES F. TURNER.

Both the parents, James and Amanda, were dead at the date of the 1910 census enumeration. According to the Denver death records, Amanda E.

---

479 Minnie Viola (Jackson) Livengood, Memo, The Jackson History, copy provided by Rik Osborne. This memo is reproduced in Appendix D.
Turner, a widow, died at St. Joseph’s Hospital, 22 Nov. 1904. The children, Frank Turner, age 30, and his sister Eva M. Turner, age 18, were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census in Denver. Frank E. Turner died 6 Nov. 1942. His death certificate relates he was born 21 Dec. 1879 at Jamestown, Colo.; his parents: James Turner and Amanda Ball. The informant was the widow, Gertrude Turner.

Children of James F. and Amanda (Ball) Turner:
1 Frank E. Turner, b. 21 Dec. 1879; m. date and place unknown, Lulu Gertrude (—); died 6 Nov. 1942. They are enumerated in the 1920 and 1930 U.S. census as below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Turner</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Frank E.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lulu Gertrude</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verna L.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellen L.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances E.</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Emely Ball, b. Union Co., Iowa, 18 July 1854 (per death certificate below). Emely was age 5 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa, with her parents. As Emma, she was enumerated twice in the 1870 U.S. census—first on 12 July with her mother in Sullivan Co., Mo. (see p. 148), age 16, and second, on 26 July with her sister Cynthia Hare in Johnson Co., Mo. (see p. 161), age 15. Emily Ball m. Sullivan Co., Mo., 11 April 1872, JOHN JACKSON.

The John Jackson family migrated west in 1879 by wagon train, arriving in Payette, Idaho, 1 Feb. 1880. The family was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census in Payette Valley, Ada Co., Idaho. The two oldest Jackson children, Alma, age 5, and Charles, age 4, were born in Missouri. The third child, Louis, age 4 mo., was born in Idaho. Emma, age 25, lists correct birthplaces for herself (Iowa), her father (Kentucky), and her mother (New York).

By the fall of 1884, the family moved to Cameron, Idaho, about 21 miles east-southeast of Moscow. Three children were born at Cameron: Lloyd, 19 Sept. 1884, Mary Ethel, 19 Sept. 1886, and Minnie Viola, 4 May 1893. In 1894, the family moved west across the Snake River to Asotin, Wash. John Andrew was born at Asotin, 5 Feb. 1896; Ulela Emma was born at Asotin, 30 Oct. 1898.

---

485 1920 U.S. census, Denver Co., Colo., Denver, fo. 29, line 100, NA film T625/158.
487 Marriages B:204, m. 11 April 1872, Sullivan Co., Milan, Mo.
488 Minnie Viola (Jackson) Livengood, Memo, The Jackson History [note 479].
The family was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Asotin Co., Wash. (located in the southeast corner of Washington, bordering the Snake River and Lewiston, Idaho). Emma, age 45, lists a birth date of July 1854. Emma was the mother of ten children; eight have survived.

The family was enumerated in Asotin Co., Wash., in the 1910 U.S. census, but were living in Latah Co., Idaho, at the time of the 1920 enumeration (see table below). Emma died 8 Dec. 1920, in Juliaetta, Latah Co., Idaho. The death certificate reports her birth as 18 July 1854, daughter of Willis Ball and Emma (Axie) Ball. She died of acute Bright’s disease. She was buried 10 Dec. 1920, Juliaetta Cemetery.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jackson</th>
<th>1880 note</th>
<th>1900 note</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)</th>
<th>1910 note</th>
<th>1920 note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Dec. 1847, Iowa</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>July 1854, Iowa</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alma</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles F.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>Feb. 1877, Mo.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis</td>
<td>4 mo.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Feb. 1880, Idaho</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethel</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Sept. 1886, Idaho</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie V.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>May 1894, Idaho</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John A.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Feb. 1896, Wash.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adela E.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Oct. 1898, Wash.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Children of John and Emma (Ball) Jackson (birth dates from the Minnie Viola Livengood memo):

1 Marilla A. Jackson, b. Pettis Co., Mo., 2 March 1873, dy.

Charles F. Jackson, age 42, a pool room manager, was enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census at Nez Perce Village, Lewis Co.,

---

491 Idaho Death Certificate 32901, Mrs. John Jackson, Latah Co., Idaho, FHL film 1,530,729.
494 Marriages 1:61, lic. and m. 26 Dec. 1913 at Nez Perce, Lewis Co., Idaho, FHL film 1,521,244.
495 Marriages 12:205, m. 15 Jan. 1917 at Coeur d’Alene, Kootenai Co., Idaho, Western States Marriage Index, Brigham Young University, online at GenWeb.
Idaho as a boarder.\footnote{1920 U.S. census, Lewis Co., Idaho, West Nez Perce Dist., fo. 162, line 4, NA film T625/293.} John Jackson, age 23, a pool room laborer, was enumerated with Charles (presumably his brother). Nez Perce Village and Juliaetta (the home of Charles’s parents) are separated by about 35 miles.

Charles F. Jackson m. (3), 7 July 1921 at Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, Ethel May Meriweather of Grangeville, Idaho Co.\footnote{Marriages 6:533, lic. and m. 7 July 1921 at Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, FHL film 1,516,570.} They were enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Marion Co., Ore.\footnote{1930 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ore., Silverton City, fo. 113, line 346, NA film 1947.} Charles, age 53, a bucker in a logging camp, Ethel his wife, age 42, and children Charles W. Jackson, age 7, and Margueritte E., age 3 yr. and 2 mo. Both children were born in Oregon. Living with the family is Sarah Meriweather, age 69, Ethel’s mother.


1910, daughter of Jacob Swendish and Mary Ethel Jackson.\(^{508}\) The informant, a long-time family friend, told me in a telephone conversation that Frank and Jessie had no children.

8 Minnie Viola Jackson, b. Cameron, Idaho, 4 May 1893. Minnie was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census with her parents as Viola M. Jackson, age 16. She m. at Lewiston, 10 Oct. 1911, Otto Livengood; both parties were of Mohler.\(^{509}\) The Livengood family is enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census at Twin Falls, Idaho, where Otto was a truck driver.\(^{510}\) The family lived at Culdesac, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, at the time of the 1930 enumeration.\(^{511}\)

Children of Otto and Minnie Viola (Jackson) Livengood:\(^{512}\)

a) Lena Emma Livengood, b. Mohler, Idaho, 16 Sept. 1912.

b) Vera Gertrude Livengood, b. Mohler, Idaho, 19 July 1914.


10 Ulela Emma Jackson, b. Asotin, Wash., 30 Oct. 1898. As Lila, she m. Fallon Co., Mont., 18 July 1916, Orville Silvester Boggs.\(^{514}\) Both parties were of Ekalaka, Mont. The family is enumerated in the 1920\(^{515}\) and 1930\(^{516}\) U.S. census in Carter Co., Mont.

Children of Orville Silvester and Ulela Emma (Jackson) Boggs:

a) Orville J. Boggs, b. ca. Dec. 1918; age 1 yr. and 2 mo. in the 1920 U.S. census.\(^{515}\)

b) Emmabelle Boggs, b. ca. 1925; age 4, 1930 U.S. census.\(^{516}\)

c) Evelyn Ruth Boggs, b. ca. 1927; age 2, 1930 U.S. census.\(^{516}\)

d) Helen Joyce Boggs, b. ca. Jan. 1929; age 3 mo. in the 1930 U.S. census.\(^{516}\)

e) Marjorie (Peggy) Ulela Boggs.\(^{517}\)

f) Jacqueline Yvonne Boggs.\(^{517}\)

---


\(^{509}\) Marriages 4:505, lic. and m. 10 Oct. 1911, Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, FHL film 1,516,569.


\(^{511}\) 1930 U.S. census, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, Culdesac Village, fo. 9, line 53, NA film 402.

\(^{512}\) Minnie Viola (Jackson) Livengood, Memo, The Jackson History [note 479].

\(^{513}\) Marriages 6:337, lic. and m. 24 Feb. 1920, Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, FHL film 1,516,570.

\(^{514}\) Marriages 1:217, lic. and m. 18 July 1916, Fallon Co., Mont., FHL film 1,940,872.


\(^{516}\) 1930 U.S. census, 17 April, Carter Co., Mont., Ekalaka Twp., fo. 244, line 9, NA film 1252.

\(^{517}\) Children e) and f) provided by Mrs. Peggy (Boggs) Beach, Spokane Valley, Wash.
17 AARON\textsuperscript{6} BALL (Reuben\textsuperscript{5}, Benjamin\textsuperscript{4-3}, Edward\textsuperscript{2}, William\textsuperscript{1}) was born (according to his cemetery record) 8 July 1810, probably in Boone County, Kentucky. His father Reuben is listed in the Boone County tax records, 1809–16.\textsuperscript{518} Aaron married in Henry County, Indiana, 28 July 1831, JENNETTA PROCTOR.\textsuperscript{519} Aaron was buried 17 December 1848 in the Proctor/Heaton Baptist Cemetery, age 38 years, 5 months, and 9 days.\textsuperscript{520}

Aaron Ball purchased a tract of land in Elkhart County, Indiana, from John Proctor Jr., 3 June 1837:

John Proctor Jr. and Rebecca his wife of Elkhart Co. to Aaron Ball of Elkhart Co.
Consideration: $200—W^2 W^2$ of Sec. 29-38N-6E, 156 acres, land in the district of Laporte, Indiana.\textsuperscript{521}

Aaron's family was enumerated in the 1840 U.S. census of Elkhart County, Indiana:\textsuperscript{522}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>&lt;5</th>
<th>5&lt;10</th>
<th>10&lt;15</th>
<th>15&lt;20</th>
<th>20&lt;30</th>
<th>30&lt;40</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Males</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For an unknown reason, his wife was not included in the 1840 enumeration.

In 1843, both John Proctor Jr. and Aaron Ball were among twenty-one men who served their townships in Elkhart County as justice of the peace.\textsuperscript{523}

On 23 May 1846, Aaron sold a small parcel of his farm to the First Baptist Church:

Aaron H. Ball and Jennette his wife of Elkhart Co. to
Trustees of the First Regular Baptist Church in Washington Twp.
Consideration: $8—for use of the church, beginning at the NW corner of Sec. 29-38N-6E, then east from sd corner 13 rods along the section line, then south 13 rods, then west 13 rods to the section line, then north along the section line 13 rods to the beginning, containing one acre and nine rods.\textsuperscript{524}

On 23 January 1847, Aaron sold 20 acres of his farm:

\begin{footnotesize}
\begin{enumerate}
\item Tax records, Boone Co., Ky., FHL film 7,873.
\item Marriages A:98 [Aaron Ball], Clerk's office, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind.
\item Deeds 8:186, 3 June 1837, Elkhart Co., Ind., FHL film 1,728,064.
\item 1840 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., no twp., fo. 8, NA film M704/079.
\item History of Elkhart County, Indiana (Chicago: Chapman & Co., 1881), 464.
\item Deeds 10:372, dated and rec. 23 May 1846, Elkhart Co., Ind., FHL film 1,728,065.
\end{enumerate}
\end{footnotesize}
Aaron H. Ball and Jennette his wife of Elkhart Co. to Joseph Weikel of Elkhart Co.
Consideration: $100—beginning at NE corner of W² W² of Sec. 20-38N-6E, then south 42 rods, thence west 80 rods, then north 29 rods, then east 13 rods, then north 13 rods, then east 67 rods to the beginning, containing 20 acres. 525

As noted above, Aaron Ball died in December 1848. Phineas Heaton and Daniel W. Gray produced the last will and testament of Aaron H. Ball, late of Elkhart County, deceased, and administration was granted 16 December 1848. 526 In his will dated 12 November 1845, Aaron H. Ball of Washington Township, Elkhart County, Indiana, leaves:

Son Reuben, my bay colt, my wife to raise as soon as possible another one for my son John Wife [unnamed], all grain & provisions for the use of her and my children & all farming equipment & growing grain . . . my real estate to my wife for the use of herself and the children so long as she remains my widow . . . my wife to have the guardianship and tuition of all my children during their minority
Executors: My friends Phineas Heaton and Daniel W. Gray 527

Jennette, the widow, petitioned the Court of Common Pleas, 16 January 1859, for permission to sell the minor’s real estate. At the February term, the court ordered the guardian to sell the real estate at public sale for the highest price that could be procured. This transaction is detailed in the following deed, dated 29 July 1859:

Jenetta Ball as Guardian of the persons and estate of Rebecca Ball, Jane Ball, Oliver Ball, Aaron Ball, Daniel Ball, and William Ball, minor heirs of Aaron Ball, dec’d, to Jacob Dunbaugh of Snyder County, Pennsylvania
Consideration: $1,112.12½ at auction—an undivided 6/9th of the W² W² Sec. 29-38N-6E excepting 21 acres from the north end conveyed by Aaron Ball in his life time. 528

No other recorded deed was discovered that describes another buyer with an undivided 3/9th share.

Aaron’s widow, Jennette, and family were enumerated in the 1850 U.S. census of Elkhart County, Indiana. 529 Obituaries (discussed below) for

526 Aaron N. Ball Estate, Probate Order Book 3:73, Elkhart Co., Ind., FHL film 1,844,928.
527 Probate record, Aaron N. Ball, 12 Nov. 1845, proved 16 Dec. 1848, Will record 1:29,30, Elkhart Ind., FHL film 1,845,418.
529 1850 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 41, line 533, NA film M432/144.
Genette Ball, age 35; Reuben, age 19; John, age 17; Mary, age 13; Oliver, age 11; Rebecca, age 9; Jane, age 8; Aaron, age 7; Daniel, age 5; and William, age 3; all surnamed Ball.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

Jennette's sons Reuben and Oliver, in Amador County, California (see map on p. xxii), show that Reuben and Oliver migrated to California in 1851 and 1854, respectively. Reuben returned to Indiana in 1854, got married, had two children, and returned to California in 1860. It is likely that Jennette and family accompanied Reuben on the return trek to California, as her family was not enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census. Census records imply that Jennette's second son, John Ball, was in California by 1861, because six of his children (shown below) were born there. Reuben Ball and family, and his mother, Jennette, are enumerated in successive entries in the 1870 U.S. census of Amador County, California—Jennett Ball, age 54; William Ball, age 22; and Alice [sic: Ellis] Ball, age 16. Jennetta, age 66, was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census, same place, with her son William (as W. P. Ball) and his family, where she is called (in error) grandmother. She was of course, grandmother to William's children.

Jennetta Ball purchased several tracts from the U.S. Government Land Office:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6 May 1876</td>
<td>20 Feb. 1882</td>
<td>1394</td>
<td>S2 NW4 29-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 May 1876</td>
<td>20 Feb. 1882</td>
<td>1394</td>
<td>N2 SW4 29-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Jan. 1884</td>
<td>25 June 1885</td>
<td>2811</td>
<td>S2 S2 29-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 2 August 1884, Jennette sold an 80-acre tract, the S2 SE4 Sec. 29-8N-10E, to Ellis Ball (her grandson) for $100.00; Jennette signed the deed with her mark.

Jennette died 15 December 1884. Her will, written 26 August 1884, states she is of the County of Amador, California, age seventy years. She left all her real and personal estate, property, and money on hand to her son Aaron Ball, his heirs and assigns. Aaron was named executor. The will was filed 19 January 1885. Jennette's real estate was valued at $1,000; the annual rent, issues and profits amounted to $100; the personal property was valued at $500. Aaron Ball testified that the will came into his possession from his sister, Mary Wekle, who gave it to him. The next of kin are Aaron Ball, Reuben Ball, John P. Ball, Oliver Ball, Rebecca McWade, Mary Wekle, and

---

531 1880 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 97, line 151, NA film T9/63.
532 Tract Books, BLM, California, Twp. 8N-Range 10E, 22:141, FHL film 1,444,563. The tracts purchased 6 May 1876 were on receipt 1897 for $10.00; the final receipt, 1394, is dated 21 June 1881. Jennetta paid $200 for the 160-acre tract purchased 11 Jan. 1884.
William Ball. In a deed executed 27 March 1886, Reuben Ball, Oliver Ball, and William Ball, all of Amador County; John P. Ball of Santa Barbara County; Rebekah S. McWade of Alameda County; and Mary Weikel of Cass County, Michigan, sold their interest in the SW^4 and the S^2 NW^4 Sec. 29-8N-10E “according to a U.S. patent granted to the late Mrs. Jeannette Ball, containing 240 acres,” to Aaron Ball of Amador County.

Children of Aaron and Jennetta (Proctor) Ball (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

i Reuben Ball, b. 5 May 1832, age 19, 1850 U.S. census of Elkhart Co., Ind. Reuben’s obituary states he first came to California about the year 1851. He returned to Indiana where he married Miss Katherina Gabel with whom he lived thirteen years. Their first son, Oliver, was born in Indiana, Aug. 1856. That would place Reuben’s marriage ca. summer 1855. The second child, a daughter Clindora (“Dora”) was born in Indiana, Jan. 1858. Reuben Ball and family returned to California where the third child, a daughter Helen Florence, was born Oct. 1860, just two weeks after their arrival. Reuben and family were not enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census; they were on the move west.

The 1870 U.S. census (shown below), reports in error that all his children were born in Indiana. The later census returns state that the oldest siblings, Oliver and Dora, were born in Indiana; the younger children were born in California. As mentioned in Reuben’s obituary, his wife did not survive to be recorded in the 1870 census; she died 6 Aug. 1869.

Reuben purchased the following tracts from the U.S. Government Land Office:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5 Sept. 1873</td>
<td>15 Aug. 1874</td>
<td>SW^4 SE^1 25-8N-9E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Sept. 1873</td>
<td>15 Aug. 1874</td>
<td>NE^4 SE^1 25-8N-9E</td>
<td>El Dorado</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Sept. 1873</td>
<td>15 Aug. 1874</td>
<td>NW^4 SE^1 25-8N-9E</td>
<td>El Dorado</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Sept. 1873</td>
<td>15 Aug. 1874</td>
<td>SE^4 SE^1 25-8N-9E</td>
<td>El Dorado</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

534 Jennette Ball Estate, Wills, Letters, Bonds, 1880–1892, Superior Court Record C:217–22, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,993; 217 (death), 221 (will), 218 (testimony of Aaron Ball).
538 1900 U.S. census, Kings Co., Calif., Lemoore Twp., fo. 265, line 322, NA film T623/87. As shown later, Helen was the wife of Samuel Penter.
539 1900 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 119, line 147, NA film T623/84. As shown later, Helen Florence was the wife of Addison Estey. According to Dixon [note 536], p. 72, Helen’s birth was two weeks after the arrival in California.
541 Tract Books, BLM, California, Twp. 8 N-Range 9E, 20:45, FHL film 1,444,562.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1850</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Reuben (wife)</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>[68]</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver</td>
<td>[dec’d]</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clindora (Dora)</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen Florence</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calvin</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melvina (Martha)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherman</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Section 25-Twp. 8N-Range 9E is split by the Cosumnes River so that parts lie in both El Dorado Co. and in Amador Co. According to the Amador Co. Patrons Directory, Reuben, residence at Parson Bar, farmed 120 acres in Twp. 5.546

Reuben Ball sold to William Shields for $110, 2 June 1873:

One full original undivided share of 200 feet in what is known as the Silver Moon Copper Mining Co. located between Joys and Re[... Ranch in the Opposum Bar Copper Mining Dist., Co. of Amador.547

According to his obituary, Reuben Ball died 13 Jan. 1902 at his farm located on the Cosumnes River near Latrobe in Amador Co.548 He was the father of eight children: Oliver, Calvin, Sherman, Walter, Melvina, and Emma Ball, Dora Penter, and Helen Estey. Records have been discovered for all these children except Emma.

Children of Reuben7 and Katherina (Gabel) Ball (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

1 Oliver8 Ball, b. Ind., Aug. 1856. Enumerated with his father Reuben in the 1870 U.S. census; his whereabouts in the 1880 enumeration is unknown. He was known as Oliver Ball Jr., evidently to distinguish himself from his uncle, Oliver Ball. He purchased 80 acres of U.S. government land on receipt 37 as Oliver Ball Jr.:549

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20 May 1879</td>
<td>10 Dec. 1880</td>
<td>SW² SW⁴ 29-8N-11E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW² NW⁴ 32-8N-11E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

542 1850 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., Washington Twp. [note 529].
543 1870 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 423, line 147, NA film M593/69.
546 History of Amador County, California (Thompson and West, 1881), Patrons Directory, 343.
549 Tract Books, BLM, California, Twp. 8N-Range 11E, 24:223, FHL film 1,444,563. The certificate listed on the GLO website, B767, is the location no.
Oliver Ball Sr. and wife S. M. Ball sold to Oliver Ball Jr., for $1 and consideration, the NW<sup>4</sup> SW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 29-8N-11E (40 acres) on 4 Dec. 1885. On the same day, Oliver Ball Jr. and wife Eva L. Ball sold all his properties, the W<sup>2</sup> SW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 29-8N-11E (80 acres) and the NW<sup>4</sup> NW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 32-8N-11E (40 acres) to W. H. Turner of Suttercreek for $2,000.

Earlier, on 5 March 1885, Matthew Murray, Tax Collector of Amador Co., sold to A. C. Smith:

SW<sup>4</sup> SW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 29-8N-11E, 40 acres, and
NW<sup>4</sup> NW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 32-8N-11E, 40 acres,

for unpaid taxes assessed to Oliver Ball. The properties were sold for $19.86, plus taxes and costs. Oliver purchased these two properties from the U.S. government; they were patented to him 10 Dec. 1880. It is not clear how Oliver sold these lands on 4 Dec. 1885 to W. H. Turner when they were apparently lost for non-payment of taxes, 5 March 1885.

Oliver Ball, b. Aug. 1856, and his wife Eva, b. Aug. 1858, were enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census in Amador Co., Calif, with two surviving children:

a) Clarence R. Ball, b. March 1882.
b) Lawrence F. Ball, b. April 1883.

They were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census in San Francisco. Oliver died 5 Dec. 1914; his widow Eva died 3 April 1916. They were both buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Sacramento.

2 Clindora Ball, b. Ind., Jan. 1858; as Miss Dora Ball, age 20, m. Amador Co., Calif, 6 May 1878, Samuel Penter, age 21, both parties of Plymouth. Reuben Ball, resident of Twp. 5, was a witness. Three children are listed in the 1900 census:

b) Fred M. Penter, b. April 1883.
c) Joseph S. Penter, b. June 1890.

3 Helen Florence Ball, b. Calif., Oct. 1860; m. 15 Dec. 1880 at Amador, as F. H. Ball, age 20, a resident of Cosumnes River, A. J. Estey, age 22, a resident of Plymouth. Among the witnesses:
Rubin Ball. A. J. Estey is called Addison Estey and his wife F. H. is called Florence H. Estey in the 1900 return. ¹⁵⁵⁸

4 Calvin F. Ball, b. Calif., May 1863;¹⁵⁶⁰ m. at Jackson, Amador Co., Calif., 1 Jan. 1894, at age 32, Dollie Pennington, age 17, on the affidavit of Henry Pennington.¹⁵⁶¹ Dollie is not enumerated with her husband in the 1900 U.S. census.¹⁵⁶⁰

5 Melvina Ball, b. Calif., May 1864;¹⁵⁶² listed as Martha with her father Reuben in the 1900 U.S. census. Melvina, age 38, m. at Jackson, Amador Co., Calif., 8 Nov. 1902, Charles Lorentz, age 32.¹⁵⁶³ Two children are listed in the 1910 census.¹⁵⁶⁴
   a) Fred Lorentz, b. ca. 1904.
   b) Charles Lorentz, b. ca. 1905.

6 Sherman Ball, b. Calif. ca. 1866; a patient in the Napa State Hospital for the Insane in the 1900 U.S. census.¹⁵⁶⁵

7 Walter Ball, b. Calif. ca. 1868; m. at Jackson, Amador Co., Calif., 21 Oct. 1903, at age 32, Miss Carrie White, age 20.¹⁵⁶⁶ The family is enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census in Amador Co.: Walter Ball, age 42; Clara [sic: Carrie], age 26, and children as below.¹⁵⁶⁷ The record states that the couple has been married seven years. It also states that Walter has been married twice. Walter’s wife is correctly identified as Carrie in the 1920 enumeration.¹⁵⁶⁸
   a) Percy Ball, b. ca. 1904.¹⁵⁶⁷,¹⁵⁶⁸
   b) Verm Ball, b. ca. 1906.¹⁵⁶⁷
   c) Paul Ball, b. ca. 1907.¹⁵⁶⁷
   d) Roy Ball, b. ca. 1908.¹⁵⁶⁷,¹⁵⁶⁸
   e) Pearl Ball, b. ca. 1913.¹⁵⁶⁸
   f) Myrtle Ball, b. ca. 1917.¹⁵⁶⁸

   ii  John P. Ball, b. June 1834, age 17, 1850 census of Elkhart Co., Ind.¹⁵⁴² Two marriages are recorded for John Ball in Elkhart Co.: the first, 17 April 1853, to Hannah Bonman [or Bowman?],¹⁵⁶⁹ the second, 1 March 1860, to Anna Weikle.¹⁵⁷⁰ All of the children listed in the 1870 U.S. census of Colusa Co., Calif. (as below), appear to be those of his second wife, Anna. John Ball and family were not enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census; he and his family apparently joined in the 1860 migration to California.

¹⁵⁵⁹ Marriages C:212, lic. 30 Dec. 1893, m. 1 Jan. 1894, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,977.
¹⁵⁶¹ Marriages C:370, lic. and m. 8 Nov. 1902, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,977.
¹⁵⁶⁴ Marriages C:542, lic. and m. 21 Oct. 1903, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,977.
¹⁵⁶⁵ 1910 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 144, line 200, NA film T624/73.
¹⁵⁶⁶ 1920 U.S. census, El Dorado Co., Calif., Mud Springs Twp., fo. 120, line 83, NA film T625/93.
¹⁵⁶⁷ Marriages B:611, lic. 15 April, m. 17 April 1853, Elkhart Co., Ind., FHL film 1,845,552.
¹⁵⁶⁸ Marriages 1:530, lic. 27 Feb., m. 1 March 1860, Elkhart Co., Ind., FHL film 1,845,552.
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John P.</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Nov. 1834, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie (Anna)</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Oct. 1841, Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flora</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwin</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida H.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William A</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>July 1869, Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nettie</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan J.</td>
<td>4 mo.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Feb. 1880, Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>July 1883, Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Aug. 1887, Calif.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Alice Ball, age 16, b. Ind., enumerated with Jennette Ball in the 1870 census, is probably an error for Ellis Ball, a son of John Ball by his first wife, Hannah Bonman/Bowman (as shown below).

According to the Amador County Directory, J. P. Ball farmed 146 acres near Plymouth. He purchased that tract, the SW^4 Sec. 30-8N-11E, 10 March 1882, from Benjamin Williams for $800. John and his wife Anna sold that tract to Samuel H. Phillips, 1 Nov. 1884 for $3,000 gold coin.

John P. Ball and family moved from Amador Co. to Santa Barbara Co. at least by 19 June 1886 when, as John Proctor Ball, he purchased a 40-acre tract—the NW^4 of farm lot 49, a part of the Lompoc Rancho—for $1,400. On 17 Sept. 1887, John P. Ball appeared in Santa Barbara court and testified he agreed to sell his interest in the lands of his deceased mother, Jeannette Ball, to his brother Aaron of Amador Co. As shown above, John and family were enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Santa Barbara Co. On 29 Oct. 1904, John P. Ball and his wife Anna, of Santa Barbara Co., sold his 40-acre tract in the Lompoc Rancho, to Fred O. Harris for $5,500 gold coin. One year later, on 2 Oct. 1905, Alfredo Silva and his wife Lucy of Lompoc sold to John P. Ball of Lompoc, for $1,500 gold coin, a suburban lot or block 181 of the town of Lompoc, located in the subdivision of the “Ranchos Lompoc and Mission Vieja.” On 28 Oct. 1904, the Bank of Lompoc sold

---

572 1880 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 6, fo. 105, line 84, NA film T9/63.
573 1900 U.S. census, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 149, line 190, NA film T623/110.
574 Amador County Directory, 1879–1880, extracted from McKenney’s District Directory by Bill Baccus, available online at USGenWeb/California/Amador County.
576 Deeds Y:598, 1 Nov. 1884, rec. 7 July 1885, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,991.
578 Deeds 2:24, Ball heirs to Ball, 27 March 1886, rec. 21 Nov. 1887, Amador Co. [note 535].
the same property to John P. Ball for $1,500. On 2 Dec. 1907, John P. Ball sold one acre off the west side of lot 81, a plot 75.1 ft. east and west (bordering Pine Ave. on the south) by 580 ft. north and south, for $200 gold coin, to C. C. Reynolds. Finally, on 16 April 1910, John P. Ball of Lompoc quitclaimed to Annie Ball, his wife, “for and in consideration of the love and affection for her” all his interest in suburban lot 181 except one acre of land taken from the west side and conveyed to one C. C. Reynolds.

John Ball, age 75, and his wife Anna, age 68, married 50 years, were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Santa Barbara Co. John P. Ball of Lompoc d. 19 Dec. 1910, age 76, son of Aaron Ball. The death record states in error that his mother was Anna “Weikel;” Anna Weikel was the second wife of John P. Ball, not his mother. Anna Ball d. 21 May 1919, b. Penn., father and mother unknown. As shown below (see Mary Ball, p. 180-81), Anna Weikel was probably the daughter of Joseph Weikel, a near neighbor of the Aaron Ball family in Elkhart Co., Ind.

Child of John Proctor and Hannah (Bonman/Bowman) Ball (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

1 Ellis Ball, b. Ind., 19 Jan. 1854, m. at Ione, Amador Co., Calif., 2 Dec. 1877, at age 23, Adella M. Hutchins. At his marriage, Ellis is a native of Indiana. No trace of Ellis was discovered in the 1870 U.S. census. No trace of Alice Ball, enumerated with Jennett Ball in the 1870 U.S. census of Amador Co., was discovered in the marriage records of Amador Co. or in the 1880 U.S. census. It seems likely that Ellis was mistakenly recorded in the 1870 U.S. census with Jennet Ball as “Alice,” a mistake made by the enumerator. The age 16 certainly agrees with the age of Ellis.

Ellis, age 26, a ditch tender, his wife Adella, age 24, and daughter Phoebe M., age 1, were enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Amador Co., Calif. Ellis Ball purchased 160 acres of U.S. government land in Amador Co.:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>23 July 1878</td>
<td>5 Dec. 1884</td>
<td>S² NE⁴ 29-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N² SE⁴ 29-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

581 Deeds 112:211, 28 Oct., rec. 3 Nov. 1905, Recorder’s office, Santa Barbara Co., Calif.
584 1910 U.S. census, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 100, line 388, NA film T624/105.
585 Death Record 26:77, John P. Ball, d. 19 Dec. 1910, Santa Barbara Co., Calif.
586 Death Record 4:1068, Ellis Lorenzo Ball, d. 6 Dec. 1930, Santa Barbara Co., Calif.
587 Marriages B:163, lic. 30 Nov., m. 2 Dec. 1877, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,976.
589 Tract Books, BLM, California, Twp. 8N-Range 10E, 22:141, FHL film 1,444,563. The first receipt, 2536, was dated 23 July 1878; the final receipt, 1912, was dated 11 Jan. 1884. Cost was $10.
Ellis also purchased an 80-acre tract, the SE^2 Sec. 29-8N-10E in Amador Co., 2 Aug. 1884 from his grandmother, Jennette Ball, including her claim of Homestead.591

Ellis and family removed to Santa Barbara, Calif., where the family was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census. Ellis, age 46, born Jan. 1854, Ind., a farmer; and Adella M., age 43, b. June 1856; their children are listed below.592

On 17 Oct. 1902, George Roberts of Lompoc sold to W. A. Morehead and E. L. Ball (of same), for $5,000 gold coin, farm lot 27 containing 78.21 acres (the metes and bounds are complex).593 Additional deeds, E. L. Ball to W. A. Morehead, 10 July 1905; W. A. Morehead to E. L. Ball, 5 Nov. 1909; C. Kelley Hardenbrook to E. L. Ball, 30 Oct. 1917 and 4 June 1918, are also recorded in Santa Barbara Co.594

Ellis Lorenzo Ball died 6 Dec. 1930, in Lompoc, a widower, son of John Proctor Ball and Hannah Bowman.595 His will, written 5 June 1930 and recorded 22 Dec. 1930, named his heirs:596

Phoebe May Morehead, my daughter, 
residing at Orange Cove, Calif., one-fifth
Eva L. Schuyler, my daughter, 
residing at Lompoc, Calif., one-fifth
Elsie E. Beekman, my daughter, 
residing at Fillmore, Calif., one-fifth
Albert H. Ball, my son, 
residing at Lompoc, Calif., one-fifth
James Carroll Ball, my grandson, 
residing at Fillmore, Calif., one-fifteenth
Richard Ellis Ball, my grandson, 
residing at Fillmore, Calif., one-fifteenth
Dorus Lee Ball, my grandson, 
residing at Fillmore, Calif., one-fifteenth

Ellis Lorenzo Ball (1/19/1854-12/06/1930) and his widow Adella Mary Ball (6/03/1856-6/14/1929) are buried in the Lompoc Evergreen Cemetery, Santa Barbara Co., Calif.597 Their children:592

a) Phoebe M. Ball, b. Feb. 1879. She m. William A. Morehead; they are enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Fresno, Calif.598

---

591 Deeds X:584, 2 Aug., rec. 12 Aug. 1884, Amador Co. [note 533].
595 Death Record 4:1068, Ellis Lorenzo Ball, d. 6 Dec. 1930, Santa Barbara Co., Calif.
596 Probate record, Ellis L. Ball, Wills H:258, Santa Barbara Co., Calif.
597 Lompoc Cemetery Dist., Santa Barbara Co., Calif., viewed online at GENWEB.
598 1930 U.S. census, Fresno Co., Calif., Twp. 8, fo. 224, line 343, NA film 118.
b) Eva L. Ball, b. Aug. 1880. She m. Lester H. Schuyler; they are enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Santa Barbara Co., Calif.\textsuperscript{599}

c) Edward R. Ball, b. Sept. 1882. Edward B. Ball, age 27, was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census in Santa Barbara Co. He is married, has been married "0" years, but no wife is enumerated in his household.\textsuperscript{600} He was styled an oil well driller. No trace of Edward Ball, his wife, or children have been discovered in the 1920 U.S. census at Ancestry.com. He evidently married Nora, who was enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Fillmore City, a widow, with children Carroll J., age 18, Richard E., age 12, and Dorus L., age 10, all named in their grandfather Ellis Ball's will.\textsuperscript{601}

d) Elsie Ball, b. Feb. 1886. She m. Edwin C. Beekman; they are enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Fillmore.\textsuperscript{602}

e) Albert H. Ball, b. June 1889. Albert, age 41, widower, was enumerated with his father Edward [sic: Ellis] in the 1930 U.S. census of Santa Barbara Co., Calif.\textsuperscript{603}

Children of John\textsuperscript{7} and Anna (Weikel) Ball (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

2 Florda\textsuperscript{8} E. Ball, b. Calif., Jan. 1862,\textsuperscript{604} m. at Plymouth, Amador Co., Calif., 18 March 1877, at age 16, John S. Upton, age 30, both residents of Plymouth.\textsuperscript{605} Oliver Ball was a witness. Flora is age 19 in the 1880 U.S. census with her husband John Upton. Her age at marriage and in the 1870 and 1880 returns suggests an 1861 birth year.\textsuperscript{606} The Upton children from the 1880 and 1900 returns are:

a) John D. Upton, b. ca. 1878.

b) Edward Reuben Upton, b. March 1880.


d) Katie M. Upton, b. April 1884.


f) Ida M. Upton, b. Feb. 1892.

g) Mary A. Upton, b. Sept. 1893.

h) Clifford Henry Upton, b. Aug. 1897.

3 Edwin Ball, b. Calif. ca. 1863.

4 Mary E. Ball, b. Calif., April 1864; m. at Jackson, Amador Co., Calif., 19 May 1882, at age 18, John Dynan, age 23, a resident of

\textsuperscript{599} 1930 U.S. census, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 202, line 9, NA film 214.

\textsuperscript{600} 1910 U.S. census, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., Twp. 6, fo. 108, line 106, NA film T624/105.

\textsuperscript{601} 1930 U.S. census, Ventura Co., Calif., Fillmore City, fo. 47, line 247, NA film 227.

\textsuperscript{602} 1930 U.S. census, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., Lompoc City, fo. 185, line 303, NA film 214.

\textsuperscript{603} 1900 U.S. census (Upton), Santa Barbara Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 144, line 78, NA film T623/110.

\textsuperscript{604} Marriages B:131, lic. 16 March, m. 18 March 1877, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,976.

\textsuperscript{605} 1880 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 6, fo. 106, line 117, NA film T9/63.
Shenandoah Valley. The Dynan children from the 1900 U.S. census are.

a) Clara Dynan, b. May 1883.
b) Anna Dynan, b. Dec. 1884.
d) Belle Dynan, b. Feb. 1889.
e) Howard Dynan, b. Feb. 1890.
f) Susie Dynan, b. Jan. 1892.
g) Thomas Dynan, b. Dec. 1893.

5 Ida H. Ball, b. Calif., March 1866; m. in Twp. 5, Amador Co., Calif., 28 May 1882, at age 16, George Kretcher, age 24. Ida was a resident of Shenandoah Valley; George a resident of Enterprise. Witnesses were Mr. and Mrs. Ball of Shenandoah Valley. The Kretcher children (enumerated as Kretzeker) in the 1900 U.S. census are:

a) Theresa Kretcher, b. April 1883.
b) George Kretcher, b. June 1884.
c) Henry Kretcher, b. March 1886.
d) Cecil Kretcher, b. Aug. 1890.
e) Alvinza Kretcher, b. Aug. 1895.
f) Mabel Kretcher, b. Dec. 1897.
g) Anson Kretcher, b. Dec. 1899.

6 William A. Ball, b. Calif., July 1869.
7 Nettie Ball, b. Calif. ca. 1873.
8 George Ball, b. Calif. ca. 1876, dy.
9 Susan J. Ball, b. Calif., Feb. 1880.
10 Joseph Ball, b. Calif., July 1883.
11 George Ball, b. Calif., Aug. 1887.

iii MARY BALL, b. ca. 1837, age 13, 1850 census of Elkhart Co., Ind. At age 16, she m. Cass Co., Mich., 2 Oct. 1853, JOHN WEIKEL, age 22. Both parties were of Washington Twp., Elkhart Co., Ind. Mary Weikel of Cass Co., Mich., wife of John Weikel, appeared in Amador Co., Calif., 27 March 1887, and testified that she agreed to the sale of her mother Jennette's lands to her brother, Aaron Ball. Note that the surname Weikel is spelled variously Weikel/Weikle/Wikel/Wikle. It is likely that John Weikel, husband of Mary Ball, and Anna Weikle, wife of John P. Ball, are siblings. John Weikel, age 17, and Anna Weikel, age 6, are enumerated in the 1850 U.S. census of

---

607 Marriages B:314, lic. and m. 19 May 1882, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,976.
609 Marriages B:316, lic. 25 May, m. 28 May 1882, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,976.
611 1850 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., Washington Twp. [note 529].
613 Deeds 2:249, Ball heirs to Ball, 27 March 1886, rec. 21 Nov. 1887, Amador Co. [note 535].
Elkhart Co., Ind., probable children of Joseph Weikel.\textsuperscript{614} The Weikels and Balls were near neighbors; the Weikel household is enumerated ten families after the household of Jennette Ball.\textsuperscript{615}

There is some confusion over Mary (Ball) Weikel’s birth date. Her ages as listed in the 1850–1870 census returns (below) suggest a late July or early August 1837 birth. A birth of Jan. 1835, as listed in the 1900 return, cannot be correct as her older brother John reported a June 1834 birth.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of census</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Estimated birth date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>15 Aug. 1850\textsuperscript{615}</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>say early Aug. 1837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 July 1860\textsuperscript{616}</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>say early Aug. 1837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 Aug. 1870\textsuperscript{617}</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>say early Aug. 1837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 June 1880\textsuperscript{618}</td>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 June 1900\textsuperscript{619}</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>[Jan. 1835, listed date]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Children of John and Mary\textsuperscript{7} (Ball) Weikel (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

1. **Reuben Weikel**, b. Ind., Aug. 1854;\textsuperscript{620} age 5 in the 1860 U.S. census of Cass Co., Mich.\textsuperscript{616} He m. as Reuben Weikel, age 24, 10 Feb. 1878, Ellin M. Stover, age 19.\textsuperscript{621} Reuben died 23 Oct. 1910, of Porter Twp., Cass Co., Mich., age 56 yr., 1 mo., and 27 days, son of John Weikel and Mary Ball.\textsuperscript{622}

2. **Rosetta Weikel**, b. Ind., Sept. 1856;\textsuperscript{623} age 4 in the 1860 U.S. census of Cass Co., Mich.\textsuperscript{616} She m. as Rosetta Weikel, age 19, 21 Feb. 1875, Henry J. Hunt, age 32.\textsuperscript{624}

3. **Sarah Weikel**, b. Mich., June 1857;\textsuperscript{625} age 3 in the 1860 U.S. census of Cass Co., Mich.\textsuperscript{616} She m. as Sarah Weikel, age 26, 20 Oct. 1883, Jacob Merion Long, age 22.\textsuperscript{626}

4. **Malcom Weikel**, b. Mich., June 1859;\textsuperscript{627} age 1 in the 1860 U.S. census of Cass Co., Mich.\textsuperscript{616} He m. Belle (\textendash ).\textsuperscript{627}


iv. **Oliver Ball**, b. Nov. 1838; age 11, 1850 U.S. census of Elkhart Co., Ind.\textsuperscript{611}

   According to Oliver’s obituary, he trekked to California when he was 15

\textsuperscript{614} 1850 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 41, line 543, NA film M432/144.
\textsuperscript{615} 1850 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 41, line 533, NA film M432/144.
years of age, leaving his Indiana home in the spring of 1854. An uncle made arrangements for his passage west in an emigrant train. Many miles from home, he was banished from the train and his place sold to another passenger. He was stranded for two days and one night before being picked up by another caravan and given employment as a driver of one of the teams. He was compelled to lead the way, and his duties included swimming streams carrying a towline for the wagons that had to be floated in fording the rivers. He arrived in California via the old Slippery Ford route and first settled at Diamond Springs, El Dorado Co. where for a number of years he was a miner. He is listed as a miner, age 21, in the 1860 U.S. census of Amador Co., Calif. Oliver settled in the Shenandoah Valley where he m., 15 July 1866, SYTHNIA M. ESTEY. The marriage was with the written consent of the bride’s parents. The family is enumerated in the 1870–1910 U.S. census of Amador Co., Calif., as shown below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1870 note</th>
<th>1880 note</th>
<th>1900 note</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)</th>
<th>1910 note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oliver</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Nov. 1838, Ind.</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sythney M.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Jan. 1851, Ind.</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha M.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olive C.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles W.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>June 1874, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fredrick A.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>May 1878, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabel L.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>July 1880, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edith S.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>April 1883, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laura C.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Nov. 1886, Calif.</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond O.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>May 1889, Calif.</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clyde E.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>May 1893, Calif.</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Oliver purchased his first tract of land in Amador Co., 12 April 1861, from John Morrison:

John Morrison to Oliver Ball, both of Amador Co.
Consideration: $650—Irwin’s Ranch in Twp. 5, commencing at the residence of Isaac Irwin, about one mile above Rich Bar and near the Cosumnes River at point known as Cape Cod Bar, then ½ mile on each side.635

630 Marriages A:222, lic. 14 July, m. 15 July 1966, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,976.
635 Deeds E:253, 12 April, rec. 18 Nov. 1861, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,980.
Oliver also purchased the following parcels:

T. T. Doss to Oliver Ball and Charles Estee, 8 June 1865
Consideration: $675—Chris Anderson Ranch situated about three miles from Fiddletown in Twp. 6 containing about 160 acres.\(^636\)

Charles Estey and his wife Martha to Oliver Ball, 4 April 1870
Consideration: $600 gold coin—the undivided one-half of a ranch in Twp. 6, Amador Co. (as above), bounded on the west by W. W. Norris Ranch, on the north by Kauff’s Ranch, on the east by the Italian’s Ranch, and on the south by R. M. Dillon’s Ranch, about 160 acres known as the Estey and Ball Ranch.\(^637\)

Mahala Upton of Amador to Oliver Ball & C. Hanney, 1 July 1872
Consideration: $1,359 gold coin, in the SW\(^4\) Sec. 17-8N-11E, a mining claim commencing at the line fence of Rouff and Boughmans in the bed of Pigeon Creek, running up said creek to J. Stewart’s claim also up Fletaine [or Forlorn] Hope Gulch to the line of Mrs. Upton’s land . . . \(^638\)

Samuel Versaliko and Anna his wife to Oliver Ball, 13 Oct. 1887
Consideration: $470—Beginning at NE corner of Chris Derania’s lot on the west side of Sutter St. in the town of Plymouth, thence westerly along Derania’s north line 200 ft., thence northerly parallel with Sutter St. 124 ft., thence east parallel with Pacific St. 200 ft. to the west side of Sutter St., thence south along the west side of Sutter St. 124 ft. to the place of beginning . . . \(^639\)

Oliver Ball also purchased U.S. government land as listed below: \(^640\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>25 Jan. 1871</td>
<td>464</td>
<td>5 Dec. 1872</td>
<td>S² SW(^4) 20-8N-11E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 Jan. 1871</td>
<td>464</td>
<td>5 Dec. 1872</td>
<td>N² NW(^4) 29-8N-11E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Apr. 1875</td>
<td>1588</td>
<td>29 Dec. 1875</td>
<td>fr. of Sec. 2-7N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>8.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26 Apr. 1884</td>
<td>2905</td>
<td>28 Apr. 1887</td>
<td>NW(^4) NE(^4) 29-8N-11E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 July 1901</td>
<td>4167</td>
<td>2 May 1905</td>
<td>S² S² 9-8N-14E</td>
<td>El Dorado</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The patentees on receipt 1588, a mineral claim, were Oliver Ball and Christian Hanney. Oliver sold the following parcels:

Oliver Ball of Amador to Wm H. Hooper, 4 Dec. 1875
Consideration: $2,300 gold coin—Mining ditch in Amador, taking water out of the South Fork of the Cosumnes River known as Simpson Ditch, commencing at a point near Ben. Tyler’s, thence continue by the way of

\(^{636}\) Deeds J:325, 8 June 1865, rec. 4 May 1866, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,983.

\(^{637}\) Deeds M:12, 4 April, rec. 25 April 1870, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,985.

\(^{638}\) Deeds S:122, 1 July 1872, rec. 1 March 1880, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,988.


\(^{640}\) Tract Books, BLM, California, Twp. 8N-Range 11E, 24:22, FHL film 1,444,563; Twp. 7N-Range 10E, 22:17, FHL film 1,444,563; Twp. 8N-Range 14E, 31:183, FHL film 1,444,566.
Uhlinger's Ranch to the falls of Indian Creek, thence on the dividing ridge between Dry Creek and Indian Creek to a reservoir situated about ½ mile easterly from the old Southerland Ranch with the reservoirs, branch ditches, claims, water and privileges of every name. 

Oliver Ball to Williams School Dist., 21 July 1879
Consideration: $50—Beginning NE corner of SW^4 NW^4 Sec. 30-8N-11E, thence south 295 ft., thence west 295 ft., thence north 295 ft., thence east 295 ft. to place of beginning, 2 acres in Twp. 6, Amador Co.

Oliver Ball of Twp. 6 to J. J. James and J. C. Stewart, 28 Feb. 1880
Consideration: $900 gold coin—release and quitclaim SW^4 NW^4 Sec. 17-8N-11E, Mount Diablo base and meridian, sold as a mining claim as described above in Deeds S:122.

Oliver Ball's obituary relates he was a pioneer in California, at first engaged as a miner, and later settling in the Shenandoah Valley where he farmed. He died 16 Aug. 1928, and was buried in Shenandoah Valley Cemetery. His wife, Memelva S. Ball, died in January 1926. She was born in Elkhart Co., Ind., 27 Jan. 1851. Her family moved to California the following year. Eight of their nine children survived their parents: Mrs. Carl Schrader of Lodi; Mrs. J. A. Crain, Mrs. Harvey Jameson, and Mrs. Henry Bell, all of Shenandoah Valley; C. W. Ball of Placerville; F. A. Ball, principal of the Jackson Grammar School, Jackson; R. O. Ball of N. Sacramento; and C. E. Ball of Sacramento.

Children of Oliver and Sythnia Memelva (Estey) Ball (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

1 Martha M. Ball, b. Calif. ca. 1869. Martha m. (1) George Watson; (2) Carl L. Schrader (mentioned above in the obituaries). Martha is enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census with her father Oliver Ball, as Martha Ball, age 42. Enumerated in the household are Chester Watson, age 15, and George Watson, age 14, grandsons of Oliver Ball. The two brothers are enumerated together in the 1920 U.S. census in Stockton. In the 1930 U.S. census, Martha is enumerated with her husband, Carl L. Schrader; living in the household is George Watson, age 30, stepson. Children of George Watson and his wife Martha (Ball):

a) Chester Watson, b. ca. 1895.

b) George Watson, b. ca. 1896.

---

644 Obituary, Oliver Ball, Amador Dispatch, Jackson, Calif., 17 Aug. 1928 [note 628].
645 Obituary, Memelva S. Ball, Amador Dispatch, Jackson, Calif., 22 Jan. 1926.
646 Dixon, The Shenandoah Valley Area of Amador Co., California [note 536], p. 75.
648 1920 U.S. census, San Joaquin Co., Calif., Stockton City, fo. 190, line 100, NA film T625/144.
649 1930 U.S. census, San Joaquin Co., Calif., Stockton City, fo. 100, line 64, NA film 212.
2 Olive C. Ball, b. Calif., Oct. 1870,\(^{650}\) m. at Plymouth, Amador Co., Calif., 25 May 1892, age 21, Andrew J. Crain, age 24, both parties of Plymouth.\(^{651}\) Her brother Charles was a witness. The Crain family is enumerated in the 1900\(^{650}\) and 1910\(^{652}\) U.S. census of Amador Co., with the following children:

a) Ralph Crain, b. Feb. 1893.
b) Bertha L. Crain, b. Nov. 1896.
c) Lauren C. Crain, b. July 1899.
d) Wilma Crain, b. ca. 1905.

3 Charles W. Ball, b. Calif., June 1874; m. ca. 1904, Georgie Barlow.\(^{653}\) Charles was a barber in the 1910\(^{654}\) and 1920\(^{655}\) U.S. census returns, and a music teacher in the 1930\(^{656}\) return. Georgie was enumerated as a servant in a sanitarium in the 1910 return in an entry separate from Charles.\(^{657}\) The Charles Ball family had the following six children listed in the 1910–1930 returns:

a) Charles R. Ball, b. ca. 1905.
b) Etta M. (or E. Minelva) Ball, b. ca. 1907.
c) Laura E. Ball, b. ca. 1908. Called Lawrence, a male, in the 1910 census; called Laura, a female, in both the 1920 and 1930 returns.
d) Marian G. Ball, b. ca. March 1910.
e) Bernard B. Ball, b. ca. March 1918.
f) Mildred J. Ball, b. ca. 1922.

4 Frederick A. Ball, b. Calif., May 1878; m. Amador Co., Calif., 18 Feb. 1910, age 31, Norma E. Werner, age 21.\(^{658}\) Both were of Sutter Creek. Frederick, age 31, a schoolteacher, and his wife Norma, age 21, were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Sutter Creek in Amador Co., Calif.\(^{659}\) In the 1920 U.S. census at Jackson, Amador Co., they have two children:\(^{660}\)

a) Fred Carlton Ball, b. ca. 1912.
b) Ellen W. Ball, b. ca. 1914.

5 Mabel L. Ball, b. July 1880, Calif.; m. ca. 1906, Harvey Jameson, as mentioned in the obituaries of her mother and father. Harvey

---

651 Marriages C:157, lic. 23 May, m. 25 May 1892, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,977.
652 1910 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 147, line 253, NA film T624/73.
658 Marriages 4:28, m. 18 Feb. 1910, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,605,099.
Jameson and his wife Mabel had two children enumerated in the 1910–1930 U.S. census returns.\textsuperscript{661}

a) Doris Jameson, b. ca. 1907 or 1908.

b) Robert Jameson, b. ca. 1909.

Oliver Ball’s extended family was evidently close knit; in the 1910 census,\textsuperscript{662} Oliver’s family appears on line 270; Joseph Davis, widower (the husband of Edith Ball, dec’d) appears on line 272; the George Kretcher family on line 273; the Harvey Jameson family on line 274; and Carl Schrader, the soon-to-be husband of Martha (Ball) Watson, appears on line 275.

\textit{6 Edith S. Ball}, b. Calif., April 1883; m. at Plymouth, Amador Co., Calif., 25 Nov. 1902, age 19, Joseph Davis, age 29, both residents of Plymouth.\textsuperscript{663} Her sister Laura Ball was a witness. Edith died before the 1910 census enumeration (as above).

\textit{7 Laura C. Ball}, b. Calif., Nov. 1886; m. after the 1910 census, Hugh Henry Bell, as mentioned in the obituaries of her mother and father. Henry Bell and his wife Laura appear in the 1920\textsuperscript{664} and 1930\textsuperscript{665} U.S. census returns in entries next to Harvey Jameson, Laura’s brother-in-law. Henry is called Hugh H. Bell in the 1930 return. No children are recorded in the census returns.

\textit{8 Raymond O. Ball}, b. Calif., May 1889; m. before the 1920 U.S. census, Ruby Ahl.\textsuperscript{666} Raymond, age 30; Ruby, age 27; and a daughter Thelma, age 3 mo., are listed in the 1920 census in Amador Co.\textsuperscript{667} The family appears in the 1930 U.S. census in Sacramento, Calif., where Raymond is a machinist.\textsuperscript{668} Their children:

a) Thelma (or Velma) Ball, b. ca. 1920.

b) Harold Ball, b. ca. 1928.

\textit{9 Clyde E. Ball}, b. Calif., May 1893. Clyde, age 21, and Alva May Bell, age 21, both residents of Plymouth, m. 15 Dec. 1914.\textsuperscript{669} Clyde and Alva have two children enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census in Sacramento:\textsuperscript{670}

a) Ila M. Ball, age 3 yr., 6 mo.; b. ca. July 1916.

b) Donald Ball, age 1 yr., 8 mo.; b. ca. May 1918.

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{661} U.S. census returns, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5—1910, fo. 148, line 274, NA film T624/73; 1920, fo. 91, line 177, NA film T625/93; 1930, fo. 38, line 150, NA film 112.
\item \textsuperscript{662} 1910 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 148., lines 270, 272–75, NA film T624/73.
\item \textsuperscript{663} Marriages C:412, lic. and m. 25 Nov. 1902, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,977.
\item \textsuperscript{664} 1920 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 90, line 169, NA film T625/93.
\item \textsuperscript{665} 1930 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 38, line 151, NA film 112.
\item \textsuperscript{666} Dixon, The Shenandoah Valley Area of Amador Co., California [note 536], p. 77.
\item \textsuperscript{667} 1920 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 91, line 178, NA film T625/93.
\item \textsuperscript{668} 1930 U.S. census, Sacramento Co., Calif., Center Twp., fo. 49, line 222, NA film 135.
\item \textsuperscript{669} Marriage Licences F:6, lic. and m. 15 Dec. 1914, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,605,100.
\item \textsuperscript{670} 1920 U.S. census, Sacramento Co., Calif., Dist. 15, fo. 256, line 140, NA film T625/126.
\end{itemize}
v  REBECCA BALL, b. ca. 1841, age 9, 1850 census of Elkhart Co., Ind.\(^{671}\) Rebecca S. McWade, wife of D. D. MCWADE, appeared in Alameda Co., 3 Sept. 1887, and testified that she agreed to the sale of her mother Jennette’s lands to her brother, Aaron Ball.\(^{672}\) D. D. McWade, age 49, a railroad man, his wife Rebecca, age 40, and their three children were enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Alameda Co.\(^{673}\) Rebecca died before the 1900 census enumeration when Dale McWade, age 69, a widower, and his son David F. McWade were enumerated in Oakland.\(^{674}\)

Children of Dale and Rebecca\(^7\) (Ball) McWade (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

1  Ellen N. McWade, b. ca. 1873.
2  David F. McWade, b. Nov. 1874.
3  Arthur E. McWade, b. ca. 1876.

vi  JANE BALL, b. ca. 1842, age 8, 1850 census of Elkhart Co., Ind.;\(^{671}\) did not survive to be an heir to her mother’s estate.

vii  AARON BALL, b. June 1844; age 7, 1850 census of Elkhart Co., Ind.\(^{671}\) Aaron Ball, age 27, was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census living with his brother John P. Ball.\(^{675}\) Aaron Ball and family were enumerated in the 1880–1910 U.S. census returns as shown below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1880(^{676})</th>
<th>1900(^{677})</th>
<th>Born(^{677})</th>
<th>1910(^{678})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>June 1844, Ind.</td>
<td>[dec’d]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Jane</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>April 1855, Mo.</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Aug. 1872, Calif.</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marilda</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>July 1875, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bertha</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>June 1878, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>April 1883, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Dec. 1886, Calif.</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Dec. 1888, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrtle</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>July 1898, Calif.</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Aaron was also involved in mining shortly after his arrival in Amador Co.:

Frederick Hansen and Aaron Ball to H. W. Dakin, 23 April 1863
Consideration: $1,000—Gold-bearing ochre lead situate in Pokerville, Amador Co., lying on the NE side of Indian Creek about ¾ mile in a westerly direction from Pokerville commencing at the southern boundary

\(^{671}\) 1850 U.S. census, Elkhart Co., Ind., Washington Twp. [note 529].
\(^{672}\) Deeds 2:249, Ball heirs to Ball, 27 March 1886, rec. 21 Nov. 1887, Amador Co. [note 535].
\(^{674}\) 1900 U.S. census, Alameda Co., Calif., Oakland, ED 358, fo. 28, line 310, NA film T623/82.
of the Stephen Tarhouse claim and running thence in a southeasterly direction 600 ft. along said lead by 150 ft. in width including all the dips, angles, spurs, and cross leads belonging to the same, including the tools consisting of two picks, two shovels, and seven sluices.

As shown above, Aaron Ball was the executor for his mother’s estate.

Tragedy struck a few years later:

The buildings on the land belonging to the estate of Jeannette Ball, six miles below Plymouth, were destroyed by fire on the night of August 27th, 1888. Aaron Ball is the executor of the estate and lived with his family in the dwelling house on the premises; they barely had time to escape in their night clothes ...

Aaron purchased his first tract in Amador, 13 Aug. 1889.

Wiley W. Hamon to Aaron Ball, both of Amador Co.
Consideration: $500—N² SE⁴ Sec. 30; SE⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 30; and NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 31-8N-10E, containing 160 acres

Aaron sold part of the above purchase, the NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 31-8N-10E, to his brother Wm. P. Ball on 31 Dec. 1889 for $5 gold coin.

Aaron purchased 160 acres in El Dorado Co. from the U.S. government on receipt 3967 for $200.

Sale Date     Patent Date     Sec.-Twp.-Range     County     Acres
22 Jan. 1889   29 June 1891    N² SE⁴ 7-8N-13E    El Dorado    80
                NE⁴ SW⁴ 7-8N-13E    El Dorado    40
                S² S² NE⁴ 7-8N-13E    El Dorado    40

Children of Aaron and Mary (—) Ball (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):
1 Frank Ball, b. ca. 1871.
2 Daniel Ball, b. Aug. 1872.
3 Marilda Ball, b. July 1875.
4 Bertha Ball, b. June 1878.
5 David Ball, b. April 1883.
6 John Ball, b. Dec. 1886.
7 Clara Ball, b. Dec. 1888.
8 Myrtle Ball, b. July 1898.

viii Daniel Ball, b. ca. 1845, age 5, 1850 census of Elkhart Co., Ind., died before the probate of his mother’s will.

---

680 Jennette Ball Estate [note 534].
684 Tract Books, BLM, California, Twp. 8N-Range 13E, 29:123, FHL film 1,444,565.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

ix William P. Ball, b. Aug. 1847, age 3, 1850 census of Elkhart Co., Ind.\(^{671}\)

William, age 22, is enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Amador Co., Calif., with his mother Jennett. As W. P. Ball, age 25, a resident of Amador Co., he married 18 June 1872, JANE MAFFEY, age 17, a resident of Mud Springs, El Dorado Co.\(^{685}\) William and family are enumerated in the 1880–1910 U.S. census returns as listed below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1880(^{686})</th>
<th>1900(^{687})</th>
<th>Born(^{687})</th>
<th>1910(^{688})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William P.</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Aug. 1847, Ind.</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane M.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>May [?–?], Ohio</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly J.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>March 1874, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amos A.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>May 1876, Calif.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

William P. Ball purchased his first tracts in Amador Co. from the U.S. government on receipt 2568:\(^{689}\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>31 Oct. 1877</td>
<td>10 Feb. 1883</td>
<td>W² NW⁴ 32-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE⁴ NW⁴ 32-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW⁴ SW⁴ 32-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Six years later, 22 Jan. 1889, he purchased the NE⁴ NW⁴ of Sec. 32 from John Watson of Sacramento Co., for $50 gold coin.\(^{690}\) Later that year, William purchased the following tracts, a total of 161.72 acres, from the U.S. government on receipt 3493:\(^{689}\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>30 Oct. 1886</td>
<td>4 Nov. 1889</td>
<td>SE⁴ NW⁴ 31-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(lot 4)</td>
<td></td>
<td>SW⁴ SW⁴ 30-8N-10E</td>
<td>El Dorado</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(lot 1)</td>
<td></td>
<td>NW⁴ NW⁴ 31-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(lot 2)</td>
<td></td>
<td>SW⁴ NW⁴ 31-8N-10E</td>
<td>Amador</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As mentioned above, William Ball purchased the NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 31-8N-10E from his brother Aaron, 31 Dec. 1889. William d. 2 April 1914, and was bur. in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Sacramento.\(^{691}\)

Children of William\(^7\) and Jane (Maffey) Ball (approximate birth dates inferred from census records):

1 Lily\(^8\) J. Ball, b. March 1874, Calif.; m. at Plymouth, Amador Co., Calif., 14 Nov. 1900 (age 26), Edward M. Anderson (age 33).\(^{692}\)

2 Amos A. Ball, b. May 1876, Calif.

---

\(^{671}\) Marriages B:507, lic. 11 June, m. 18 June 1872, El Dorado Co., Calif., FHL film 1,513,760.

\(^{685}\) 1880 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 97, line 181, NA film T9/63.

\(^{686}\) 1900 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 121, line 198, NA film T623/84.

\(^{687}\) 1910 U.S. census, Amador Co., Calif., Twp. 5, fo. 145, line 218, NA film T624/73.

\(^{689}\) Tract Books, BLM, California, Twp. 8N-Range 10E, 22:242, FHL film 1,444,563


\(^{691}\) Dixon, The Shenandoah Valley Area of Amador Co., California [note 536], p. 78.

\(^{692}\) Marriages C:439, lic. 12 Nov., m. 14 Nov. 1900, Amador Co., Calif., FHL film 1,302,977.
ELIZABETH Ball (Reuben, Benjamin, Edward, William) born in Boone County, Kentucky, late summer 1812; her father Reuben is listed in the Boone County tax records, 1809–16. She married Marion County, Indiana, 10 March 1831, ELLIS BOUNEL (spelled variously Bonnel/Bonnell/Bunnel/Bunnell). Willis Ball testified, perhaps in error, that his sister was of lawful age. Ellis Bonnel was the eldest son of James Bonnel whose will was proved by witnesses, 16 November 1836; letters of administration were granted to Elizabeth (his widow) and Ellis Bonnel (his son). James Bounel purchased tracts of land in Sections 25 and 26, Township 17N-Range 3E, from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, 5 August 1823 and 20 October 1824. These tracts are located about two and one-half miles east of the tract purchased by Mary Ball, mother of Elizabeth.

Ellis Bunnel and family were enumerated in the 1840 U.S. census in Marion County, Washington Township, on the same page as Elijah Harding:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ellis Bunnel</th>
<th>&lt;5</th>
<th>5&lt;10</th>
<th>10&lt;15</th>
<th>15&lt;20</th>
<th>20&lt;30</th>
<th>30&lt;40</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Males</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ellis Bounel, husband of Elizabeth (Ball) Bounel, died 22 November 1849, in Marion County. Ezra Bunnell, a brother of Ellis, was appointed administrator, 31 December 1849. Elizabeth Bonnel, widow, was appointed guardian of Aaron, James, Reuben, Margaret, Mary, and Elizabeth Bonnel, Ellis Bounel’s heirs at law, minors. Willis Ball was among the purchasers at the estate sale. Ages of the Bunnel children from the 1850 census, listed below, show that only the five children aged under ten in the 1840 census return belong to Ellis Bunnell. Evidently, several families made their home in the Ellis Bunnel household.

Elizabeth Bounel, widow of Ellis, was enumerated in the 1850 census of Marion County, Washington Township, on 24 September, with her children, as “Elisabeth Bunnel,” age thirty-eight. She is enumerated in the 1860 census of Marion County, Washington Township, on 9 July, with her son.

---

693 Tax records, Boone Co., Ky., FHL film 07,873.
694 Marriages 1:132, Film Archives, Marion Co. Court House, Indianapolis, Ind.
695 Marion County, Complete Probate Records [note 698], 55.
696 BLM online records at www.glorecords.blm.gov. Click on “Search Land Patents.”
699 1850 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 418, line 1141, NA film M432/159.
Reuben, as "Elizabeth Bendle," age forty-seven.\textsuperscript{700} If her ages were recorded accurately, Elizabeth was born between the 9\textsuperscript{th} of July and 24\textsuperscript{th} of September, 1812. She is the sixth child of Reuben and Mary (Harding) Ball. A death or burial record for Elizabeth has not been discovered.

Children of Ellis and Elizabeth\textsuperscript{6} (Ball) Bounel; the children were all named as heirs at law of Ellis Bounel:

1. Aaron Bounel, b. ca. 1832, age 18, 1850 census of Marion Co., Ind., with his mother Elizabeth.\textsuperscript{701} Aaron Bunnell m. Hamilton Co., Ind., 2 Feb. 1860, Sarah Jane Sutton.\textsuperscript{702} He enlisted as private in Co. G, 17th Inf. Regt., Indiana, 23 Aug. 1862, and served with the Union Army in the Civil War. He received a disability discharge 18 July 1863.\textsuperscript{703}

Aaron, a teamster, and his family are enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Hamilton Co., Ind., as listed below. Aaron and family removed to Limestone Co., Alabama, sometime before March 1878 when he mortgaged his corn and cotton, his horse and mule, and a two-horse wagon, to secure a $75 note to G. W. Vandegrift & Co.\textsuperscript{704} The mortgage was renewed in March 1879.\textsuperscript{705} Neither mortgage has an endorsement of being satisfied.

Aaron is enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Marion Co., Ind., age 48, married, a carpenter, with Martin Lanham and his wife Elizabeth.\textsuperscript{706} Aaron states that his father was born in Ohio and his mother in Kentucky. Aaron's wife and children are enumerated in Limestone Co., Alabama, as listed below. Sarah is married. The status of this family is not known. No marriages or deaths of anyone named Bunnell are recorded in Limestone Co.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bunnell</th>
<th>1860\textsuperscript{707} Marion Co.</th>
<th>1870\textsuperscript{708} Hamilton Co.</th>
<th>1880\textsuperscript{709} Limestone Co.</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah J.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Wm.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cora E.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank Omer</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha A.</td>
<td>3 mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Della</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie P.</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ala.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{700} 1860 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., p. 982, line 454, NA film M653/280.
\textsuperscript{701} 1850 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 418, line 1141, NA film M432/159.
\textsuperscript{702} Marriages 2:188, lic. 28 Jan., m. 2 Feb. 1860, Hamilton Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,353.
\textsuperscript{703} Aaron Bunnell, Indiana Civil War Records online at Ancestry.com.
\textsuperscript{704} Deeds 18:135, 29 March 1878, Limestone Co., Ala., FHL film 1,035,006.
\textsuperscript{705} Deeds 19:7, 5 March 1879, Limestone Co., Ala., FHL film 1,035,007.
\textsuperscript{706} 1850 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 380, line 92, NA film T9/293.
\textsuperscript{708} 1870 U.S. census, Hamilton Co., Ind., Clay Twp., fo. 34, line 81, NA film M593/319.
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

ii JAMES BOUNEL, b. ca. 1833, age 17, 1850 census of Marion Co.

iii REUBEN BOUNEL, b. ca. 1835, age 15, 1850 census of Marion Co. He m. as Reuben Burnell, Hamilton Co., Ind., 1 Dec. 1859, ASCINITH POWELL.  
Reuben, his wife Asanath, and his mother Elizabeth are enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census as Bendle. Reuben, a farmer, and his family are enumerated in the 1870–1900 U.S. census returns as Bunnell, or Bunnel, (listed below).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bunnell</th>
<th>1860 note</th>
<th>1870 note</th>
<th>1880 note</th>
<th>1900 note</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Reuben</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>[dec’d]</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asanath</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Nov. 1843, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aug. 1861, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Nov. 1869, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezra</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ella</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sept. 1871, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td>[dec’d]</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Reuben Bunnell died before the 1900 census enumeration when his wife Asanath was listed as a widow. Aaron Bunnell, son of Reuben and Asanath, died 25 Nov. 1889, age 16. Ezra Bunnell, age 41, is listed as the head of household in the 1910 enumeration of Marion Co., Ind. Asenatha Bunnell, age 66, mother; Anna Bunnell, age 49, sister; and Ella Bunnell, age 35, sister, are all living with Ezra. They are enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census in Marion Co., Ind., Ezra, age 51, and Pearl, age 42. Anna Bunnell, age 58, and her sister Ella, age 47, are also enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census in Marion Co., Ind. Ezra, age 61, married at age 48; and Hope, age 53, married at age 40, are enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Marion Co., Ind.

iv MARGARET BOUNEL, b. ca. 1836, age 14, 1850 census of Marion Co.

v MARY BOUNEL, b. ca. 1838, age 12, 1850 census of Marion Co. As Mary Bonnell, she m. 3 May 1860, WILLIAM DAVENPORT.

vi ELIZABETH BOUNEL, b. ca. 1843, age 7, 1850 census of Marion Co.

---

710 Marriages 2:179, lic. 30 Nov., m. 1 Dec. 1859, Hamilton Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,353.
714 1900 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 273, line 100, NA film T625/391.
716 1910 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 93, line 162, NA film T624/366. The family is indexed as Bennell or Bermiell.
717 Marriages 18:45, lic. and m. 3 July 1917, Boone Co., Ind., FHL film 1,320,119.
719 1920 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Washington Twp., fo. 279, line 238, NA film T625/450.
720 1930 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Center Twp., fo. 145, line 147, NA film 606.
721 Marriages 7:334, lic. 27 April 1860, m. 3 May 1860, Marion Co., Ind., FHL film 499,369.
19 MILLY⁶ BALL (Reuben⁵, Benjamin⁴-³, Edward², William¹), born in Boone County, Kentucky, ca. 1814; her father Reuben was recorded in the tax lists in Boone County, 1809–16. She is erroneously called Mary Ball in the list of siblings prepared by John W. Ball (see p. 91). As Mary A. Ball, she was reputed to have married James Snowden, perhaps in 1831.⁷²²

James Snowden married first Elizabeth Fear in Jennings County, Indiana, 12 November 1830.⁷²³ James Snowden and family were enumerated in the 1840–1860 census records as listed in the following table.⁷²⁴

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Snowden</th>
<th>1840 Jennings Co.</th>
<th>1850 Clinton Co.</th>
<th>1860 Tipton Co.</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>20&lt;30</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1) [Elizabeth?]</td>
<td>20&lt;30</td>
<td>[dec’d?]</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Mary A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua</td>
<td>5&lt;10</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse</td>
<td>under 5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William R.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah E</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alezion (f)</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
<td>77</td>
<td>Va.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The six-year gap between the ages of Jesse Snowden and William R. Snowden in the 1850 census suggests that James Snowden's first wife, Elizabeth, died ca. 1841–42, and he married second Mary A. (—). No record has been discovered for the second marriage of James Snowden. However, the death record of William R. Snowden in Indianapolis, 8 May 1897, age fifty-four [born ca. 1843], reports his parents as James Snowden and Mary Hopkins.⁷²⁵ This death record proves that James Snowden did not marry a Mary Ball. No record for a Mary Ball in Marion County, Indiana, has been discovered.

---

⁷²² David L. Ballew, Benjamin Ball Sr. and Ann McIntosh—His Ancestors and Some of his Descendants (privately printed, available at the Family History Library), FHL 929.237 B21b, p. 124.
⁷²⁴ 1840 U.S. census, Jennings Co., Ind., fo. 259, NA film M704/84; 1850 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Johnson Twp., fo. 400, line 71, FHL film 7,752; 1860 U.S. census, Tipton Co., Ind., Green Twp., p. 50, line 368, FHL film 803,301.
⁷²⁵ Death Record 9:74, William R. Snowden, 8 May 1897, Indianapolis City Deaths, 1896–1898.
Milly Ball, age eighteen, married 21 June 1832, in Marion County, Indiana, EDE WATTS. Aaron H. Rice testified the parties were of legal age. Mary (Harding) Ball, wife of Reuben, had a sister, Ruhannah, who married John Rice, in Green County, Kentucky (see p. 326, note 22, in Appendix B). Their son Aaron Harding Rice, born 30 March 1804, a first cousin of Milly Ball, was probably the person who filed the affidavit.

Ede Watts, a resident of Marion County, purchased his first tract of land from the Brookville-Indianapolis Land Office, 11 February 1829, nine months before Mary (Harding) Ball purchased her first tract.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ede Watts</td>
<td>Marion, Ind.</td>
<td>11 Feb. 1829</td>
<td>9662</td>
<td>E² SW⁴ 23-17N-3E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ball</td>
<td>Henry, Ind.</td>
<td>10 Oct. 1829</td>
<td>10262</td>
<td>W² SW⁴ 28-17N-3E</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ede’s tract was located about two miles east-northeast of the tract purchased by Mary Ball and one mile northwest of the tracts purchased by James Bounel, sufficiently close for Ede Watts to become acquainted with the Ball family. Ede patented his tract 11 May 1829 and recorded his deed, 28 May 1833, at the Marion County Court House. On 12 April 1834, Ede Watts and his wife Milly sold 25 acres off the north end of his patent land for $50 to James Bounel, father of Ellis Bonnell, who married Elizabeth Ball (see p. 190). On 24 November 1834, Ede Watts and his wife Milly sold the remaining 55 acres of his patent land to Arthur Hill for $230. Ede reinvested the proceeds from the sale of his patent land on 27 March 1837 when he purchased the W² SE⁴ Sec. 23-17N-3E from Hannah Dawson for $320. Ede and his wife Milly sold that tract, 13 October 1838, to Riley B. Hogshire for $800, a tidy profit.

Ede Watts, as Eada Watts, and family were enumerated in the 1840 U.S. census of Washington Township, Marion County, Indiana.

---

726 Marriages 1:172, 21 June 1832, Marion Co., Indiana, FHL film 413,535.
727 The early Marion Co. marriage consents were reportedly included in a shipment of “loose papers” sent to the Indiana State Archives where they have yet to be sorted and catalogued. Aaron Ball (m. 1831) and Willis Ball (m. Nov. 1832) were evidently no longer living with their mother in Marion Co., and not available to provide an affidavit for their sister’s marriage.
729 John Rice and Ruhanna Harding, and Reuben Ball and Mary Harding were married 28 May 1801.
731 Deeds D:374, 11 May 1829, rec. 28 May 1833, Recorder’s office, Marion Co., Ind.
732 Deeds D:464, 12 April 1834, Recorder’s office, Marion Co., Ind.
733 Deeds E:235, 24 Nov. 1834, Recorder’s office, Marion Co., Ind.
734 Deeds H:171, 27 March 1837, Recorder’s office, Marion Co., Ind.
Apparent children include one son, age five to ten years, and two daughters, one age five to ten years and one under five. Milly (Ball) Watts, wife of Ede is apparently between 20 and 30 years old; if born ca. 1814, she would be age twenty-six. The 1840 census is the last record discovered for the Ede Watts family. No Ede Watts, or Milly Watts, have been found (using variant spellings) in the 1850 and 1860 U.S. census records online at Ancestry.com.

One Ede Watts married Rheuellen Mansfield, 13 August 1841, in Rush County, Indiana (the next county south of Henry County).736 No deeds have been discovered for an Ede Watts after 1840 in Clinton, Tipton, Hamilton, Marion, or Rush Counties. If Ede Watts, who married Rheuellen Mansfield, is the same Ede Watts who lived in Marion County, Milly (Ball) Watts died sometime after the 1840 U.S. census enumeration and before 13 August 1841.

Names of the Watts children are unknown. However, one Ede H. Watts married Margret A. Sullivan in Tipton County, 18 May 1851, perhaps the male aged five to ten years in the 1840 U.S. census enumerated with Ede Watts in Marion County.737 Margaret Sullivan, age 23, was enumerated in the 1850 U.S. census of Tipton County with her parents, James and Lucy Sullivan.738 Ede H. Watts evidently died before the 1860 census enumeration as Margaret, age 35, was enumerated with her parents in Marshall County with daughters Sarah “Motts,” age 7; Martha “Motts,” age 5; and Mary “Motts,” age 2.739 James Sullivan died before the 1870 U.S. census enumeration when Margaret Watts, age 42, a washerwoman, was enumerated with her mother, Lucy, and her two daughters, Martha Watts, age 12, and Mary Watts, age 10.740 Margaret Watts, age 55, a widow, was enumerated in Marshall County, Indiana, in the 1880 U.S. census with her daughter, Martha Watts, age 23.741 Martha Watts married Eugene Nichols, 9 June 1883, in Marshall County.742
20 James* Ball (Reuben*, Benjamin**, Edward*, William**) was born 10 February 1816, probably in Boone County, Kentucky; his father Reuben is listed in the Boone County tax records, 1809–16.\(^{743}\) James married in Clinton County, 26 September 1837, REBECCA MILLBURN.\(^{744}\) Joseph E. Milburn, in his will dated 1 August 1840, mentions (among others) his daughters Jane C. Eubank and Rebecca Ball.\(^{745}\) James died 21 November 1848 in Clinton County;\(^{746}\) he is buried in Manson Cemetery, Perry Township.\(^{747}\) His Appraisement Bill of Estate was filed 13 August 1849; however, no administration was granted.\(^{748}\) Rebecca Price, widow of James Ball, died 20 January 1907.\(^{749}\)

He is apparently the James Ball who obtained title bonds, 30 March 1838, from Richard Norris (husband of his sister Levina, as discussed above), who was obligated to convey the properties to James Ball or his assignees, upon the payment of the purchase monies. James assigned the tracts of land to John B. Black, 11 March 1839, and Black later sold those tracts to Seth Bacon, 11 July 1840.\(^{750}\)

It is important not to confuse this James Ball and Rebecca with the James Ball and Rebecca who were enumerated in Hamilton County in the 1850 census next to Loucinda Ball, aged sixty-five. This James Ball, actually James A. Ball, married Rebecca Tayler in Hancock County, Indiana, 28 January 1837.\(^{751}\) James A. Ball and Rebecca sold land in Hancock County, 8 October 1849 and 10 April 1850, as residents of Hancock County.\(^{752}\)

\(^{743}\) Tax records, Boone Co., Ky., FHL film 07,873. See note 747 for his birth date.
\(^{744}\) Helen E. Graves and Joan C. Bohm, comps., Clinton County Marriages, Book 1 (Utica, Ky., McChast Publications, 1980).
\(^{745}\) Probate record, Joseph E. Milburn, 1 Aug. 1840, proved 12 Jan. 1841, Will Record 1:39, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind. Children under 21 years are Hannah, Mary Ann, and Joseph; Rachael Milburn, his wife, was named executrix.
\(^{746}\) Joan Bohm, comp., Clinton County Indiana “Roots” (1982), 2:967. at the Clinton Co. Library, Frankfort. “A certified copy of the death record as found in his old family Bible.” The deaths of the following family members are listed: Sarah Ball died 1 Aug. 1835, Rachael Ann Ball died 14 Feb. 1848, James Ball died 21 Nov. 1848, [—] Price died 14 June 1867, Robert F. Ball died 18 July 1883, Rebecca J. Irwin died 30 Aug. 1886, and James E. Ball died 22 May 1905.
\(^{747}\) Helen E. Grove and Joan Cox Bohm, comps., Clinton County Cemeteries (Frankfort, Ind., 1980), vols. 1 & 2, Manson Cemetery (Perry Twp.), p. 71. James was b. 10 Feb. 1816, d. 21 Nov. 1848.
\(^{748}\) Joan C. Bohm, comp., Clinton County Indiana Miscellaneous Court Records, Nov. 1832 to June 1900 (Kokomo, Ind.: Selby Publishing, 1995). FB425A-Miscellaneous Cases, 186.
\(^{749}\) Helen E. Grove and Joan Cox Bohm, comps., Clinton County Cemeteries (Frankfort, Ind., 1980), vols. 1 & 2, Manson Cemetery (Perry Twp.), p. 71. Rebecca was b. 23 Dec. 1816, d. 20 Jan. 1907.
\(^{750}\) See note 42, and the discussion of the “Act for the relief of the heirs of Seth Bacon, deceased,” passed by the Indiana General Assembly, 16 Jan. 1849.
\(^{751}\) Marriage Licenses, lic. 28 Jan., m. 29 Jan. 1837, Hancock Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,724.
\(^{752}\) Deeds L:639, 693, Hancock Co., Ind., FHL film 1,302,747.
James Ball and his wife were enumerated in the 1840 census of Clinton County, Indiana:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>James Ball</th>
<th>&lt;5</th>
<th>5&lt;10</th>
<th>10&lt;15</th>
<th>15&lt;20</th>
<th>20&lt;30</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Males</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

James Ball purchased a tract in Washington Township, Marion County, from his brother, Abraham Ball, in an indenture dated 17 February 1843; their brother-in-law Ellis Bonnel was a witness:

Abraham Ball and Eliza his wife of Marion Co. to James Ball of Clinton Co.
Consideration: $400—E² NW⁴ Sec. 34-7N-3E in the district of lands offered for sale at Indianapolis, 80 acres
Signed: Abraham Ball and Eliza (x) Ball, his wife
Witnesses: Ellis Bonnel, Charles Whitehead

James Ball and Rebecca his wife sold this property 13 December 1846 to Jacob Roberts for $350.

As mentioned above, James Ball died 21 November 1848. His widow Rebecca and their children were enumerated in the 1850 and 1860 census of Clinton County as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1850⁷⁵⁶Clinton Co.</th>
<th>1860⁷⁵⁷Clinton Co.</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca C.</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James E.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca J.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert F.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is unlikely that John W. Ball is the first child of James and Rebecca Ball. At age eight in the 1850 census, he would have been born ca. 1842, some five years after his parents' marriage. The burial records published by Bohm (see note 746) states that the list is a "true record of the family of James Ball." The list contains Sarah Ball, who died 1 August 1835. That date must

⁷⁵³ 1840 U.S. census, Clinton Co., no township, Ind., fo. 371, NA film M704/076.
⁷⁵⁴ Deeds N:560, 17 Feb. 1843, Recorder's office, Marion Co., Indianapolis, Ind.
⁷⁵⁵ Deeds T:9, 13 Dec. 1846, Recorder's office, Marion Co., Indianapolis, Ind.
⁷⁵⁶ 1850 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Perry Twp., fo. 328, line 246, NA film M432/139.
⁷⁵⁷ 1860 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Perry Twp., p. 84, line 612, FHL film 803,250.
be a misprint as it suggests she died before her parents' marriage. It appears likely, but not proved, that Sarah was born and died in the interval 1838–1839, before the 1840 census was recorded.

Rebecca C. Ball married second in Clinton County, 16 June 1863, Lewis Price. Lewis Price evidently died, 14 June 1867, as noted in the Bible records quoted in note 746. Rebecca Price, age 53, was enumerated in the 1870 census of Clinton County with her son-in-law, Isaac Irwin, and daughter Rebecca. Rebecca C. Price was also enumerated in the 1880 census of Clinton County with the Isaac Irwin family, where she is identified as Isaac’s mother-in-law. She was enumerated in the 1900 census of Clinton County, born December 1817, age eighty-three, with her son, John W. Ball.

Children of James and Rebecca (Milburn) Ball:

i Sarah Ball, perhaps b. ca. 1838, dy.

ii Rachael Ann Ball, b. according to her cemetery record 23 Aug. 1840 (after the 1840 census enumeration), d. 14 Feb. 1848.

iii John W. Ball, b. in Marion Co., Ind., 3 Oct. 1866, Miss Isadora C. Major. John purchased a 40-acre tract in Clinton County from his mother, Rebecca Price, 13 Feb. 1868:

Rebecca Price of Clinton Co. [she signed her name] to John W. Ball of Clinton Co.
Consideration: $600—SW^4 SW^4 Sec. 34-22N-1E, 40 acres

This tract was purchased by Rebecca Ball from her brother-in-law and sister, 30 Sept. 1848, shortly before her husband James died:

Robert Eubank and his wife Jane C. Eubank of Clinton Co. to Rebecca Ball of Clinton Co. and her heirs
Consideration: $150—SW^4 SW^4 Sec. 34-22N-1E, 40 acres

---

758 Marriages 3:241, lic. 13 June, m. 16 June 1863, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
759 1870 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 290, line 618, FHL film 545,804.
760 1880 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 151, line 122, FHL film 1,254,270.
761 1900 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Center Twp., fo. 85, line 219, NA film T623/364.
762 Helen E. Grove and Joan Cox Bohm, comps., Clinton County Cemeteries (Frankfort, Ind., 1980), vols. 1 & 2, Manson Cemetery (Perry Twp.), p. 71. Rachael was b. 23 Aug. 1840, d. 14 Feb. 1848.
763 Joan Bohm, comp., Clinton County Indiana “Roots” (1982), 2:967.
765 Marriages 3:544, lic. 1 Oct., m. 3 Oct. 1866, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
767 Deeds 11:481, 30 Sept. 1848, Recorder’s office, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
On 16 Oct. 1869, John W. Ball and his brother James E. Ball purchased a tract of land from Andrew McIntire and Rebecca, his wife:

Andrew McIntire and Rebecca his wife of Clinton Co. to
John W. Ball and James E. Ball of Clinton Co.
Consideration: $3,500—W² SE⁴ and E² SW⁴ of Sec. 25-21N-1W, 160 acres

On 26 Aug. 1870, John W. Ball sued James E. Ball in the Clinton Co. Circuit Court for partition of the above tract, saying they are tenants in common in fee simple. The suit was dismissed on 29 Aug. 1870 by the plaintiff. The brothers evidently came to an amicable settlement because each quitclaimed a portion to the other, 27 Aug. 1870:

John W. Ball and Isadora C. Ball his wife of Clinton Co. to
James E. Ball of Clinton Co.
Consideration $500—Quitclaim E² SW⁴ Sec. 25-21N-1W, 80 acres

James E. Ball and Jane N. Ball his wife of Clinton Co. to
John W. Ball of Clinton Co.
Consideration: $500—Quitclaim W² SE⁴ Sec. 25-21N-1W, 80 acres

John W. Ball and family are listed in the 1870, 1880, 1900, and 1910 census returns of Clinton Co. as shown in the following table. In the 1900 return, John claims (correctly) that his father was born in Kentucky.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>March 1842, Ind.</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isadora</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>May 1846, Ind.</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arizona M.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William B.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lydia</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Isadora Ball died 10 July 1913 at her home in Frankfort, Indiana. In her will dated 20 Nov. 1908, she mentions her husband, John W. Ball, and children Anna C. Milroy, Zona M. Barnett, Lydia B. Pence, and William B.

---

769 John W. Ball v. James E. Ball, Clinton Co. Circuit Court, Box 352, File 21, 26 Aug. 1870.
771 1870 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 270, line 348, NA film M593/305.
772 1880 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 150, line 114, FHL film 1,254,270.
773 1900 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Center Twp., fo. 85, line 219, NA film T623/364.
Ball. Her son-in-law, William J Milroy, was named executor.\textsuperscript{776} Her obituary states she was born in Madison Twp., Clinton Co., 29 Dec. 1845, the daughter of Thomas J. and Anna C. Major. She was survived by her husband, and children Mrs. W. J. Milroy, William Ball, Mrs. Frank Barnett, and Mrs. Rapier Pence.\textsuperscript{775}

John W. Ball died 23 June 1919 in Frankfort, Indiana.\textsuperscript{777} According to his obituary, “he was a veteran of the Civil War, having served for three years with the forces of the Union Army, in the famous brigade of the late Gen. Wilder.” He was survived by his three daughters, Mrs. William Milroy, Mrs. Frank Barnett, and Mrs. S. R. Pence, and one son, William Ball.\textsuperscript{778}

Children of John\textsuperscript{777} W. and Isadora C. (Major) Ball:

1 Annie\textsuperscript{8} Ball, b. June 1867, aged 13 in the 1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind. She m. 16 May 1899, William J. Milroy.\textsuperscript{779} She is mentioned as Anna C. Milroy, wife of William J. Milroy in her mother’s will. The William Milroy family is enumerated in the 1900 census of Center Twp., Clinton Co., Ind.; Anna was born June 1867.\textsuperscript{780} The Milroy family is enumerated in the 1910 and 1920 U.S. census in Frankfort (as below) where William is styled a bank vice president. They have two daughters, Dora and Anna.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Milroy</th>
<th>1910\textsuperscript{781} Clinton Co.</th>
<th>1920\textsuperscript{782} Clinton Co.</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William J.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna C.</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dora E.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna H.</td>
<td>[-?--]</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2 Arizona M. Ball, b. May 1869, aged 11 in the 1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind. She m. 22 June 1892, Frank W. Barnett.\textsuperscript{783} She is mentioned as Zona M. Barnett in her mother’s will. According to the 1900 U.S. census of Union Twp., Clinton Co., Ind., Zona was born May 1869.\textsuperscript{784} The Barnett family is enumerated in the 1900–1920 U.S. census as shown below. Maisie, age 10 mo. in the 1900 census, was called Anna D. in the 1910 census, and Ana M. in the 1920 census. Frank Barnett was a farmer.

\textsuperscript{776} Probate record, Isadora C. Ball, 20 Nov. 1908, proved 17 July 1913, Will Record 5:558, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
\textsuperscript{777} Joan Bohm, comp., \textit{Clinton County Indiana "Roots"} (1982), 2:967.
\textsuperscript{778} Obituary, John W. Ball, \textit{The Frankfort Crescent News}, Clinton Co., Ind., 23 June 1919.
\textsuperscript{779} Marriages 11:243, lic. and m. 17 May 1899, Clinton Co., Ind., FHL film 2,259,375.
\textsuperscript{780} 1900 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Center Twp., fo. 66, line 57, NA film T623/364.
\textsuperscript{781} 1910 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Frankfort., fo. 99, line 108, NA film T624/343.
\textsuperscript{782} 1920 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Frankfort., fo. 91, line 346, NA film T625/427.
\textsuperscript{783} Marriages 9:434, lic. and m. 22 June 1892, Clinton Co., Ind., FHL film 2,259,374.
\textsuperscript{784} 1900 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Union Twp., fo. 289, line 21, NA film T623/364.
### The Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Barnett</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>May 1868</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank W.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>May 1869</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zona</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>May 1893</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eulalia M.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Nov. 1894</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hortense</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Sept. 1896</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dolores</td>
<td>10 mo.</td>
<td>July 1899</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maisie (Anna)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William J.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore A.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 Charles T. Ball, b. 1870, d. 1871.\(^{788}\)
4 Chester Ball, b. 1871, d. 1872.\(^{788}\)
5 William B. Ball, b. Jan. 1873, age 7 in the 1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind. He was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Towner Town, McHenry Co., N. Dak.;\(^{789}\) and in the 1910 census of Clinton Co., Ind., age 37, a meat cutter, with his parents.\(^{790}\)
6 Lydia Ball, b. July 1874, age 5 in the 1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind. She m. 31 Oct. 1895, Samuel R. Pence.\(^{791}\) She is mentioned as Lydia B. Pence in her mother's will, and Mrs. Rapier Pence in her mother's obituary. Samuel Pence, a druggist, and his family were enumerated in the 1900–1920 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind., as below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pence</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Samuel R.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Nov. 1871</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lydia B.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>July 1874</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John P.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>July 1897</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel J.</td>
<td>10 mo.</td>
<td>July 1899</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victor L.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel R. Jr.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

7 John D. Ball, b. 1881, d. 1881.\(^{788}\)

iv James E. Ball, b. May 1843, probably in Marion Co., Ind. James appears with his mother Rebecca in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., age 6, and the 1860 census of Clinton Co., age 16. He m. in Clinton Co., 19 Sept. 1867, Nancy

---

\(^{785}\) 1900 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Union Twp., fo. 289, line 31, NA film T623/364.

\(^{786}\) 1910 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Union Twp., fo. 332, line 146, NA film T624/343.

\(^{787}\) 1920 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Union Twp., fo. 275, line 133, NA film T625/427.

\(^{788}\) Helen E. Grove and Joan Cox Bohm, comps., Clinton County Cemeteries (Frankfort, Ind., 1980) vols. 1 & 2, Bolt Cemetery (Jackson Twp.), p. 11.


\(^{790}\) 1910 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Frankfort, Ward 3, fo. 83, line 139, NA film T624/343.

\(^{791}\) Marriages 10:323, lic. and m. 31 Oct. 1895, Clinton Co., Ind., PHL film 2,259,374.

\(^{792}\) 1900 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Ross Twp., Rossville, fo. 251, line 403, NA film T623/364.

\(^{793}\) 1910 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Ross Twp., Rossville, fo. 286, line 24, NA film T624/343.

\(^{794}\) 1920 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Ross Twp., Rossville, fo. 249, line 34, NA film T625/427.
JANE IRWIN. The land transactions between James E. Ball and his brother John are listed directly above. James and family are listed in the 1870–1900 census returns of Clinton Co. as shown in the following table. In the 1900 return, James claims his father was born in Kentucky.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James E.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>May 1843, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy Jane</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>April 1850, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James R.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>June 1868, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John S.</td>
<td>6 mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luella</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>July 1872, Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

According to the list of burials published by Bohm, James died 22 May 1905.

Children of James and Nancy Jane (Irwin) Ball:


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James R.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>June 1868</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effie D.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Feb. 1870</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarence R.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>July 1893</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert S.</td>
<td>10 mo.</td>
<td>July 1899</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2 John S. Ball, b. ca. Dec. 1869, age 6 mo. in the 1870 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind. John d. 22 Sept. 1870, age 9 mo. and 11 days.

3 Luella Ball, b. ca. April 1871, age 9 in the 1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind. Luella d. 16 June 1880, age 9 yr. and 2 mo.

4 Samuel A. Ball, b. July 1872, age 7 in the 1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co., Ind. Samuel, age 27, is living with his parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Clinton Co. After his father James died in 1905, Samuel continued to live with his mother in Frankfort. James, age

---

795 Marriages 3:604, lic. 17 Sept., m. 19 Sept. 1867, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
796 1870 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 270, line 347, NA film M593/305.
797 1880 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 150, line 98, NA film T9/270.
798 1900 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Center Twp., fo. 1, line 22, NA film T623/364.
799 Marriages 9:312, lic. and m. 3 Sept. 1891, Clinton Co., Ind., FHL film 2,259,374.
800 1900 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ind., Center Twp., fo. 58, line 50, NA film T623/360.
802 1920 U.S. census, Boone Co., Ind., Center Twp., Lebanon, fo. 25, line 41, NA film T625/423.
803 Helen E. Grove and Joan Cox Bohm, comps., Clinton County Cemeteries (Frankfort, Ind., 1980), vols. 1 & 2, Bolt Cemetery (Jackson Twp.), p. 11.
804 Ibid.
37, a dry goods salesman, and Nancy J., age 60, were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Clinton Co.\(^{805}\) They were recorded in Frankfort in the 1920 U.S. census where Samuel is age 47 and his mother is age 69.\(^{806}\)

v  **Rebecca J. Ball**, b. 3 Feb. 1846, probably in Marion Co., Ind.\(^{807}\) She appears with her mother Rebecca in the 1850 and 1860 census records of Clinton Co., ages 4 and 14, respectively. Rebecca, the daughter, m. 27 Sept. 1866, **Isaac Irwin**.\(^{808}\) The marriage, as reported by Bohm, states (in error) that Rebecca J. Ball is the daughter of James and Rebecca (Eubank) Ball. She is the daughter of James and Rebecca (Milburn) Ball. Rebecca (Milburn) (Ball) Price was enumerated with her daughter, Rebecca Irwin, in the 1870 and 1880 Clinton Co. census returns.\(^{809}\) According to the list of burials published by Bohm, Rebecca J. Irwin d. 30 Aug. 1886.

Children of Isaac and Rebecca\(^{7}\) J. (Ball) Irwin (from the 1870 and 1880 U.S. census of Jackson Twp., Clinton Co., Ind.)\(^{809}\):

1  **Everett F. Irwin**, b. ca. 1868, age 12 in the 1880 census.
2  **Loretta Irwin**, b. ca. 1869, age 9 mo. in the 1870 census as Loretta; age 10 in the 1880 census as Retta B. Irwin. She m. Clinton Co., 26 Dec. 1893, as Miss Retta Irwin, William N. Eagle.\(^{810}\)
3  **Robert M. Irwin**, b. ca. 1871, age 9 in the 1880 census. Robert, b. March 1871, age 29, his wife Daisy, b. Aug. 1876, age 23, and son Paul, b. Dec. 1898, age 1, are recorded in the 1900 U.S. census of Indianapolis.\(^{811}\)
4  **Charles S. Irwin**, b. ca. 1873, age 7 in the 1880 census.
5  **Fannie R. Irwin**, b. ca. 1875, age 5 in the 1880 census.
6  **Elizabeth Irwin**, b. ca. 1878, age 2 in the 1880 census. She m. Clinton Co., 17 Aug. 1901, as Elizabeth D. Irwin, Charles H. Gillis.\(^{812}\)

vi  **Robert F. Ball**, b. 16 July 1848. He appears with his mother in the 1850 census, age 2, and in the 1860 census, age 10, both in Clinton Co. Robert m. Clinton Co., Ind., 19 March 1876, **Minerva A. Wynkoop**.\(^{813}\) Robert, age 31, a schoolteacher, his wife Minerva, age 21, his daughter Lizzie C, age 3, and son Wm. F., age 1, are recorded in the 1880 U.S. census of Clinton Co.\(^{814}\) Robert’s death is listed as 18 July 1883 in the burials published by Bohm. His cemetery record lists a birth of 16 July 1848 and a death of 18 July 1883.\(^{815}\)

---

805 1910 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Frankfort, fo. 75, line 272, NA film T624/343.
806 1920 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Frankfort, fo. 71, line 258, NA film T625/427.
807 Joan Bohm, comp., *Clinton County Indiana “Roots”* (1982), 2:612.
808 Marriages 3:506, lic. 22 Sept., m. 25 Sept. 1866, Clinton Co., Frankfort, Ind.
809 1870 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 290, line 653, NA film M593/305; 1880 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., fo. 151, line 122, NA film T9/270.
811 1900 U.S. census, Marion Co., Ind., Indianapolis, fo. 204, line 176, NA film T623/388.
812 Marriages 11:566, lic. and m. 17 Aug. 1901, Clinton Co., Ind., FHL film 2,259,375.
813 Marriages 6:80, lic. 18 March, m. 19 March 1876, Clinton Co., Ind., FHL film 2,259,373.
815 Joan C. Bohm, comp., *Clinton County Indiana Cemeteries* (Winter Garden, Florida, 1995), vol. 6, Old Town Cemetery (Kirklin Twp.), p. 52.
21 ABRAHAM⁶ BALL (Reuben⁵, Benjamin⁴-³, Edward², William¹) was born ca. 1818, probably in Green County, Kentucky. Reuben Ball returned to Green County at the death of his father-in-law, Abraham Harding, where he appears on the Green County tax list, 1818–19.⁸¹⁶ Abraham married ELIZA BACON, probably in Tipton County, Indiana, shortly before the 1840 census was taken.⁸¹⁷ No record of this marriage has been found in Clinton, Hamilton, Tipton, or Marion Counties. Evidently, their marriage certificate was never returned to the Clerk’s office. No burial or probate record has been discovered for Abraham.

The first record that mentions Abraham Ball appears in Clinton County Indiana “Roots,” a two-volume set containing abstracts of numerous odds and ends taken from records at the county court house.⁸¹⁸ A fragment of a Clinton County newspaper, dated 13 April 1839, found wrapped around some old documents contained a “dead-letter notice:”

A list of letters remaining in the Post Office at Frankfort on the 1st of April 1839 which if not taken out by the 1st of July 1839, will be sent to the General Post Office as dead letters. Includes: Ball, Abraham

One year before Abraham was enumerated in the 1840 census of Clinton County, someone expected him to be in Clinton County, and wrote to him.

Seth Bacon and Abraham Ball were enumerated in successive entries in the 1840 census of Clinton County as follows:⁸¹⁹

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Seth Bacon</th>
<th>&lt;5</th>
<th>5&lt;10</th>
<th>10&lt;15</th>
<th>15&lt;20</th>
<th>20&lt;30</th>
<th>40&lt;50</th>
<th>50&lt;60</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Males</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abraham Ball</th>
<th>&lt;5</th>
<th>5&lt;10</th>
<th>10&lt;15</th>
<th>15&lt;20</th>
<th>20&lt;30</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Males</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

After the 1840 census enumeration, Abraham Ball returned to Marion County where he purchased a tract of land from his brother-in-law Elijah Harding in an indenture dated 8 June 1841:

⁸¹⁶ Tax records, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004.
⁸¹⁷ Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass. Informant was Amos Washington Ames who married Sarah Ball, a daughter of Abraham and Eliza (Bacon) Ball. Leona (Ames) Hill, mother of the author, related that Abraham Ball and Eliza Bacon were married at Tipton. An article by the author on the Bacon family will be published in The American Genealogist (TAG) commencing with the April 2007 issue (vol. 82).
⁸¹⁸ Joan Bohm, comp., Clinton County Indiana “Roots” (1982), 1:284.
⁸¹⁹ 1840 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., no township, fo. 370, NA film M704/076.
Elijah Harding and Margaret his wife of Marion Co. to Abraham Ball of Marion Co.

Consideration: $800—E^2 NW^4 Sec. 34-17N-3E in the district of lands offered for sale at Indianapolis, 80 acres

Signed: Elijah (x) Harding, Margaret Harding
Witnesses: Lorenzo Vanscyoc & Lewis (x) Harding

This tract of land was located about three-quarters of a mile east of the property patented by Abraham's mother, Mary Ball, in Washington Township. Abraham Ball is listed for "1 poll" in the delinquent tax returns for Washington Township in 1842; no land description is listed for Abraham. In the same delinquent tax return, Seth Bacon is listed for the E^2 NW^4 Sec. 35-17N-3E, land located directly east of that purchased by Abraham Ball. However, Seth Bacon is not listed in the Marion County Grantee-Grantor Index as purchasing that tract. Perhaps the property purchased by Abraham Ball was mortgaged to Seth Bacon, and was listed in the delinquent tax return, in error, as Section 35.

Abraham Ball sold his tract in Washington Township to his brother James Ball of Clinton County in an indenture dated 17 February 1843; their brother-in-law Ellis Bonnel was a witness:

Abraham Ball of Marion Co. to James Ball of Clinton Co.

Consideration: $400—E^2 NW^4 Sec. 34-17N-3E in the district of lands offered for sale at Indianapolis, 80 acres

Signed: Abraham Ball and Eliza (x) Ball, his wife

Witnesses: Ellis Bonnel, Charles Whitehead

James Ball and Rebecca his wife sold this property 13 December 1846 to Jacob Roberts for $350.

Abraham Ball returned to Clinton County where he and his family were enumerated in the 1850 census (tabulated below). Sarah Wallace, age twenty-four, and her probable daughter, Sarah Wallace, age two, are enumerated in the Ball household. Sarah Bacon, a sister of Eliza (Bacon) Ball, married Robert Wallace in Warrick County, Indiana, 22 August 1847. Sarah evidently accompanied her father Seth Bacon in his move to Warrick County, where he died in 1847.

820 Deeds L:588, 8 June, rec. 18 June 1841, Recorder's office, Marion Co., Indianapolis, Ind.
822 Deeds N:560, 17 Feb. 1843, Recorder's office, Marion Co., Indianapolis, Ind.
823 Deeds T:9, 13 Dec. 1846, Recorder's office, Marion Co., Indianapolis, Ind.
824 1850 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., Johnson Twp., fo. 399, line 47, NA film M432/139.
825 Marriages 2:9, m. 22 Aug. 1847, Warrick Co., Ind., FHL film 549,452.
Abraham was listed in the Duplicate Tax Records of Johnson Township, Clinton County, with no real property, as follows: 826

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1845</th>
<th>1846</th>
<th>1849</th>
<th>1852</th>
<th>1853</th>
<th>1854</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tax</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>$1.55</td>
<td>$2.13</td>
<td>$2.10</td>
<td>$2.12</td>
<td>$1.71</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Following in the footsteps of his father-in-law, Seth Bacon, Abraham is listed in each delinquent tax return for Clinton County, 1845–52, with the remark, could not be collected: 827

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1845</th>
<th>1846</th>
<th>1847</th>
<th>1848</th>
<th>1849</th>
<th>1850</th>
<th>1851</th>
<th>1852</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tax</td>
<td>$1.14</td>
<td>$1.55</td>
<td>$1.59</td>
<td>$1.53</td>
<td>$2.13</td>
<td>$2.27</td>
<td>$2.05</td>
<td>$2.10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is not known whether Abraham was so poor he could not pay, or if he simply refused to pay. Abraham Ball is not listed in the 1856 tax record. Abraham and family, along with his brothers Willis Ball and John W. Ball, and brother-in-law Elijah Harding, migrated to Iowa ca. 1854–55.

As mentioned earlier (p. 122), Elijah Harding brought a successful suit in Clinton County Court charging that on 17 September 1853, John Houdesheldt shot and killed his dog. Houdesheldt’s appeal of the verdict was served on Elijah by Abraham Ball, who signed as follows: 828

---

826 Tax Duplicates, 1846, 1849, 1852–1854, Archives, Clinton Co. Court House, Frankfort, Ind.
828 Harding v. Houdesheldt, Court Files, Box 108A, File 1, Clinton Co. Archives [note 177].
Abraham purchased the NE\(^4\) NE\(^4\) Sec. 33-73N-28W, a 40-acre tract in Union County, Iowa, from the U.S. Land Office, 30 December 1853, for $50. The patent was issued 1 May 1855.\(^{829}\) Abraham and family were enumerated in the 1860 U.S. census of New Hope Township in Union County:\(^{830}\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name (Ball)</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Real, Personal</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Farmer</td>
<td>[blank], $175</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellis</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Farm lab</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruben</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy A.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Abraham sold the 40-acre tract he purchased from the U.S. Land Office on 1 August 1860:

Abraham R. Ball of Union Co. to Thomas Clevenger of Union County
Consideration: $360—the NE\(^4\) NE\(^4\) of Sec. 33-73N-28W, 40 acres \(^{831}\)

Abraham sold his property as Abraham R. Ball. Forty-eight years later, some concern over Abraham’s name prompted the following affidavit to be recorded in Union County:

I E. E. White being first duly sworn, depose and say that I was acquainted with Abraham Ball who entered the NE\(^4\) of the NE\(^4\), Section 33, Township 73, Range 28, Iowa and with Abraham R. Ball who conveyed same away by warranty deed, dated August 1, 1860 of record book D, p. 429, and know that they were one and the same person. Also, was acquainted with Thomas Clevenger the grantee in the deed last above described and know that he is one and the same person as Thomas Clevenger who conveyed said premises by Warranty Deed dated October 17, 1864 of record Book G [line missing at bottom] Subscribed in my presence and sworn to before me by the above named E. E. White this 9 day of June 1908.

R. Brown, Notary Public in and for said County \(^{832}\)

---

\(^{829}\) Abstracts of Original Entries of Lands in Union County, Iowa, U.S. Land Office, 25 Aug. 1871, FHL film 1,728,043.


\(^{831}\) Deeds D:429, 1 Aug. 1860, Recorder’s office, Union Co., Creston, Iowa.

\(^{832}\) White to Ball, Affidavit, Miscellaneous Records 172:79, 9 June 1908, Recorder’s office, Union Co., Creston, Iowa.
Abraham’s wife, Eliza, died on “11-9-1866,” and was buried in Ashland Cemetery in Lorimor, Iowa (Lorimor is a small town in New Hope Township). 833 In the 1870 census of New Hope Township, Abraham was enumerated with the A. J. McCullough family, age 52, farm worker, born Kentucky. 834 His sons George Ball, age 20, and John Ball, age 7, were listed with the Patrick Stephen family, also as farm workers. 835 Abraham’s daughters were living with other families in the neighborhood.

Abraham Ball was not enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Iowa. The “breakthrough” in the Ball family research occurred with his discovery in the 1880 census of Sullivan County, Missouri, living with his brother, John W. Ball. 836 John W. Ball, head of family, age 58, is a farmer, born in Kentucky, with both parents born in Virginia. Abraham Ball, age 62, brother, no trade listed, was born in Kentucky, with both parents born in Virginia.

No death record has been discovered for Abraham Ball.

Children of Abraham and Eliza (Bacon) Ball (unless otherwise cited, the approximate year and place of birth are from the 1850, 1860, and 1870 census records):

i  ELLIS BALL, b. ca. 1841. He is age 9 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., and age 18 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa. Ellis, of Afton, Iowa, enlisted in the Union Army as a private, 9 Aug. 1862, age 21. He mustered into H Co., Iowa 29th Vol. Infantry, 8 Nov. 1862. He died of disease on 20 May 1864 at Little Rock, Ark., and is buried in the National Cemetery, Little Rock, Ark., section 1, grave 491. 837

ii  REUBEN BALL, b. ca. 1844. He is age 6 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., and age 16 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa. At the 1863 June meeting of the Board of Supervisors for Union Co., Reuben, age 18, was named in a “List of persons subject to Military Duty.” 838 His name is repeated in the 1864 list of names but no one named Ball appears on the 1865 list. Reuben is not listed in the Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion, 1861–1866. 837 No further record for Reuben has been discovered.

iii  SARAH BALL, b. in Clinton Co., Ind., 13 Sept. 1846. 839 Sarah is listed as age 4 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., and age 14 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa, both recorded in June. These ages correspond with a birth
in Sept. 1845 as listed in the 1900 census of Union Co., Iowa. Sarah m. 15 Nov. 1865, at the home of A. Ball, AMOS WASHINGTON AMES. Amos Washington Ames was b. 22 Feb. 1841 in Erie, Penn., son of Cyrenus and Martha (Symington) (Crawford) Ames.

Amos Ames served his country in the Civil War as follows:

“A. W. Ames enlisted July 25, 1861, in Company H, 4th Iowa Infantry, at Council Bluffs, Iowa. Early in August the regiment went to Hannibal, Mo., and from there to St. Louis and Jefferson barracks, and afterwards to Rolla where they built extensive log barracks. In January 1862, the regiment moved to Lebanon, Mo., where the army of the South-west, under Gen. Curtis was concentrated and in February moved on Price’s army at Springfield; was in the battle of Pea Ridge, March 7, and 8, 1862. Moved to Batesville, Ark., and from there to Helens. Was in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, December 29; capture of Arkansas Post; capture of Jackson, Miss, May 1863, siege of Vicksburg, siege and recapture of Jackson, in July; battle of Lookout Mt.; Missionary Ridge and Ringgold, after which the regiment went into winter quarters at Woodville, Ala. Having re-enlisted, the regiment left Woodville on the 24th day of February, 1864 for a thirty day’s furlough and returned just in time to begin the Atlanta Campaign. In the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., was taken prisoner. Second day after the capture was in a railroad collision in which forty-four sick and wounded Confederates were killed, and he escaped but was recaptured and held prisoner at Macon, Millen, Blackshear, Thomasville and Andersonville prisons and was paroled at Lake City, Fla., April 26, 1865, and sent through to our lines at Jacksonville. Was sent from Jacksonville to Annapolis, Md., from there to Benton Barracks, St. Louis and from there to Davenport, Iowa, where discharged June 25, 1865.”

Amos Ames described his capture by the rebels in a letter dated 5 Nov. 1891 to Dr. Azel Ames:

“After several hard battles in front of Atlanta, the greater part of Sherman’s army swung around to the west and south striking the R.R. at Jonesboro some 22 miles south of Atlanta. This movement caused Hardee’s corps to be detached from Hood’s Army and sent to confront us. Both armies got in position about the same time (night of) Aug. 30” and the following afternoon the Confederates assaulted our position. At the time the charge was made, my Company (“H”) and Company “I” were supporting a section of artillery which was shelling the town. This was between our advanced line and the skirmish line. The battery and our two companies fell back and took up a position in the works occupied by the 44th Ill. After the rebels were repulsed and firing had ceased we returned to the regiment which was some

---

840 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 81, line 9, NA film T623/461.
841 Marriages 1B:20, m. 15 Nov. 1865, Union Co., Creston, Iowa, FHL film 1,728,321.
842 Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 167, NEHGS. Informant was Amos Washington Ames, husband of Sarah.
843 J. Knox Hall, compiler, Union County Veterans Souvenir & Photographic Album (Afton, Iowa, printed at the Afton Star-Enterprise, 1898).
distance to our left. When we reached the regiment I was ordered by H. G. Ankeny Capt. Co. H. to take about a dozen men to the front and ‘deploy them as skirmishers but if the troops in left and front of us have skirmishers out bring the boys back.’ I started with my men, Corp. E. J. Pierce volunteering to go along. At a little distance in front of our works I halted my men while I and Corp. Pierce went forward to reconnoiter. He was obliged to make a halt for a few moments while I went ahead leaving him to follow. You will understand that I knew nothing of the lay of the land at this place, nor whether the right flank of the assaulting column had extended this far. Through the timber at some distance in front I noticed a clearing and thought to myself if we have any men out this side the clearing is where I should find them, if none are out this side the clearing is where I’ll post mine. But I didn’t do it. I was simply ‘gobbled’ and had I reached my objective point would have been past the right flank of their assaulting column. Corp. Pierce had followed on but seeing my capture broke and ran reaching our lines in safety. He afterwards told me they made the gravel fly pretty lively about his legs. I was a prisoner of war until the war was virtually at an end and was discharged at Davenport, Iowa June 25, 1865, by order of War dept. ordering the mustering out of all prisoners of war. I never saw my regiment after I was taken prisoner.”

Amos purchased his first tract of land in Union Co., Iowa, 2 Nov. 1865 (two weeks before his marriage) from his father and mother, Cyrenus and Martha Ames:

C. [for Cyrenus] Ames and Martha Ames of Union Co. to
Amos W. Ames of Union Co., his heirs and assigns
Consideration: $350—E² S² SW⁴ Sec. 12-72N-29W, 40 acres

He purchased an adjoining 30 acres on 19 Jan. 1871 from Joseph Nunn and his wife Rachel:

Joseph Nunn and Rachel Nunn of Union Co. to
Amos W. Ames of Union Co., his heirs and assigns
Consideration: $320—N² NE⁴ NW⁴, 20 acres, and
SE⁵ S [sic: N] E⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 13-72N-29W, 10 acres

Amos purchased an additional 10 acres, 15 Oct. 1874, from N. W. Rowell and his wife Anna to complete a connected 80-acre farmstead:

N. W. Rowell and Anna E. Rowell of Union Co. to
Amos W. Ames of Union Co., his heirs and assigns
Consideration: $75—SW⁴ NE⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 13-72N-29W, 10 acres

---

844 Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817].
845 Deeds A2:21, 2 Nov. 1865, Recorder’s office, Union Co., Creston, Iowa.
Fourteen years later, on 2 Jan. 1888, Amos purchased an 80-acre tract from Union Co., a tract lying about two and one-half miles west of the original tract purchased by his father-in-law, Abraham Ball:

Union Co. to Amos W. Ames of Union Co., his heirs and assigns
Consideration: $840—N² NW⁴ Sec. 31-73N-28W, 80 acres

Amos W. Ames died in Union Twp., Afton, Iowa, 27 Feb. 1913; he died intestate. Elmer Ames, his son, was appointed administrator, 1 April 1913, after the widow, Sarah, waived her right of administration. The administrator stated that the "deceased left a spouse him surviving, to-wit: One Sarah Ames aged 66 years, whose residence is in Union Township, in Union County, Iowa, and that said deceased also left him surviving the following next of kin:"

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Aff.</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>State</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Martha J. Greer</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>dau.</td>
<td>Nashville</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>Okla.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William S. Ames</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>son</td>
<td>Murray</td>
<td>Clarke</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma A. Margarum</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>dau.</td>
<td>Bend</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary A. Justice</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>dau.</td>
<td>Geary</td>
<td>Blaine</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwin E. Ames</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>son</td>
<td>Afton</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ira B. Ames</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>son</td>
<td>Geary</td>
<td>Blaine</td>
<td>Okla.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles A. Ames</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>son</td>
<td>Afton</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie R. Harris</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>dau.</td>
<td>Afton</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elsie M. Hollingsworth</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>dau.</td>
<td>Milo</td>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Amos died seized of 160 acres of real estate, a personal estate valued at $756, and bank accounts and notes totaling $4,399.

Elmer Ames purchased the N² NW⁴ Sec. 31-73N-28W (the 80-acre tract Amos had purchased from Union Co.) from the heirs, in a quitclaim deed dated 1 April 1914. The deed, for the purchase price of $2,488.90, names the heirs of Amos Ames, and their spouses:

Martha J. Greer and U. G. Greer, wife and husband, of the town of Nash, Okla.

---

849 Transcript of Deaths, 1906–1913, Union Co., Creston, Iowa, #102, p. 111. The birth year, 1840, and place of birth, Illinois, recorded in his death transcript are in error. He was born in Erie, Penn., 1841; see note 842.
850 Probate Record 1926, Amos Washington Ames, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,763,534.
851 Deeds 208:352, 1 April 1914, Recorder's office, Union Co., Creston, Iowa.
Mary A. Justice and E. A. Justice, wife and husband, and
Emma A. Margerum and L. Margerum, wife and husband, and
Ira B. Ames, an unmarried man of lawful age,
all of the town of Geary, Okla.
Elsie M. Hollingsworth and Elmer Hollingsworth, wife and husband,
of Warren Co., Iowa
Minnie R. Harris and I. S. Harris, wife and husband, and
Charles A. Ames and Vena M. Ames, husband and wife,
all of Union Co., Iowa
and who (together with the grantee herein and Sarah Ames, widow, and
William S. Ames of Clarke Co., Iowa) are all and the only heirs at law of
Amos W. Ames, deceased, late of Union Co., Iowa.

Sarah died 1 Aug. 1926. Her obituary (from a newspaper clipping, source
unknown):

Sarah Elizabeth Ball, daughter of Abraham and Eliza Ball, was born
near Indianapolis, Ind., Sept. 13, 1846, and died at the home of her
daughter Mrs. Justice, near Geary, Okla., Aug. 1, 1926. She was united in
marriage to Amos W. Ames, Nov. 13, 1865, soon after his return from the
war. He preceded her in death Feb. 27, 1913.
To this union were born nine children, four sons and five daughters:
Mrs. Martha Greer of Nash, Okla.; Mrs. Emma Margerum of Fallis, Okla.;
William [William Sherman] and Chas. [Charles A.], Mrs. Minnie Harris,
Mrs. Elsie Hollingsworth of near Afton, Iowa, and Elmer E. who died
June 18, 1922. All the children were present at her funeral except Mrs.
Margerum.

Besides her immediate family, she leaves four sisters and one brother,
forty-seven grandchildren and quite a number of great-grandchildren.
In 1855, with her parents, came to Union County, Iowa, settling on a
farm in New Hope Twp. She was a charter member of Pleasant Ridge
Christian Church, a faithful Christian and loyal to her church. Her
influence has been felt greatly during the life of the church, always being
interested in all its endeavors toward bettering the community in which
she lived.

She was a member of the W. R. C. of Afton, Iowa. She will always be
remembered as a pleasant helpful neighbor and a kind friend to all who
knew her.

Funeral services were conducted at Pleasant Ridge church by Rev.
Leland Spaulding and burial beside her husband in Greenlawn cemetery,
Afton.

Sarah E. (Ball) Ames died intestate; her sons W. S. Ames and Ira B. Ames
petitioned the Union Co. Court, 7 Aug. 1926, that administration be granted
to R. F. Sullivan, of Afton, Iowa.\textsuperscript{852} Heirs at law in the intestate matter were:

\textsuperscript{852} Probate Record 3195, Sarah E. Ames, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,763,534.
(Last eight are the children of Edwin E. Ames, deceased, who was a son of the said Sarah E. Ames and died prior to her decease.)

The total estimated value of the estate of Sarah E. Ames was $3,887.52 as subscribed and sworn by R. F. Sullivan, 4 Sept. 1930.

Census enumerations for the Amos Ames family are listed in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Affinity</th>
<th>P. O. Address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Martha Greer</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>daughter</td>
<td>Nash, Okla.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. S. Ames</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>son</td>
<td>Afton, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma Margerum</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>daughter</td>
<td>Fallis, Okla.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie Justice</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>daughter</td>
<td>Geary, Okla.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ira B. Ames</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>son</td>
<td>Geary, Okla.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Ames</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>son</td>
<td>Thayer, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie Harris</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>daughter</td>
<td>Thayer, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elsie Hollingsworth</td>
<td>legal</td>
<td>daughter</td>
<td>Afton, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carl Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>grandson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leona Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>granddaughter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florence Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>granddaughter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bernita Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>granddaughter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ward Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>grandson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>grandson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enid Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>granddaughter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lois Ames</td>
<td></td>
<td>granddaughter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

853 1870 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 166, line 51, NA film M593/421.
854 1880 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 269, line 69, NA film T9/366.
856 1895 Iowa state census, Union Co., Union Twp., vol. 403.1, p. 680, line 77, FHL film 1,022,186.
857 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 81, line 9, NA film T623/461.
Leona (Ames) Hill, granddaughter of Amos Washington Ames and his wife Sarah E. (Ball), wrote the following note about her grandparents.\footnote{Notes written by Leona Ames Hill about her grandparents are in the author’s possession.}

I never knew Grandpa Ames very well, because I was just a small child when he died. He was so deaf that he couldn’t communicate with us like Grandpa Justice did, because he couldn’t hear us. I can remember looking at things through a microscope that he had. He had a room upstairs where he had quite a lot of books, and he would read up there. He died of diabetes when he was in his early 60s. He supposedly was deafened by a cannonball that burst near him when he was in the Civil War. He was in Andersonville prison.

One time he told our dad [Elmer Ames] that he would give him a dollar if he could sit still for five minutes. Dad was just a little boy then. Dad didn’t earn the dollar.

Grandpa Ames had a cat named Thomas Henry. This cat lived to be about 14 or 15 years old. It was definitely his pet. He fed it scraps from the table as good as the family had, and it was fat as a butterball. He just doted on it.

He was quite an intelligent man. I don’t know how much education he had. He was a farmer. He had two different farms that I know of—the farm where we lived and the farm east of Afton. Dad bought the 80-acre farm from the estate when Grandpa died. Before that he rented it from him. Grandpa was a prosperous man. The land he had was good river bottom land and grew good crops. He had nice horses.

After he died Grandma Ames stayed there and Aunt Elsie and Elmer Hollingsworth came there and lived with her. She used to go from one child’s house to another and spent a lot of time with her children. She did what she wanted to do—always. When Grandpa was alive, for years she went to town on Saturday. Nothing stopped her. She would come to our place, and if she got ready to leave and no one was ready to take her, she would start to walk, even when she was an old lady. When Grandpa Ames was alive, she had a little buggy and a horse that were hers, and she would drive to town or wherever she wanted to go.

Grandma Ames was very, very near-sighted. She is the one from whom we in the family who have this congenital near-sightedness got it.

She used to go to Oklahoma at least once a year and sometimes twice—she was quite a seasoned traveler. She died at Uncle Ezra and Aunt Annie’s house. She had a badly enlarged heart, and she was sick there at Elsie’s (the home place) and everyone thought she was going to die for sure. She took a notion to go to Oklahoma. The family didn’t think that she should get up and go, but Dr. Roe said, ‘Let her do what she wants to, because it won’t make a lot of difference, and she might better go and see the people she wants to see and do what she wants to do.’ So that is just what she did.
Children of Amos Washington and Sarah (Ball) Ames:

1 Martha Jane Ames, b. Union Co., Iowa, 5 June 1866; m. (1) 6 Jan. 1885, John Stephen Lane of Afton, Iowa; he died 31 Dec. 1900. John is styled a drayman in the 1900 U.S. census (as below). Martha m. (2) Pond Creek, Okla., 11 July 1907, Ulysses G. Greer. He is listed as a farmer in the 1910 and 1920 U.S. census and as retired in the 1930 U.S. census (as below). Martha died at Nash, Okla., 21 April 1930, two weeks and five days after the 1930 census enumeration. The John Lane and Ulysses Greer families as recorded in the 1900–1930 U.S. census returns are listed below. The Lane children were all born in Iowa; the Greer children in Oklahoma.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lane/Greer</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) John S. Lane</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Ulysses Greer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha (Lane)</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha (Greer)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effie A. Lane</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bessie F. Lane</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George A. Lane</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lena G. Lane</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazel M. Lane</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayme Greer</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond Greer</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


---

861 Ibid., 80.
862 Ibid., 43.
865 1920 U.S. census, Grant Co., Okla., Prairie Twp., fo. 121, line 78, NA film T625/1460.
As part of the probate record of Amos W. Ames (father of William), Elizabeth Ames, wife of William Ames, was appointed guardian of the estate of William S. Ames, incompetent. Among several orders of the Iowa District Court for Clarke Co., Feb. term, 1915 (and made part of the probate record), Max E. White, Superintendent of the Clarinda State Hospital, at Clarinda, Iowa, testified that he:

certifies that William Ames, is under my care and treatment in said Hospital, as an insane person, that in my opinion personal service of the attached notice would affect him injuriously and I therefor in accordance with the Provision of Sec. 3525 Code of Iowa, hereby acknowledge service of the same in behalf of said patient this 14th day of Jan. 1915 . . .

I have been unable to locate William Ames in both 1920 and 1930 U.S. census returns. His family is enumerated in the 1900–1920 census returns shown below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ames</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William S.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>July 1868</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (Lizzie)</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>March 1876</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austa F.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Aug. 1895</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Glenn</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>July 1897</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vanchie (Ethyl)</td>
<td>6 mo.</td>
<td>Nov. 1899</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lillian R.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azel S.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oren P.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Leona (Ames) Hill, daughter of Elmer Ames (child 5 below), remembered her Uncle Will in notes she wrote in 1970:

Harry Long . . . built what was afterward termed "the bunk house," a small cozy one-room affair that was to be used by a hired man if they [the Elmer Ames family] had one. My uncle Will Ames came that fall [1922] and he and Carl [Leona's brother] slept in the bunk house—Uncle Willie, an old country schoolmaster, was father's [Elmer's] oldest brother. He had had an unhappy marriage, and while living in Oklahoma had suffered a severe head injury when a tree fell on him while working in the woods. He spent years in mental institutions. At the time of the World War I flu epidemic, he was a patient in the

---

871 1920 U.S. census, Clarke Co., Iowa, Osceola City, fo. 81, line 47, NA film T625/483.
Iowa State Mental Hospital at Clarinda. After his recovery from the flu he recovered from this mental illness. Perhaps the high body temperature had some effect – nobody knows. Where he had previously been severely psychotic he returned to his former gentle self.\textsuperscript{872}

3 Emma Alice Ames, b. Union Co., Iowa, 4 Oct. 1869; m. 4 Sept. 1889, Henry Lee Margerum of Afton, Iowa.\textsuperscript{873} He is listed as a farmer in the 1900 U.S. census of Union Co., Iowa, and in the 1910 U.S. census of Blaine Co., Okla., and a laborer in a mine smelter in the 1920 census of Kay Co., Okla. (as below). Emma died 22 Sept. 1934 at Blackwell, Okla.\textsuperscript{874} The Margerum family is listed in the 1900–1930 U.S. census records as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Margerum</th>
<th>1900\textsuperscript{875}</th>
<th>1910\textsuperscript{876}</th>
<th>1920\textsuperscript{877}</th>
<th>1930\textsuperscript{878}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Henry Lee</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma A.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George L.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nora E.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter L.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flossie P.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabel E.</td>
<td>5 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna R.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glen A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarence H.</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice I.</td>
<td></td>
<td>3 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4 Mary Ann Ames, b. Union Co., Iowa, 20 March 1872; m. 25 March 1894, Ezra A. Justice, son of Benjamin and Pine Justice of Union Co., Union Twp., Iowa.\textsuperscript{879} Ezra is listed as a farmer in the 1900 U.S. census of Union Co., Iowa, and as a farmer in the 1910–1930 U.S. census returns of Blaine Co., Okla. (as below). Mary Ann died 11 Oct. 1927 at Geary, Okla.\textsuperscript{880}

\textsuperscript{872} Notes on the life and times of Leona May (Ames) Hill, 1970, in the author’s possession.
\textsuperscript{873} Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817]. Also Marriages 3:261, 4 Sept. 1889, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,913.
\textsuperscript{874} Ningen, The Ancestors and Descendants of Amos Washington Ames [note 860], 96.
\textsuperscript{875} 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 81, line 19, NA film T623/461.
\textsuperscript{876} 1910 U.S. census, Blaine Co., Okla., Logan Twp., fo. 96, line 110, NA film T624/1243.
\textsuperscript{877} 1920 U.S. census, Kay Co., Okla., Blackwell City, fo. 262, line 554, NA film T625/1466.
\textsuperscript{878} 1930 U.S. census, Kay Co., Okla., Blackwell City, fo. 72, line 399, NA film 1908.
\textsuperscript{879} Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817]. Also Marriages 4:86, 25 March 1894, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,913.
\textsuperscript{880} Ningen, The Ancestors and Descendants of Amos Washington Ames [note 860], 105.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Justice</th>
<th>1900&lt;sup&gt;881&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>1910&lt;sup&gt;882&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>1920&lt;sup&gt;883&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>1930&lt;sup&gt;884&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ezra A.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary A.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>[dec’ed]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah P.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin A.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infant (Edith)</td>
<td>2 mo.</td>
<td>[dec’ed]</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold E.</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethel A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie V.</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary M.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alene E.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5 Edwin Elmer Ames, b. Union Co., Iowa, 3 Sept. 1876;<sup>885</sup> m. 25 Oct. 1899, at the home of the bride in Afton, Iowa, Electa Justice, daughter of Benjamin and Pine Justice.<sup>886</sup> He d. 18 June 1922 at the home farm, New Hope Twp., Union Co., Iowa.<sup>887</sup>

Leona (Ames) Hill, daughter of Elmer Ames, remembered her mother and father in notes she wrote in 1970:

"The first 23 years of my life were spent on a farm in southern Iowa. I was born on Sunday, October 9th, in New Hope Township, Union County, Iowa, to two proud, gentle people—Edwin Elmer Ames and his wife Electa. My brother Carl was two years old, having been born October 25, 1902, on the third anniversary of our parents marriage.

"My mother was an angular, wiry woman. When she was 75 years old she could still bend and with her knees straight, lay the palms of her hands on the floor. She was very dark, with eyes of deepest brown, and hair truly black — so black it had almost blue highlights. It was very straight and for many years she wore it in a bun on top of her head. She was not a pretty woman, but was in some respects a beautiful one. She had a warm, wide smile that lit up her whole face, and while she had only a grade school education she had a quick wit and a shrewd, inquisitive mind.

"My father had a broad-shouldered stocky frame, and the small hands and feet that he inherited from his father. He could get my

---

<sup>881</sup> 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 90, line 160, NA film T623/461.
<sup>884</sup> 1930 U.S. census, Blaine Co., Okla., Alfalfa Twp., fo. 68, line 73, NA film 1893.
<sup>885</sup> Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817].
<sup>886</sup> Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817]; informant was Leona May Ames, 10 April 1927. Also Marriages 5:43, 25 Oct. 1899, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,914.
<sup>887</sup> Ningen, *The Ancestors and Descendants of Amos Washington Ames* [note 860], 110.
mother's shoes on his feet and did sometimes to tease her. He had brown curly hair, a ruddy complexion, and eyes of an intense blue. He had a determined set to his jaw and a dimpled chin which had quite a softening effect on his expression. I remember him as a truly handsome man.

"Like many of his contemporaries, my father's education was limited to grade school. He attended a session or two at a business school in Afton where he learned something of bookkeeping and business. He was highly intelligent, read a great deal, and took great interest in current affairs. He had a fine singing voice and for several years was a member of a men's quartet that was in demand at various gatherings in the community.

"The farm was an isolated one: the nearest neighbor was one-half mile away and the only houses we could see from the hilltop west of our house were across the river valley to the east a mile or more away. We could see the buildings in the village of Lorimor some six or seven miles to the northeast on a clear day with late afternoon sun on them. The road went north and south past our house and frequently the bridge across a creek a quarter of a mile south would be washed out and impassable. Then our only way out was north, or across the fields on a circuitous route that forded the creek.

"The river (Grand River or Thompson River) flowed one-half mile east of us and between us and the one-room school district in which we lived. As a result we attended the school known as Dodge No. 7, a mile west of us. We walked across fields to get there until finally a road of sorts was put through. Part of the way was through wild pasture land and sometimes, when cattle were grazing there, my father would walk with us part way and meet us at night. Carl was eight and I was six in October before we ever went to school. There were simply not enough children to open up either New Hope No. 9 or Dodge No. 7. Finally, with some people moving into the neighborhood, No. 7 opened. I was the only girl—and the teacher was a kindly young man named Ernest Wick. There were five pupils enrolled for that two-month term the spring of 1911: James Crawford, John Heinlein, Floyd Rogers, and two Ames children. Carl had learned to read and write at home. I remember my first reading lesson well—in the old Harper's first reader 'I see a dog. I see a cat. I see a dog and a cat.'

"Ernest Wick was a good teacher. So were all the others who battled the mud and blizzards and other vagaries of Iowa weather to teach us. Teaching helps were almost non-existent. We lacked reference books. There was a big unabridged dictionary, a few rolldown maps, and two or three dozen books in the so-called library. But we learned and became skillful enough to pass the County 8th grade examinations in the spring of 1918. We had been in school seven years and two months—these were eight-month
school years. There were no frills. We learned to read, write, and spell—we were adept at basic arithmetic. I sometimes think we knew more about English grammar than high school graduates do now. We studied Physiology, Geography, Penmanship, and Civics; we had to write passable themes, and no one had ever heard of a true or false quiz. It was all pretty fundamental, but it did equip us rather well to cope with the course of study offered then in the local high school-college preparatory.

"By the time I started to school my first sister had been born, Florence, on March 18, 1907. She was my father's pet and till today is called Tot, his nickname for her (we were Bud, Sally, and Tot to him). She and I were not only sisters but firm and inseparable friends. We played elaborate paper doll fantasies together, with large families of paper dolls cut from the Ladies Home Journal. The fact that we were three years apart in high school didn't seem to matter. When she was in high school and I was teaching, I often bought material for dresses for us and mother would make them just alike. We were practically the same size then, and were frequently mistaken for twins. We double-dated in those days and it was quite a happy time for us.

"After Florence was born, there were no more children until nearly five years later, November 11, 1911, when Bermita came along. This five-year interval lead to the terminology that designated us for a number of years—Carl, Florence, and I were 'The big kids,' the other five were 'The little kids.' Ward was born July 12, 1914, Leonard on October 17, 1916, and Enid on July 22, 1919.

"In March of 1921 my father began to have digestive troubles. These continued in spite of the efforts of the doctor, until his death in June 1922. He lived to attend the graduation exercises when Carl and I finished high school. He was proud of us—Carl was valedictorian and I salutatorian of the class. Father had been working, putting in the crops, but in a very poor state of health. Finally his sister Minnie's husband, Irvin Harris, took him to Des Moines to a clinic there where his trouble was diagnosed as stomach cancer. He lived exactly two weeks after that. He knew he was doomed because the doctors told him three months at the most. He had a lawyer come out, made a will giving mother everything, and died peacefully. Dr. Rowe told people he was the most cheerful condemned man he had ever seen. My mother was pregnant at the time and Lois was born on December 14, 1922." 888

The Edwin Elmer Ames family is listed in the 1905 Iowa state census, and the 1910–1930 U.S. census in Union Co., Iowa, as tabulated below.

Electa (Justice) Ames died in my arms, 16 June 1963, at her home in Afton, Iowa. In June 1963, after graduating from Michigan State University, my wife and I headed west to Albuquerque, N.M., where I had been hired by Sandia National Laboratories. We arrived in Afton, Iowa, at noon on Sunday for lunch with Grandma Ames. The plan was to spend the afternoon visiting, followed by a gala picnic Sunday evening attended by as many aunts, uncles, and cousins who were within driving distance. Grandma had the meal all prepared and we sat down to a good Iowa feast. After lunch, we adjourned to the living room for a long chat. Grandma recalled numerous stories of family happenings and brought out albums of photographs that we pored over. She told us of her childhood, of her early life and times. If only I'd had a tape recorder with me, although the handy small cassette recorders had not yet been invented.

About four o'clock, Grandma said it was time for tea and cakes and we went to the kitchen. As we sat around the table, she talked about her religious faith, about how she could not give much money to her church but she contributed to the bake sales and other money-raising ventures to help in any way she could. I remember vividly that I began to have a feeling that we were caught up in her life in a way that was somehow ominous, that we were playing a part that was destined, and there was no going back. She continued talking about Grandpa and his early death, that she had lived a good Christian life and wasn't afraid, that there was a place in the cemetery for her. I was seated so that I was looking outdoors, and as I was trying to digest all my feelings, her voice just faded away. I looked toward her and she had slumped forward toward the table.

I jumped up from my chair and picked her up. She was limp, gone in my arms. She had died in an instant. I laid her on the couch in the living room and phoned Doc Siddens. Aunt Deet (Bemita) answered and I asked her to call a doctor fast, because Grandma was sick. I knew that it was too late, but I just couldn't tell Aunt Deet on the phone that Grandma had died. Aunt Deet and Doc arrived in just a few minutes and the doctor soon after. It was a stroke that had taken her in an instant. The family gathered, not for a picnic but to mourn their mother and grandmother.

The obituary of Electa (Justice) Ames (from an unknown newspaper clipping):

"Electa Justice, daughter of Isolathus and Benjamin Justice, was born May 20, 1878 in Marion County, Illinois. When she was three years old she came with her parents and older brothers and sister to Afton, Iowa, where she spent the rest of her lifetime.

"On October 25, 1899, she was married to Elmer E. Ames, who preceded her in death in 1922. To this union eight children were born: Carl; Leona (Mrs. Lester Hill) of Caro, Michigan; Florence (Mrs. Clark Bailey) of Creston; Bemita (Mrs. Walter Siddens) of Afton; Ward of Danville; Leonard of Phoenix, Arizona; Enid (Mrs. Earl Brown) of Winterset; and Lois (Mrs. W. B. Recknor) of Des Moines. Her son Carl passed away in January 1956, but the other seven children survive their mother. Mrs. Ames also leaves seventeen grandchildren and four great-grandchildren; a sister, Mrs. Vena Ames of Afton; and several nieces and nephews and a host of friends.

"Mrs. Ames was a member of the old Breezy Ridge Christian Church and attended the Presbyterian Church in Afton. She was a member of Ivy Rebecca Lodge and the Ever Ready Circle.

"Mrs. Ames had the gift of optimism. She enjoyed the small events of everyday life, her garden, her friends, her children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren.

"She was a gifted letter writer and kept in frequent touch with a great number of friends and with her children who lived away from Afton. The letters she wrote were written in the firm handwriting and clear style of a person many years younger. She remained young in outlook, and the last moments of her life were spent in happy conversation with a beloved grandson and his wife. She will be truly missed by her family and a host of friends and neighbors."


893 Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817].
894 Marriages 9:282, lic. and m. 8 July 1929, Blaine Co., Okla., FHL film 1,313,700.
Ira was enumerated with his parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Union Co., Iowa, age 19. He moved to Blaine Co., Okla., sometime before the 1910 U.S. census where he was enumerated with his brother, William S. Ames. He was enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census in Blaine Co. as Bert Aymes, age 38, a single man, in an entry one page removed from his brother-in-law, Ezra Justice. By the 1930 U.S. census, Bert Ames, age 48, has a wife Georgia, age 42, and a stepdaughter, Marybell Caudill, age 8. He is styled a farmer in each of the census returns.

7 Charles Arthur Ames, b. Union Co., Iowa, 3 Aug. 1884; m. 24 Dec. 1906, at Afton, Iowa, Vena Justice, daughter of Benjamin and Pine Justice. Charles and his wife Vena are enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Blaine Co., Okla., (as below) in an entry next to his brothers, William and Ira Ames. No children are listed in the family in the 1910 census. Charles returned to Union Co., Iowa, in the fall of 1912 at the request of his father, Amos, who was not well. Charles and family were enumerated in the 1920 and 1930 U.S. census of Union Co., as below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ames</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charles A.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vena M.</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruby E.</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Okla.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarice A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amos Merrill</td>
<td></td>
<td>6 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallace B.</td>
<td></td>
<td>16 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8 Minnie Ruth Ames, b. Union Co., Iowa., 10 Sept. 1886; m. 24 Feb. 1907, at the home of Amos Ames in Union Co., Irvin Sylvester Harris. She d. 7 Dec. 1962 in Union Co., Iowa. The Harris family moved from Union Co., Iowa, to Itasca Co., Minn., in 1915 and reportedly lived there until 1921; however, they are not listed

---

896 1900 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 81, line 9, NA film T623/461.
900 Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817].
901 Marriages 7:22, lic. 22 Dec., m. 24 Dec. 1906, Union Co., Creston, Iowa, FHL film 1,034,915.
903 1920 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 1171, line 56, NA film T625/515.
904 1930 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp. (Talmage), fo. 204, line 114, NA film 684.
905 Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817].
906 Ningen, *The Ancestors and Descendants of Amos Washington Ames* [note 860], 149. Also Marriages 7:59, lic. 22 Feb., m. 24 Feb. 1907, Union Co., Creston, Iowa, FHL film 1,034,915.
907 Ningen, *The Ancestors and Descendants of Amos Washington Ames* [note 860], 149.
in the 1920 U.S. census of Itasca Co. They returned to Union Co. for several years, before moving back to Minnesota, living in Motley where they are enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census (as below). The birthplaces of William and Harold suggest the first move to Minnesota took place ca. 1918. Wanda’s birth in Minnesota suggests the move back to Iowa took place after 1925.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Harris</td>
<td>1910</td>
<td>1920</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irwin S.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie R.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opal S.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne E.</td>
<td>2 mo.</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William A.</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold H.</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Minn.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard C.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Minn.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wanda R.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Minn.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cilia M.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9 Elsie May Ames, b. Union Co., Iowa, 11 Jan. 1894; m. Union Co., Iowa, 16 Oct. 1912, Elmer Hollingsworth. The Hollingsworth family was enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Union Co., Iowa: Elmer age 28, b. Iowa; wife Elsie M., age 26, b. Iowa; son Robert, age 2 yr. and 6 mo.; and Sarah E. Ames, mother-in-law, age 73, b. Ind. In the 1930 U.S. census, the family is enumerated in Wapello Co., in Ottumwa; Robert, age 12, is identified as an adopted son. Elsie d. 6 May 1977 and was buried 9 May 1977 in Ottumwa, Iowa.

iv GEORGE BALL, b. ca. 1848. He is age 2 in the 1850 census of Clinton Co., Ind., and age 12 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa. George evidently attempted to enlist in the Union Army. He was rejected by G Company, Iowa 27th Infantry, probably because of his age. George was listed in the Militia Roll of Union Co., 20 Aug. 1869, age 20. George Ball, age 20, and his brother John Ball, age 7, were listed with the Patrick Stephen family as farm workers in the 1870 U.S. census. George m. (1) 5 Nov. 1872, Miss

---

908 1910 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 195, line 82, NA film T624/425.
909 1920 U.S. census, unknown location. A lengthy search was conducted at Ancestry.com.
911 Ames Genealogy, Azel Ames Papers, file 340, NEHGS [note 817].
912 Marriages 8:468, lic. 15 Oct., m. 16 Oct. 1912, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,915.
913 1920 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 170, line 40, NA film T625/515.
914 1930 U.S. census, Wapello Co., Iowa, Ottumwa, fo. 95, line 398, NA film 686.
915 Ningen, The Ancestors and Descendants of Amos Washington Ames [note 860], 43.
916 Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion, 1861–1866, published in 6 volumes under the direction of Brig. Gen. Wm. H. Thrift, Adjutant General, Des Moines (1908), 3:1140.
917 Militia Roll of New Hope Twp., Union Co., Iowa, 20 Aug. 1869, FHL film 1,026,287.
918 1870 U.S. census, Union Co., New Hope Twp., Iowa, fo. 139, line 22, NA film M593/421.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

CYNTHIA MOFFITT. The George Ball family is enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census, and the 1885 and 1895 Iowa state census as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1895</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>Union Twp.</td>
<td>Jones Twp.</td>
<td>New Hope</td>
<td>Born</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1) Cynthia C.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>[dec'd]</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Cordelia</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vanchie M.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyman E.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lora L.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George C.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

George and his brother, John Ball, purchased an 80-acre tract in New Hope Twp., 12 Sept. 1887:

D. Davenport and his wife Belle to George and John Ball
Consideration: $1,200—SW^4 SE^4 & SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 31-73N-28W

Cynthia C. Ball, daughter of Solomon Moffitt, d. 8 Nov. and was bur. 9 Nov. 1889, aged 35 years and 21 days. "She had visited an uncle on Sunday, in apparent good health, but was taken with a chill on Monday, and died on Friday morning." George Ball m. (2) 20 Sept. 1891, Mrs. CORDELIA (GROESBECK) ALLEN.

George purchased a second 80-acre tract in the same section of New Hope Twp., 10 March 1892:

W. H. Macomber and his wife C. R. to George Ball
Consideration: $2,000—SE^4 NE^4 & NE^4 SE^4 Sec. 31-73N-28W

On 15 March 1893, George and his wife, Cordelia, sold an undivided one-half share of the tract purchased from D. Davenport (as above) to his brother John Ball, now of Beaverhead Co., Mont., for $1,600, except for a mortgage to D. Davenport which George, the grantee, assumed.

---

919 Marriages 1B:185, lic. 31 Oct., m. 5 Nov. 1872, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,728,321.
921 1885 Iowa state census, Union Co., Jones Twp., p. 126, line 61, FHL film 1,020,187.
922 1895 Iowa state census, Union Co., New Hope Twp., p. 475, line 46, FHL film 1,022,186. Also enumerated in the George Ball household are the children of Cordelia Allen: Miles age 16, Pearl age 12, Esther age 8, Ethel age 8, and Cora age 6.
924 The Afton (Iowa) Enterprise 1889, news articles copied by the Union County Genealogical Society (Creston, Iowa: 1989), vol. 4:99, “Breezy Ridge News.” FHL call no. 977.7853/B38a, vol. 4. Cynthia died 7 Nov. 1889 [a Thursday], and was buried in Greenlawn Cemetery, lot 136 (Tomb-stone records of Union County, Iowa, FHL film 1,862,171).
925 Marriages 3:406, lic. 16 Sept., m. 20 Sept. 1891, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,913.
926 Deeds 97:105, 10 March, rec. 19 Sept. 1892, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,711,193.
927 Deeds 97:228, 15 March, rec. 16 March 1893, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,711,193.
George Ball died intestate in New Hope Twp., 25 Jan. 1895. Surviving him were his widow Cordelia A. Ball; daughter, Nina Vanchy Parker; his son Lyman Ball, age 19; his daughter Laura Ball, age 12; and his son George Ball, age 10. At the request of the widow, Daniel V. Groesbeck, brother-in-law of the deceased, was appointed administrator. At his death, George was seized of the NESE and SESE of Sec. 31-73N-28W. These tracts were purchased for $1,200 of which $233 with interest was paid up to Sept. 1895.

The estate was entirely in debt. According to the administrator’s report, there were outstanding mortgages to:

- John Ball — $2,200 — cattle
- E. L. Dufe — $350 — cattle
- S. Williams — $250 — cattle
- D. J. Pollock — $75 — cattle

The real estate was encumbered by two mortgages for $1,600. The mortgages were foreclosed in the Union Co. District Court, and the land advertised for sale. The estate could not redeem the mortgages. Among the claims filed against the estate:

- Dr. A. S. Bailey, medicine and attendance — $75.50
- Wm S. Ames, labor on farm — $8.17
- John Ball, notes — $2,070.74

On the positive side of the ledger: insurance paid for the dwelling house, which was destroyed by fire just before George Ball’s death ($257.43), and insurance paid for the household furniture destroyed in the same fire ($20.00). Checks in these amounts were sent to George, but he was too sick to endorse them. They were collected by the administrator. In a note dated 1 Sept. 1886 to John Ball for $99.00 at 8 percent interest, John claims he does not need it. He offers to give credit for the same in his claim against the estate.

The administrator reported that:

- Cordelia A. Ball, widow of George Ball, dec’d, has living with her, and dependent on her for support, the following minor children under the age of 15 years: Pearl Allen, age 11; Ethel Allen, age 8; Ester Allen, age 8; Cora Allen, age 6; Lora Ball, age 12; and George Ball, age 10. She has no means, and supports them by her daily toil. As yet, there has been no allowance made for the widow’s support. The widow claims as her property the insurance money paid to the administrator for the loss of the homestead by fire, which occurred just before George Ball’s death, in the sum of $257.43. The insurance company refused to pay for the loss until an administrator was appointed. Cordelia has brought suit. ...
accounts and claims against the estate, all legitimate, past due and unpaid, amounted to more than $3,500.00 with only $1,037.74 to pay them.

John Ball, mentioned in this probate, is George Ball’s younger brother. As we shall see below, John migrated from Iowa to Montana in March, 1889, six years before George’s death.

Cordelia (Allen) Ball died 29 Nov. 1925 and was buried in Ashland Cemetery, Lorimor.

Children of George and Cynthia (Moffitt) Ball:

1 Vanchie M. Ball, aged 11 in the 1885 Iowa state census of Union Co., Jones Twp., with her parents, George and Cynthia Ball. In the School Reports, 8 March 1888, both Vanchie Ball (in her fourth year) and Lyman Ball (in his second year) won prizes for being neither tardy nor absent for the school year. Vanchie continued her education, being in the “D” Division at the Union County Normal Institute, 4 Aug. 1892. By 17 Nov. 1892, Vanchie was teaching school: “Miss Vancha Ball is sick and Miss Mabel Allen is teaching her school.”

Vanche (spelled Vancha, Vancie, or Vanchie) Ball, m. Charles Parker, 8 Aug. 1894, at her parents’ home. The Parker family was enumerated in the 1900 census of Madison Twp., Clarke Co., Iowa, as shown below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chas.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vanche</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glenn</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl H</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold B</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Wyo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guy C</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Wyo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lisle</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Wyo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(George L)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Wyo.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

929 Tombstone records of Union County, Iowa, 9 Nov. 1846 to 29 Nov. 1925, bur. Ashland Cemetery, addition N, 1st row, grave 4, Lorimor, FHL film 1,862,171.
930 1885 Iowa state census, Union Co., Jones Twp., p. 126, line 61, FHL film 1,020,187.
932 The Afton (Iowa) Enterprise 1892, 4 Aug. 1892 [note 931], vol. 7:75, 76.
934 Marriages 4:110, lic. and m. 8 Aug. 1894, affidavit of George Ball on file, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,913.
938 1930 U.S. census, Sheridan Co., Wyo., Voting Dist 25, fo. 239, line 57, NA film 2624.
Vanche was b. Sept. 1873, Charles was b. Dec. 1870; they have one son Glenn, b. Jan. 1898. Enumerated with the family are:

Lora Ball, sister-in-law, b. July 1881, a schoolteacher,
George Ball, brother-in-law, b. Jan. 1884, a farm laborer.

Apparently, after their father George Ball died, the two youngest children lived with their sister, Vanchie (Ball) Parker.

The Charles Parker family, with Lora Ball and George Ball, migrated to Big Horn, Sheridan Co., Wyoming, in March 1903; the story of their life in the Big Horn area was written by their third son, Harold Ball Parker.639 Six sons are named: Glenn S., Erle Harland, Harold Ball, Charles Guy, Lisle George, and Ralph Lyman.

In the 1910 census, the Parker family is enumerated in Sheridan, Wyo. Charles and Vanchie have five sons: Glenn, age 11; Earl, age 8 (both b. in Iowa); Harold, age 6; Guy, age 3; and Lisle, age 10 mo., the last three born in Wyoming. Enumerated in the Parker household is George Ball, brother-in-law, age 27. Census enumerations for the Charles Parker family in the 1900–1930 U.S. census are shown above. Lisle, age 10 mo. in the 1910 census, is called George L., age 10 years, in the 1920 census.

Charles Parker died 9 Oct. 1943 in Sheridan; his widow Vanchie died 15 Nov. 1958, age 85, also in Sheridan.640 The obituary for Mary La Vanchie Parker relates:

Mrs. Parker, daughter of George and Cynthia Moffitt Ball, was born 3 Sept. 1873 in Union Co., Iowa. She was married to Charles Parker, 8 Aug. 1894. The couple moved to a small ranch near Big Horn in 1903. She is survived by six sons: Glenn Parker of Cheyenne, Justice of the Wyoming Supreme Court; Earle Parker of Honolulu, Hawaii; Harold Parker of Iowa City, Iowa; Guy Parker of Sheridan, George L. Parker of Jackson, and Ralph Parker of Decker, Mont.; a brother George Ball of Greenwood, Ark.; several grandchildren and great-grandchildren.641

2 Lyman E. Ball, aged 9 in the 1885 Iowa state census of Union Co., Jones Twp.630 In the School Reports, 8 March 1888, Lyman Ball (in his second year) and his sister Vanchie, won prizes for being neither tardy nor absent for the school year.642 Lyman evidently

\[\text{Note: Reference numbers are provided for further details.} \]
survived a serious accident in July 1889. According to the newspaper account, a team of horses being driven by the oldest son of George Ball became unmanageable and overturned the wagon. The wheels passed over his body, resulting in a broken arm and a fracture of the lower jaw. He was soon under the "skillful care of Dr. L. S. Groves."

Lyman E. Ball m. Miss Rebecca Ann Finegan, 28 Feb. 1900, in Union Co., Iowa. Lyman and his wife Anna were enumerated in the 1900–1930 census returns in Union Co., Iowa, as listed in the following table. Lyman's date of birth in the 1900 census, March 1871, is probably in error. His age of 4 in 1880, 9 in 1885, 34 in 1910, 44 in 1920, and 54 in 1930 point to a birth year ca. 1876.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lyman</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna R.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred E.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opal</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bernice</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orpha</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wanda</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenneth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 Lora L. Ball, age 3 in the 1885 Iowa state census of Union Co., Jones Twp. According to the Breezy Ridge News, 12 July 1888, "Mr. George Balls little daughter Lora was bitten by a rattlesnake last Friday; she is doing well at present. Lora was enumerated with her brother-in-law Charles Parker (and sister Vanche) in the 1900 census of Madison Twp., Clarke Co., Iowa, a schoolteacher, b. July 1881. She migrated to Big Horn, Sheridan Co., Wyo., with the Charles Parker family in March 1903. Lora m. in Sheridan, 15 June 1907, Winfield Loomis.

4 George C. Ball, age 1 in the 1885 Iowa state census of Union Co., Jones Twp., with his parents George and Cynthia Ball. George was enumerated with his brother-in-law Charles Parker (and sister Vanche) in the 1900 census of Madison Twp., Clarke Co., Iowa, b. Jan. 1884. George immigrated with the Parkers to Sheridan,
Wyoming, in March 1903,\footnote{Marriages 5:200, 30 Dec. 1911, Sheridan Co., Wyo. Also Sheridan County Heritage Book [note 939], "The George Ball Family," by Vanchie Ball Reed, 254.} he was enumerated with the Parkers in the 1910 U.S. census.\footnote{1910 U.S. census, Sheridan Co., Wyo., Big Horn Dist., fo. 333, line 57, NA film T624/1747.}

George Ball, age 27, m. (1) Myrtle Gertrude Irwin, age 24, in Big Horn, Wyo., 30 Dec. 1912.\footnote{Marriages 5:200, lic. 30 Dec. 1911, m. 1 Jan. 1912, Sheridan Co., Wyo.} Witnesses were Charles Parker and Adelbert Irwin. George and Myrtle had three children: Vanchie, b. 14 Nov. 1913; Eva, b. 14 June 1915; and George Jr., b. 25 May 1917.\footnote{Sheridan County Heritage Book, "The David Douglas Irwin Family," by Vanchie Ball Reed, 521.} Myrtle died in Sheridan during the flu epidemic, 4 Nov. 1918.\footnote{Death Record 1918-1795, Myrtle Gertrude Ball [dau. of D. D. Irwin and Louise (Perkins)], d. 4 Nov. 1918 [b. Iowa, 23 Oct. 1887], Wyoming State Archives, Cheyenne, Wyo.} George m. (2) Rose M. Eaton, 1 Oct. 1919,\footnote{Marriages 8:127, lic. and m. 1 Oct. 1919, Sheridan Co., Wyo. Also Sheridan County Heritage Book [note 939], "The George Ball Family," by Vanchie Ball Reed, 254.} the family was enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Sheridan Co. as shown below. Rose died of TB, 11 Dec. 1925. Her obituary names no surviving children.\footnote{Obituary, Mrs. Rose M. Ball, Sheridan Post Enterprise, 13 Dec. 1925, p. 6, col. 2, Wyoming Room, Sheridan Co. Fulmer Public Library, Sheridan, Wyo.} George m. (3) Stella Jones, in March 1928.\footnote{Sheridan County Heritage Book, "The George Ball Family," by Vanchie Ball Reed, 254.} The family was enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census of Sheridan Co., as listed below; the two sons, Scott and Elmer, are evidently sons of Stella, born before her marriage to George Ball.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1920*\footnote{1920 U.S. census, Sheridan Co., Wyo., Sheridan Twp., fo. 10, line 184, NA film T625/2029.}</th>
<th>1930*\footnote{1930 U.S. census, Sheridan Co., Wyo., Election Dist. 28, fo. 252, line 4, NA film 2624.}</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Rose</td>
<td>35\footnote{Marriages 8:127, lic. and m. 1 Oct. 1919, Sheridan Co., Wyo.}</td>
<td>[dec’d]</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Stella Opel</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Ark.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lavanche</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Wyo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva</td>
<td>4½</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Wyo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Jr.</td>
<td>2½</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Wyo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott [stepson]</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Ark.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmer [stepson]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

George Ball, age 79, of Greenwood, Ark., died 8 Jan. 1964 at Fort Smith, Ark. His obituary relates:

Born 22 Jan. 1884 in Murray, Iowa, he came to Big Horn with the Charles Parker family in 1903 and lived on ranches in the Sheridan area until 1950, when he moved to Greenwood.

Surviving are his wife Stella of Greenwood. A son, George, preceded him in death.
Also surviving are Mrs. Lester Reed, Sheridan; Mrs. Kenneth Nelson, Scott and Jake Ball, all of Greenwood, 21 grandchildren, and 21 great-grandchildren.\footnote{Obituary, George Ball, Sheridan Press, 13 Jan. 1864, p. 2, col. 8, Wyoming Room, Sheridan Co. Fulmer Public Library, Sheridan, Wyo.}

\vspace{0.5cm}

\textbf{LUCY A. BALL, b. Feb. 1851.} She is age 10 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa, with her parents. Lucy m. in Union Co., Iowa, 12 Nov. 1872, \textbf{WILLIAM H. DALTON}.\footnote{Marriages 1B:186, lic. and m. 12 Nov. 1872, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,728,321.} The Dalton family is enumerated in Taylor Co., Ross Twp., in the 1880–1910 U.S. and Iowa state census returns as tabulated below. Note that the names of the daughters Mary and Carrie have been inverted in the 1900 census; however, the ages are in the correct order:

\begin{table}[h]
\centering
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline
\hline
Wm H.      & 33     & 38 & 47 & 52 & 62 \\
Lucy       & 34     & 33 & 44 & 49 & 59 \\
Minnie     & 6      & 11 & 21 & —  & —  \\
Milo E.    & 4      & 9  & 19 & —  & —  \\
John F.    & 3      & 7  & 17 & [26?] & —  \\
Mary E.    & 5      & 13 & 19 & —  & —  \\
Carrie M.  & 1      & 11 & 16 & —  & —  \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{table}

Mrs. Lucy Dalton of Bedford attended the funeral of Mrs. Cynthia Ball, wife of George Ball and sister-in-law of Lucy.\footnote{The Afton (Iowa) Enterprise 1889, news articles copied by the Union County Genealogical Society (Creston, Iowa: 1989), vol. 4:99, "Breezy Ridge News." FHL call no. 977.7853/B38a, vol. 4.} In fact, the younger Ball siblings seemed to keep in touch, for in Oct. 1889 Mrs. A. W. Ames (Sarah née Ball), Miss Annie Ames, and Miss Vancha Ball “left on a weeks visit to Bedford, Taylor County,” no doubt to visit Lucy (Ball) Dalton.\footnote{Ibid., vol. 4:90, and vol. 5:110, both "Breezy Ridge News" tidbits.} Also, in Dec. 1890, “Mr. George Ball has returned from a visit to Bedford, Taylor Co.” Lucy Dalton is mentioned in Appendix B regarding her claim as heir to the estate of Joseph Ball of Philadelphia.

According to the 1900 U.S. census return (shown above), Lucy was born Feb. 1851. The Daltons survived to the 1930 U.S. census to be enumerated with their son-in-law Albert C. Turner and his wife Carrie. In that return, William is age 82, b. N.Y.; Lucy is age 79, b. Ind., father b. Ky., and mother b. Ind.\footnote{1930 U.S. census, Taylor Co., Iowa, Ross Twp., fo. 23, line 10, NA film 685.} The birthplaces for Lucy’s parents were remembered correctly.

Two death dates are recorded for Lucy A. Dalton: her obituary reports her
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

death, 21 Jan. 1931; her obituary relates:

Lucy Ann Ball, daughter of Abram and Eliza Ball, was born in the State of Indiana, Feb. 4th, 1851, and departed this life from the home of her daughter Mrs. Albert Turner near Bedford, Iowa, on Jan. 21, 1931, at the age of 79 years, 11 months, and 17 days. When 4 years of age she moved with her parents from the State of Indiana to Union Co., Iowa [implies a move in 1855], where she lived until her marriage, when she moved with her husband to their farm home south of Bedford where she lived until the death of her husband, Mr. William Dalton, when she came to live with her daughter, Mrs. Albert Turner. On Nov. 12, 1872, at Afton, Iowa, she was united in marriage to Mr. William Henry Dalton, and to this union five children were born as follows: Minnie Meehan of Moore, Mont.; Milo E. of Ocanto, Neb., Frank of Los Angeles, Calif., Edith Cowen of Fort Morgan, Colo., and Carry Turner of Bedford. All of the above survive Mrs. Dalton, together with 17 grandchildren and 6 great-grandchildren . . .

Children of William H. and Lucy7 (Ball) Dalton:

1 Minnie Dalton, b. Oct. 1872; aged 6 in the 1880 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Iowa. She m. 9 March 1898 as Minnie Lucy Dalton, age 24, Charles Edward Meehan, age 27.74 As outlined below, the Meehan family was enumerated in the 1900 and 1910 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Iowa. The family moved to Fergus Co., Mont., sometime after the birth of their youngest daughter Edith, where they were enumerated in the 1920 census. Apparently, Charles and Minnie aged only one year between the 1920 and 1930 census returns. Minnie Meehan was age 57, living in Moore, Mont., as listed in her mother Lucy’s 1931 probate record.73

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Meehan</th>
<th>1900974</th>
<th>1910976</th>
<th>1920977</th>
<th>1930978</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charles E.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie L.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claude Benj.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen Lucy</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald W.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie Mildred</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Carroll</td>
<td>5 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edith D.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

975 Marriages 8:399, Taylor Co., Bedford, Iowa, FHL film 1,035,147.
976 1910 U.S. census, Taylor Co., Iowa, Clayton, Twp., fo. 34, line 65, NA film T624/425.
977 1920 U.S. census, Fergus Co., Mont., Sch. Dist. 68, fo. 89, line 125, NA film T625/970.
2 Milo E. Dalton, b. May 1875; age 4 with his parents in the 1880 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Iowa. Milo, age 25, and his family were enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Nodaway Co., Mo. His family, as tabulated below, includes wife Eva, age 23, b. May 1877 in Ill.; daughter Eva, age 1, b. Aug. 1898 in Mo.; and son Paul, age 3 mo., b. March 1900 in Mo. The family was enumerated in Buffalo Co., Neb., in the 1910 U.S. census and in Dawson Co., Neb., in the 1920 U.S. census, as listed below. Milo E. Dalton was age 55, living in Oconto, Neb., as mentioned in his mother Lucy’s 1931 probate record.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dalton</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Milo E.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>May 1875, IA</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>May 1877, Ill.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Aug. 1898, Mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul</td>
<td>3 mo.</td>
<td>March 1900, Mo.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lloyd</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 John F. Dalton, age 3 in the 1880 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Iowa. According to the 1900 U.S. census, John (with his parents) was b. Oct. 1873; however, his age 23 was crossed out and overwritten with 26. A birth year of 1878 corresponds with his reported ages in the 1885, 1895, 1920 and 1930 returns. According to the 1910 U.S. census (as below), he had been married one year, placing his marriage ca. 1909. Enumerated as Frank J. Dalton, he worked in oil refineries in 1910 and 1920 and as a machinist in 1930. He is named J. Frank Dalton, age 53, of Los Angeles, Calif., in his mother Lucy’s 1931 probate record.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dalton</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Frank J.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvina E.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvin E.</td>
<td>3 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Calif.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen H.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>Texas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4 Mary E. Dalton, b. May 1881, age 19 in the 1900 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Iowa, with her parents. As Edith Dalton, age 27, she m. Taylor Co., Iowa, 17 March 1909, Frank Cowen, age 30. She is Edith Cowan, age 49, of Fort Morgan, Colo., in her mother Lucy’s 1931 probate record.

---

980 1910 U.S. census, Buffalo Co., Neb., Elm Creek Twp., fo. 73, line 178, NA film T624/839.
982 1910 U.S. census, Contra Costa Co., Calif., Twp 5, fo. 119, line 126, NA film T624/75.
984 1930 U.S. census, Los Angeles Co., Calif., Los Angeles, fo. 31, line 353, NA film 141.
5 Carrie M. Dalton, b. Oct. 1883, age 16 in the 1900 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Iowa.\textsuperscript{986} Carrie, age 24, m. 18 March 1908, Charles A. Turner, age 25.\textsuperscript{987} They are enumerated in the 1920 and 1930 U.S. census as below. She is named Carrie Turner, age 47, of Bedford, Iowa, in her mother Lucy’s 1931 probate record.\textsuperscript{973}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Turner</th>
<th>1920\textsuperscript{988}</th>
<th>1930\textsuperscript{989}</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Albert C.</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrie</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gwendolyn</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haldean</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

vi MARY BALL, b. Jan. 1855 or Jan. 1856. She is age 5 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa. Mary was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census, age 14, with her brother-in-law, Amos Washington Ames.\textsuperscript{990} She m. 24 Dec. 1872, at age 17, LEWIS C. MOFFITT.\textsuperscript{991} Lewis (as Louis) is listed in the 1870 U.S. census of Union Co., Iowa, age 19, in the Solomon Moffitt household with (among others) Cynthia Moffitt, age 16, who married George Ball (as above).\textsuperscript{992}

The Lewis Moffitt family was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census in the South Junction Precinct, Lane Co., Ore.\textsuperscript{993} The birthplaces of their older children, shown in the table on p. 238, suggest they lived in Iowa ca. 1873-1876, in Texas ca. 1877, in Kansas 1881-88, and in Oregon by early 1890. The family was not enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census. They were probably moving from Texas to Kansas in the summer of 1880 and were missed.

Lewis purchased two small tracts in Lane Co., 15 Oct. 1901, plus a portion of lot 5, blk. 17, in Fairmont (located in Eugene, Ore.), 10 Dec. 1910:

James A. Bushnell and wife S. E. Bushnell to L. C. Moffitt
Consideration: $175—lot 13 of Sec. 23-16S-4W, plus 5 acres in the NE corner of Sec. 22-16S-4W\textsuperscript{994}

Ralph and Eva Taylor to L. C. Moffitt
Consideration: $10—110 ft. N-S by 160 ft. E-W, located 150 ft. N of the SW corner of lot 5, blk. 17, in Fairmont.\textsuperscript{995}

\textsuperscript{986} 1900 U.S. census, Taylor Co., Iowa, Ross Twp., fo. 110, line 150, NA film T623/461.
\textsuperscript{987} Marriages 11:240, Taylor Co., Bedford, Iowa, FHL film 1,035,148. She is called Carrie in the marriage record, and Corra in the marriage license.
\textsuperscript{988} 1920 U.S. census, Taylor Co., Iowa, Bedford Twp., fo. 126, line 13, NA film T625/514.
\textsuperscript{989} 1930 U.S. census, Taylor Co., Iowa, Bedford Twp., fo. 23, line 10, NA film 685.
\textsuperscript{990} 1870 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Union Twp., fo. 166, line 51, NA film M593/421.
\textsuperscript{991} Marriages 1B:191, lic. 23 Dec., m. 24 Dec. 1872, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,728,321.
\textsuperscript{992} 1870 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 121, line 35, NA film M593/421.
\textsuperscript{993} 1900 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., S. Junction Pet., fo. 54, line 167, NA film T623/1349.
Mary (Ball) Moffitt died 11 Dec. 1913. An article in the *Junction City Times* entitled “Two Deaths in One Family,” reports the sad events:996

Mrs. L. C. Moffitt died at the home residence in Riverview Thursday evening after a continued illness.

The news of her death was sent to her daughter Mrs. Robert Paeschke, who resides east of the home place, and going over had to cross a foot bridge about six feet high, and in crossing, she was taken suddenly with heart failure causing instant death and fell to the bottom of the gulch. She is survived by her husband and ten children.

An article published the following week explained that Mrs. Moffitt had been in poor health. Shortly after supper she “was taken with pains back of the shoulders which rapidly spread to the heart and in a short time, she breathed her last, age 56 years, 10 months, and a few days. She is survived by her husband L. C. Moffitt and nine children, all grown.”997

The birth date of Mary (Ball) Moffitt is uncertain. In the 1900 census, it is clearly Jan. 1855. This date corresponds to her reported age 5 in the 1860 Iowa census, age 17 at her 1872 marriage, and age 45 in the 1900 census. A Jan. 1855 Iowa birth suggests that Abraham Ball and family migrated from Indiana to Iowa in 1854. Note, however, that the obituary of Lucy (Ball) Dalton (Mary’s older sister, b. 4 Feb. 1851), reports her move to Iowa at age 4, corresponding to a move in 1855 (see p. 231).

A Bible record reports Mary’s birth date as 6 Jan. 1856.998 That date corresponds to her reported age of 14 in the 1870 census, and age 54 in the 1910 census. Her death certificate reports she was born 6 Jan. 1856 in Union Co., Iowa, daughter of A. Ball and Eliza Bacon. She died 11 Dec. 1913, aged 57 years, 11 months, and 5 days. The cause of death was “a hurt from a bruise causing an abscess in the [...] stomach.” She had been under a doctor’s care from 18 Nov. to 6 Dec. 1913.999

On 14 Dec. 1915, L. C. Moffitt purchased 18.38 acres of overflow land in the abandoned west channel of the Willamette River fronting on lots 10 and 13 of Sec. 23-16S-4W from the State Land Board of Oregon, for $137.85.1000 This tract and the bordering tracts purchased from the Bushnells (as above) are shown in Figure 8.

On 5 April 1919, Moffitt expanded his holdings:
Figure 8. Lewis C. Moffitt’s lands in Secs. 22 and 23 of Twp. 16S-4W

Moffitt’s lands include the 5.0-acre tract in the NE corner of Sec. 22, lot 13 in the NW corner of Sec. 23 containing 3.01 acres, and the 18.38-acre tract in the abandoned west channel of the Willamette River. Dimensions of these tracts are in chains (one chain is 4 poles, or 66 feet). The road at the top is now named Maple Drive. This map, adapted from a Lane Co. tax map, is available at www.rlid.org/taxmap/16042300.tif.
Lester L. Dickey and Gracia his wife to L. C. Moffitt
Consideration: $1,000—lots 1 and 7 in the subdivision of J. A. Bushnell’s
farm in Sec. 32-16S-4W, containing 33.49 acres.\footnote{1001}

An Affidavit Filed for Record, 1 May 1926, introduces the second wife of
Lewis Moffitt. Rebecca A. Moffitt, swore that she was the grantee in a deed
given 1 Nov. 1916 by M. J. Hadsall and Catharine his wife (Deeds 113:209)
which conveyed the $2 SW\text{4}^2$ of Sec. 19 and the N$2^2\text{NW}^4$ of Sec. 30-18S-3W in
Lane Co., Ore., containing 158.77 acres, and that she is the same person who,
with L. C. Moffitt, conveyed the same property on 2 May 1921 to C. L.
Westrope and Bertha his wife (Deeds 124:617). She testified that she was
unmarried at the time of the first deed, and her name was Rebecca A. Porter,
but at the time the second deed was executed her name was Rebecca A.
Moffitt, and L. C. Moffitt was her husband.\footnote{1002} Lewis Moffitt, age 68, and his
wife Rebecca, age 63, were recorded in the 1920 U.S. census of Lane Co.\footnote{1003}

Lewis Moffitt sued his wife Rebecca Moffitt for divorce, 21 Aug. 1929.
The complaint states that the Moffitts married in Los Angeles, Calif., 17 Jan.
1917. Lewis complained that he suffered many personal indignities at the
hands of the defendant so as to render his life burdensome. He was scolded,
nagged, and his life was threatened. The divorce became final 5 Sept. 1929,
and the name of Porter was restored to the defendant.\footnote{1004} Rebecca was enu-
merated in the 1930 U.S. census of Eugene, Ore., as Rebecca Porter, age 73,
divorced.\footnote{1005} Lewis was enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census in Prairie Twp.,
Lane Co., age 79, and was styled a widower.\footnote{1006}

Lewis C. Moffitt died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Norman Purkerson,
at Riverview, Junction City, Ore., 8 July 1934, aged 83 years. His obituary:

Mr. Moffitt was born in North Carolina, March 9, 1851. At the age of
seven years he moved with his parents to Iowa near Afton where he lived
and was married to Mary F. Ball in 1872. To this union was born ten
children. In 1876 they moved to Kansas and on April 1, 1887, they moved
to Eugene. He has been a resident of Lane County ever since.

Mr. Moffitt is survived by eight children: Mrs. Minnie Funke of
Eugene, Mrs. Helen Dilley of Portland, Mrs. Francis Goldson of Canby,
Mrs. Della Purkerson of Junction City, Mrs. Adda Marshall of Eureka,
Calif., Cecil Moffitt of Byron, Calif., Silas Moffitt of Junction City, Mrs.
Ruth Nichols of Saginaw; also 25 grandchildren and 16 great-grand-
children; and two sisters at Afton, Iowa. His wife Mary F. Moffitt, and a
daughter Cora Paeschke died Dec. 11, 1913. A small daughter, Ethel, died
April 15, 1896, at the age of five years.\footnote{1007}

\footnote{1001}{Deeds 115:376, #28425, 5 April, rec. 12 April 1919, Lane Co., Ore.}
\footnote{1002}{Deeds 148:464, Affidavit 73662, dated and rec. 1 May 1926, Lane Co., Ore.}
\footnote{1003}{1920 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Pet. 10, fo. 227, line 102, NA film T625/1495.}
\footnote{1004}{Moffitt v. Moffitt, Case 19550, Lane Co. Circuit Court, June term, 34:254, Eugene, Ore.}
\footnote{1005}{1930 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Eugene City, Pet. 16, fo. 212, line 148, NA film 1946.}
\footnote{1006}{1930 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Prairie Twp., fo. 278, line 34, NA film 1946.}
\footnote{1007}{Obituary, Lewis C. Moffitt, Eugene Register Guard, 9 July 1934, p. 3, col. 3.}
Census records for the Lewis C. Moffitt family are listed below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Moffitt</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)</th>
<th>1910</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lewis C.</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>March 1851, N.C.</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Jan. 1855, Iowa</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ella</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>March 1877, Texas</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fannie</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>May 1881, Kan.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Della</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>April 1883, Kan.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addie</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>July 1886, Kan.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cecil</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Feb. 1888, Kan.</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silas</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>May 1890, Ore.</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>March 1893, Ore.</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Children of Lewis C. and Mary (Ball) Moffitt (birth dates from the above-mentioned Bible record):

1 Minnie J. Moffitt, b. 27 Nov. 1873; m. Alfred R. Funke, 1 May 1893; witnesses were Robert Paeschke and A. O. Funke. Her birth was recorded in the 1900 U.S. census as Nov. 1873, in Iowa. The Social Security Death Index gives a birth date of 27 Nov. 1873 and a death in Nov. 1969. The Funke family was enumerated in the 1900–1920 U.S. census as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funke</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rudolph A.</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie J.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred L.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha H.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leon H.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold K.</td>
<td>6 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2 Cora M. Moffitt, b. 6 April 1875; m. Robert Paeschke, 17 Nov. 1894, witnesses were H. J. Dickey and Tony Smay. Her birth was recorded in the 1900 U.S. census as April 1875, in Iowa. As noted above, Cora Paeschke died 13 Dec. 1913, the same day as her mother, Mary (Ball) Moffitt. The Paeschke family was enumerated in the 1900–1910 U.S. census as follows:

---


1009 Moffitt family Bible [note 998].

1010 Marriages 7:451, lic. 11 April, m. 1 May 1893, Lane Co., Eugene, Ore.


1015 Marriages 8:94, lic. 6 Nov., m. 21 Nov. 1894, Lane Co., Eugene, Ore.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paeschke</th>
<th>1900[1016]</th>
<th>1910[1017]</th>
<th>Born[1018]</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Oct. 1866, Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cora M.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>April 1875, Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ernest E.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2 Nov. 1895, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elsie B.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Dec. 1896, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter H.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4 March 1898, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carl L.</td>
<td>8 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18 Sept. 1899, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward A.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3 July 1901, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry O.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>April 1903, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore A.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Dec. 1904, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary H.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Aug. 1906, Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orval R.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>April 1908, Ore.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 Cornelia E. Moffitt, b. 4 March 1877; enumerated with her parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Junction City, Lane Co., Ore., as "Ella," age 23, a schoolteacher, b. Texas, March 1877. As Ella C. Moffitt, she m. William R. Dilley of Lewis Co., 31 May 1905; witnesses were Arthur and Adda Woolridge.\textsuperscript{1019} The family is enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Eugene (Lane Co.), Ore.: William Dilly, age 42, b. Minn.; wife Hellen C. (for Cornelia), age 41, b. Texas; and son Donald, age 13, b. Ore.\textsuperscript{1020}

4 Fanny Mahulda Moffitt, b. 1 May 1881; enumerated with her parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Junction City, Lane Co., Ore. as "Fanny," aged 19, b. Kan., May 1881. As Francis M. Moffitt, she m. William G. Goldson, 31 May 1905; witnesses were N. L. and Della Purkerson.\textsuperscript{1021} The Goldson family was enumerated in the 1910–30 U.S. census returns as shown below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William George</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis M.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul W.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marion V. (f)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lloyd W.</td>
<td>4 &amp; 4 mo.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{1016} 1900 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Herman Pet., fo. 16, line 122, NA film T623/1349.
\textsuperscript{1017} 1910 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., South Junction, fo. 251, line 76, NA film T624/1282.
\textsuperscript{1018} Birth dates of the Paeschke children provided 25 July 2007 by Mrs. Hazel M. (Paeschke) Jensen of Junction City, Ore., a daughter of Carl L. Paeschke.
\textsuperscript{1019} Marriages 11:80, lic. and m. 31 May 1905, Lane Co., Eugene, Ore.
\textsuperscript{1020} 1920 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Eugene City, fo. 216, line 6, NA film T625/1495.
\textsuperscript{1021} Marriages 11:73, lic. 27 May, m. 31 May 1905, Lane Co., Eugene, Ore.
\textsuperscript{1022} 1910 U.S. census, Benton Co., Ore., Corvallis, fo. 15, line 55, NA film T624/1278.
\textsuperscript{1024} 1930 U.S. census, Clackamas Co., Ore., Mulino Pet., fo. 19, line 25, NA film 1940.
5 Delphina D. Moffitt, b. 22 April 1883; enumerated with her parents as “Della,” aged 17, b. Kan., in the 1900 U.S. census of Junction City, Lane Co., Ore. As Della Moffitt, she m. Norman Purkerson, 6 July 1904; witnesses were Arthur Woolridge and Adda Moffitt.\textsuperscript{1025} The Social Security Death Index gives a birth date of 22 April 1883 and a death in Feb. 1986. The family is enumerated in the 1910–1930 U.S. census as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purkerson</th>
<th>1910\textsuperscript{1026}</th>
<th>1920\textsuperscript{1027}</th>
<th>1930\textsuperscript{1028}</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Norman</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Della D.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velma</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norma</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melba</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6 Addie B. Moffitt, b. 26 July 1885; enumerated with her parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Junction City, Lane Co., Ore., age 13, b. Kan., July 1886. As Ada Moffitt, she m. James A. Woolridge, 10 May 1905; witnesses were N. L. and Della Purkerson.\textsuperscript{1029} The Woolridge family is enumerated as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Wooldridge\textsuperscript{1029}</th>
<th>1910\textsuperscript{1030}</th>
<th>1920\textsuperscript{1031}</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arthur J.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ada</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thela P.</td>
<td>20 mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie</td>
<td>0 mo.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Arthur Woolridge is not enumerated with his family in the 1920 U.S. census. Ada is listed as a cook at a fraternity house in the 1920 U.S. census; the record indicates she is married.

Adda B. Woolridge sued James A. Woolridge for divorce in Lane Co., 10 Oct. 1920, claiming “the Defendant has been guilty of personal indignities toward the Plaintiff rendering her life burdensome and unhappy and has treated her in a cruel and inhuman manner.”\textsuperscript{1032} The final decree dated 30 Nov. 1920 awarded “the care and custody of the minor children Nellie Winifred Woolridge and Thella Pearl Woolridge to the defendant . . . that the said children may visit the plaintiff at all reasonable times including

\textsuperscript{1025} Marriages 10:532, lic. 5 July, m. 6 July 1904, Lane Co., Eugene, Ore.
\textsuperscript{1026} 1910 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., S. Junction Pct., fo. 254, line 131, NA film T624/1282.
\textsuperscript{1027} 1920 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Junction City, fo. 215, line 46, FHL film 1,821,496.
\textsuperscript{1028} 1930 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Prairie Pct., fo. 282, line 164, NA film 1946.
\textsuperscript{1029} Marriages 11:69, lic. 9 May, m. 10 May 1905, Lane Co., Eugene, Ore. His name is Woolridge in the marriage certificate, and Wooldridge in both the marriage license and the census records.
\textsuperscript{1030} 1910 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., S. Junction Pct., fo. 253, line 129, NA film T624/1282.
\textsuperscript{1031} 1920 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Eugene, fo. 181, line 186, NA film T625/1495.
\textsuperscript{1032} Wooldridge v. Wooldridge, Circuit Court Case 12657, Lane Co., Ore.
weekend visits and that the plaintiff is required to look after the clothing of said children in a suitable and proper manner, the clothing however to be furnished by the defendant."

She is named Mrs. Adda Marshall of Eureka, Calif., in her father's obituary in July 1934.1033


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Moffitt</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cecil</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Kan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth H.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Colo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>3 &amp; 2 mo.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8 Silas B. Moffitt, b. 11 May 1890; with his parents in the 1900 U.S. census of Junction City, Lane Co., Ore., Silas was b. Ore., May 1890. He m. Ellen Kelso, 29 Dec. 1912; witnesses were Grace and Lewis Neff.1037 Silas, his wife Mary Ellen, and their only son Francis L., were enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Lane Co., Prairie Twp., in an entry next to his brother-in-law, Ralph Koon. The 1920 and 1930 U.S. census records for the Silas Moffitt family are shown below. The Social Security Death Index gives a birth date of 11 May 1890 and a death date of Dec. 1980.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Moffitt</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Silas</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ellen</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis L.</td>
<td>4 &amp; 9 mo.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Ore.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9 Ethel L. Moffitt, b. 15 Aug. 1891, d. 15 July 1896.1040

---

1033 Obituary, Lewis C. Moffitt, Eugene Register Guard, 9 July 1934, p. 3, col. 3.
1034 Marriages 5:423, lic. 30 Sept., m. 1 Oct. 1913, Coos Co., Coquille, Ore. Cecil P. Moffitt was of Lane Co., Ruth Harmon of Coos Co.
1037 Marriages 14:454, lic. 28 Dec., m. 29 Dec. 1912, Lane Co., Ore.
1038 1920 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Prairie Twp., fo. 224, line 86, NA film T625/1496.
1039 1930 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Prairie Twp., fo. 280, line 90, NA film 1946.
10 Alice Ruth Moffitt, b. 2 March 1893; in the 1900 U.S. census of Junction City, Lane Co., Ore., with her parents, Ruth was b. Ore., March 1893. She m. Ralph Koon, 24 Dec. 1912; witnesses were J. A. and Adda Woolridge.\textsuperscript{1041} Ralph Koon and family are enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Lane Co., Prairie Twp., in an entry next to his brother-in-law, Silas Moffitt.

Ralph P. Koon sued Alice Ruth Koon for divorce in Lane Co., 26 Aug. 1933, claiming desertion.\textsuperscript{1042} The final decree dated 19 Sept. 1933 states: “Three children were born to the plaintiff and defendant as a result of said marriage, namely: Clarence Calvin Koon, a son 19 years of age, May Ruth Koon, a daughter 18 years of age, and Leona Pearl Koon, a daughter six years of age . . . the two older children have become emancipated . . . Leona Pearl Koon is in the care and custody of her mother.” The plaintiff is required to pay to the defendant $10 monthly for support of the minor child Leona until she reached her majority.

Alice Ruth Nichols, formerly Alice Ruth Koon, went into court 9 Sept. 1937 and claimed no payments had been made except $360 made 21 Sept. 1936, and all payments since that date totaling $100 have not been paid and are delinquent. A note dated 13 Nov. 1937 suggests the “Attorney for Plaintiff made some kind of settlement.” Alice evidently placed a lien on Ralph Koon’s farm for nonpayment of child support; the lien for an undisclosed amount was satisfied 18 May 1946, somewhat after the date that Leona reached majority.

Alice Ruth (Moffitt) Koon m. (2) 13 April 1934, Mark Duane Nichols.\textsuperscript{1043} She is referred to as Mrs. Ruth Nichols of Saginaw [Lane Co.] in her father’s obituary, July 1934.

\begin{tabular}{|l|c|c|c|}
\hline
 & 1920\textsuperscript{1044} & 1930\textsuperscript{1045} & Born \\
\hline
Ralph P. & 32 & 43 & S. Dak. \\
Alice R. & 26 & 37 & Ore. \\
Clarence & 6 & 16 & Ore. \\
Mary R. & 5 yr. 2 mo. & 15 & Ore. \\
Leona P. & & 3 & Ore. \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

vii SUSAN BALL, b. most likely Dec. 1858; age 2 in the 1860 census of Union Co., Iowa. Susan was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census in the Thomas S. Hopkins household, a milliner, age 21.\textsuperscript{1046} She m. 28 Feb. 1883 at age 24.

\textsuperscript{1040} Moffitt family Bible [note 998].
\textsuperscript{1041} Marriages 14:450, lic. and m. 24 Dec. 1912, Lane Co., Ore.
\textsuperscript{1042} Koon v. Koon, Circuit Court Case 22621, Lane Co., Ore.
\textsuperscript{1043} Marriages 28:515, lic. 12 April, m. 13 April 1934, Lane Co., Ore.
\textsuperscript{1044} 1920 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Prairie Twp., fo. 224, line 85, NA film T625/1496.
\textsuperscript{1045} 1930 U.S. census, Lane Co., Ore., Prairie Twp., fo. 278, line 48, NA film 1946.
\textsuperscript{1046} 1880 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 288, top entry, NA film T9/366.
Marion M. Roe, age 22 in Taylor Co., Iowa. W. H. Dalton, Susan's brother-in-law, testified he was acquainted with the parties and that they were of age. Marion was enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census of Nodaway Co., Mo., age 19, son of James H. and Ann Roe. The Marion Roe family appears in the 1900 and 1910 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Iowa, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Roe</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marion M.</td>
<td>Oct. 1861, Iowa</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>Dec. 1859, Iowa</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Dec. 1884, Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert</td>
<td>July 1890, Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>Oct. 1893, Iowa</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irene</td>
<td>Dec. 1895, Mo.</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur L.</td>
<td>Oct. 1899, Iowa</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Floyd L.</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Susan Roe, age 61, was a widow at the time of the 1920 U.S. census, living with her son Bert A. Roe in Nodaway Co., Mo. She survived to be recorded in the 1930 U.S. census, age 71, living by herself. Her age at her marriage, and in the 1880 and 1910–1930 census returns, suggests a birth in 1858, rather than 1859 as listed in the 1900 census. Susan identifies Kentucky and New York as the birthplaces of her father and mother. Susan Roe d. 4 Jan. 1943 in Bedford, Taylor Co., Iowa.

Children of Marion M. and Susan (Ball) Roe (birth dates from the 1900 census record):

1 Mary Roe, b. Dec. 1884. Mary Leonard was living in Bedford, Iowa, in 1943, as listed in her mother Susan's probate. The Leonard family was enumerated in the 1910–1930 census as below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Leonard</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas M.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary A.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iva T.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul E.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary M.</td>
<td>11 mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

1047 Marriages 5:56, lic. 26 Feb., m. 28 Feb. 1883, Taylor Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,035,145.
1052 1930 U.S. census, Taylor Co., Iowa, Bedford Town, fo. 24, line 35, NA film 685.
1053 Probate record, Susan Roe, Case 5554, Book 10:474, Taylor Co., Iowa.
1054 1910 U.S. census, Taylor Co., Iowa, Bedford Ward 3, fo. 21, line 82, NA film T624/425.
2 Albert Roe, b. July 1890. “Bert,” age 29, his wife Nancy J., age 27, and daughter Ula, age 22 mo., are recorded in the 1920 U.S. census of Nodaway Co., Mo.1057 His mother, Susan Roe, age 61, is living with them. The family is enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census at Fort Morgan, Colo., with children Eula, age 12, b. Mo.; Dorothy A., age 8; and Donald E., age 8; both b. in Colo.1058 Albert Roe was living in Fort Morgan, Colo., in 1943, as listed in his mother Susan’s probate.1053

3 Walter Roe, b. Oct. 1893. Walter, age 27, his wife Anna V., age 24, and daughter Mildred, age 11 mo., are enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census in Sheridan, Wyo.1059 Walter Roe was living in Encampment, Wyo., in 1943, as listed in his mother Susan’s probate.1053

4 Irene Roe, b. Dec. 1895. Irene was named in her mother Susan’s probate as Irene Roe Turner, and now Irene Roe Clark, living in San Diego, Calif., in 1943.1053

5 Arthur L. Roe, b. Oct. 1899; he was not listed in his mother’s probate.

6 Floyd L. Roe, b. ca. 1902. Floyd was named in his mother Susan’s probate as living in Mt. Ayr, Iowa.1053

viii Jane Ball, b. most likely, Oct. 1860, Union Co., Iowa. Jane, age 7 [sic: 9], was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census with George and Cordelia Allyn.1060 As noted above, George Ball, Jane’s older brother, married as his second wife, Cordelia (Groesbeck) Allen. Jane m. Union Co., 6 Nov. 1878, J. W. Whalen.1061 As noted below, the obit for Eliza Ball, daughter of Abraham Ball, states she had surviving sisters Mrs. Jane Whalen of Plattsmouth, Neb., and Mrs. Susan Roe of Bedford.1062

John W. Whalen, age 25, and his wife Jennie, age 19, were enumerated in the 1880 U.S. census in Plattsmouth, Neb. (directly south of Omaha on the Missouri River).1063 John was a laborer on the railroad. The family was enumerated in the 1900–1930 U.S. census returns as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Whalen</th>
<th>19001064</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>19101062</th>
<th>19201066</th>
<th>19301067</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>Dec. 1837</td>
<td>[dec'd]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennie E.</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Oct. 1860</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Oct. 1881</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessie E.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>May 1898</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1058 1930 U.S. census, Morgan Co., Colo., Fort Morgan, fo. 93, line 12, NA film 246.
1061 Marriages 1B:457, lic. 2 Nov., m. 6 Nov. 1878, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,034,912.
1062 Obituary, Eliza Ball, Taylor County Herald, 30 April 1942, Taylor Co., Iowa.
Jennie and Jessie were enumerated in the 1910 return with Jennie’s son-in-law, Charles L. Carlson, age 30, and her daughter Nellie Carlson, age 28. The return states Jennie Whalen is a nurse; she had three children and two are living. Jessie Whalen was a schoolteacher in both the 1920 and 1930 returns.

Jennie E. Whalen d. 6 Sept. 1944, Plattsmouth, Cass Co., Neb.1068 Jennie’s obituary relates she was born 19 Oct. 1861 on a farm near Afton, Union Co., Iowa.1069 The year of her birth recorded in the 1900 U.S. census, 1860, is more likely correct. Jennie was survived by two daughters, Mrs. Charles L. Carlson and Miss Jessie Whalen, both of Plattsmouth. Cass Co. cemetery inscriptions, available online (GEDCOM), state John W. Whalen (1855–1902), Jennie E. Whalen (1860–1944), and Jessie E. Whalen (d. 1973).

Children of John W. and Jane7 (Ball) Whalen (birth dates from the 1900 census record):

2 Jessie E. Whalen, b. May 1898.

ix JOHN BALL, b. Union Co., Iowa, 21 Sept. 1862, just four years before his mother’s death. As mentioned above, he is age 7 in the 1870 U.S. census with his brother George as a farm laborer with the Patrick Stephen family. It appears unusual that, after the mother Eliza (Bacon) Ball died, the family simply split up, with Abraham, the father, enumerated as a farm laborer separately from his children, and his children scattered about with other families.

John was enumerated in the 1880 census, age 18, with the William Groesbeck family.1071 In March 1889, “John Ball sold his personal property with the intention of going west,” and “John Ball left for Montana on Monday.”1072 John Ball was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of Union Twp. in Madison Co., Mont., as a farmer who rents his farm.1073

John m. (1) EDITH ESTELL, daughter of Henry Estell and Mary Wimsett, 27 May 1907, at Dillon, Beaverhead Co., Mont.1074 The marriage license reports that John Ball is of Alder, Mont., age 44 yr., 8 mo., and 6 days [thus b. 21 Sept. 1862], was b. in Afton, Iowa, son of “Abram” Ball and Eliza Bacon. Edith Estell is of Madison Co., Mont., age 16 yr., 10 mo., and 11 days [thus b. 16 July 1890], and was b. at Beaverhead Co., Mont. In the 1900 U.S. census of Bishop Precinct, Beaverhead Co., Edith Estelle is listed, no doubt in error, as age 6, b. July 1893.1075 If true, she would have been the unlikely

1068 Death Certificate 242, Mrs. Jennie Whalen, Dept. of Health, State of Nebraska.
1074 Marriages 3:957, lic. and m. 27 May 1907, Beaverhead Co., Dillon, Mont.
age of 13 yr., 10 mo., and 11 days at her marriage. Her father is listed in this census as Wm. Henry Eastel.

The marriage was short-lived; Edith Ball died 22 June 1907, age 17, in the township of Sweetwater Basin, Beaverhead Co., Mont., from complications of a miscarriage at six months. The death certificate lists her birthplace as Madison Co., Mont., her father as Henry Estell, b. Canada, and her mother as Mary Wimsett, b. England.\(^{1076}\) The informant was Mary Estell, of Alder, Mont., probably her mother.

John Ball m. (2), ANNA ESTELL, an older sister of Edith, sometime in 1909. Anna was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census, age 13, b. Aug. 1886, with her father, Wm. Henry Eastel.\(^{1075}\)

John Ball and his family were enumerated in the 1910 census of Madison Co., Mont. as shown below. John Ball has been married twice; Anna, his wife, has been married once. They have been married one year. Enumerated in the household is Dorothy Estell, daughter, age 3, b. Wash., probably a daughter of Anna Estell before marriage. John is a rancher on a stock ranch. The 1930 U.S. census lists John Ball as age 67, married; however, Anna, his wife, is not enumerated in the household.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1910(^{1077})</th>
<th>1920(^{1078})</th>
<th>1930(^{1079})</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John R.</td>
<td>4 mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Mont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stella M.</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Mont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie H.</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Mont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edna N.</td>
<td>2 &amp; 8 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Mont.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Anna Ball, wife of John, died at Dillon, Beaverhead Co., Mont., 28 Jan. 1941, age 54 yr., 5 mo., and 15 days. Her death certificate states she was born 12 Aug. 1886, at Dillon, daughter of Wm. Henry Estelle and Mary Wimsett; the informant was Stella Ball of Dillon.\(^{1080}\)

John Ball purchased numerous tracts of land in Madison Co., all located south of the Ruby River Reservoir (south of Alder) in Townships 8 South, and Ranges 4, 5, and 6 West (see Appendix E).\(^{1081}\) These tracts, shown in Figure 9 in Appendix E (p. 359), are for the most part located along Ruby River, Sage Creek, and Sweetwater Creek. Total acreage amounted to 3,460 acres, or slightly over 5 sections.


\(^{1079}\) 1930 U.S. census, Madison Co., Mont., Union Twp., fo. 147, line 27, NA film 1258.

\(^{1080}\) Death Record 2623, Anna Ball, 28 Jan. 1941, Beaverhead Co., Dillon, Mont.

\(^{1081}\) Deeds, John Ball, Grantee, Recorder’s office, Madison Co., Virginia City, Mont.
John’s address is listed as Puller Springs in a deed dated 14 May 1907 and in mortgages dated 14 May 1907 and 29 Sept. 1913. In the late 19th century, Puller Hot Springs (located in Sec. 1-8S-5W, see map in Appendix E) hosted a hotel and a post office.

John’s life was not an easy one. Most of his tracts were mortgaged (see Appendix E), some repeatedly. Aside from several tracts in Township 8 South-Range 5 West that John sold (see plat in Appendix E), all his properties in Township 8 South and Ranges 4 and 5 West (2,222.5 acres) were mortgaged, first to the Thacker Bond and Mortgage Co., 25 Oct. 1920, for $18,000, and second, to the Madison State Bank in Virginia City, 23 Jan. 1923, for $31,200. These tracts were apparently lost when John deeded these properties to Thacker Bond and Mortgage Co., 12 Feb. 1924. John was able to pay off his mortgage to the Madison State Bank, 11 April 1925; however, Thacker Bond and Mortgage Co. sold all the mortgaged properties to Andrew P. Williams of Alder, 1 October 1938.

John’s first purchase of lands in Township 8 South-Range 6 West were on a quitclaim deed for 320 acres in Sections 26 and 27 from Thomas Wimsett, 26 April 1919. John apparently had no legal claim to those tracts as they were sold by the U.S. Land Office as patent lands in the mid-1920s.

John purchased five tracts totaling 320 acres in Madison Co. from the Helena Land Office, 11 Jan. 1900 on receipt 5319 for $80. The transaction was recorded in error in Sec. 26 which was crossed out, with the note “see Sec. 27.” Another note states “old #5319 Helena adjusted 23 April 1921 to receipt 61279, Great Falls Land Office, patented 1 June 1927.” It is not likely that John Ball settled on these lands in 1900 as the census relates that he was a farmer who rented his farm. These tracts, listed below, were included in John’s estate at his death.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Receipt</th>
<th>Patent Date</th>
<th>Sec.-Twp.-Range</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>61279</td>
<td>1 June 1927</td>
<td>SE4 SE4 21-8S-6W</td>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61279</td>
<td>1 June 1927</td>
<td>S2 SW4 22-8S-6W</td>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61279</td>
<td>1 June 1927</td>
<td>N2 NW4 27-8S-6W</td>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61279</td>
<td>1 June 1927</td>
<td>SE4 NW4 27-8S-6W</td>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61279</td>
<td>1 June 1927</td>
<td>W2 NE4 27-8S-6W</td>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John also purchased 320 acres in Secs. 15 and 16, and 320 acres in Sec. 33-8S-6W in 1937 (see Appendix E). These tracts, also included in John’s estate at his death, were mortgaged to the State Bank & Trust Co. of Dillon, 29 Nov. 1938.

John Ball died intestate at Dillon in Beaverhead Co., Mont., 15 April 1941. His usual residence was in Beaverhead Co., in the Sweetwater Basin. He was born 21 Sept. 1862, and died aged 78 yr., 5 mo., and 28 days.

1082 Deeds 133:49, Thacker Bond & Mortgage Co., to Andrew P. Williams, 2222.5 acres, 1 Oct. 1938, rec. 14 March 1939, Recorder’s office, Madison Co., Virginia City, Mont.
1083 Tract Books, BLM, Great Falls Land Office, Twp. 8S-Range 6W, 38:214, FHL film 1,444,852.
The informant, his son John R. Ball, reported in error that John's father was also named John.

The Decree of Settlement of the estate of John Ball states he died 15 April 1941, a resident of Beaverhead Co., Mont., and that his only heirs were his children John R. Ball, Estella Polish, Annie H. Stauduhar, and Edna Loppie. On 6 Nov. 1941, Edna Loppie sold her one-fourth interest to her sisters, Annie H. Stauduhar and Estella Polish. Thereafter, the sisters Annie H. Stauduhar and Estella Polish sold all of their interest, an undivided three-eighths interest in each, to the State Bank & Trust Co. of Dillon, Mont. After filing of the final account and report, the State Bank & Trust Co. of Dillon sold its undivided six-eighths interest to John R. Ball, who was entitled to the residue of the estate. On 19 Dec. 1941, John H. Anderson as plaintiff got a writ of attachment in the district court of the Fifth Judicial District against all the right and title of John R. Ball to the estate. That attachment was released after the filing of the final account and report.

The residue of the estate was distributed to John R. Ball as follows:

Real Estate:

N² Sec. 33; SW⁴ Sec. 15; SE⁴ Sec. 16; SE⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 21; S² SW⁴ Sec. 22;
NW² NW⁴, E² NW⁴, W² NE⁴ Sec. 27, all in Twp. 8 South-Range 6 West.

Personal Property:

2 cows and 2 calves, 1 yearling bull, 10 horses, 600 ewes of mixed ages,
16 bucks, 1 mowing machine, 1 hay rake, 1 sheep wagon, 1 box wagon, 1
hay wagon, one 1940 Dodge truck, cash $68.34.

Done in Court 29 April 1942.

Children of John and Anna (Estelle) Ball:

1 John Richard Ball, b. 22 Jan. 1910. John was 4 months old at the
time of the 1910 census. The Social Security Death Index lists his
date of birth in error as 22 Jan. 1911. He d. July 1967. He never
married. His estate was sold to Karl L. and Edna K. Sauerbier, 18

2 Estella Marie Ball, b. 4 Jan. 1913. Estella m. 24 Feb. 1941, at Salt
Lake City, Utah, Rudy Herman Polish, b. 2 Jan. 1908, son of Mat
T. Polish and Aggie Tadovich. She died 17 July 2003 at Deer
Lodge, Powell, Mont.

3 Ann Harriet Ball, b. 19 April 1914. As Annie, daughter of John and
Annie (Estell) Ball, she m. at Dillon, Mont., 23 Feb. 1936, Marcus
4 Edna Mary Ball, b. 14 May 1917. She m. (1) at Silver Bow Co., Mont., 16 Dec. 1941, Albert F. Loppie. The marriage license, dated 6 April 1940, states Edna is the daughter of John Ball and Anna (Estell). Edna m. (2) at Dillon, Beaverhead Co., 30 Sept. 1952, Robert Thurmond. Both parties were divorced. Witnesses were her siblings, Estella Polish, and John Ball. Edna Thurmond died 7 Jan. 1990.1085

x Eliza Ball, b. Union Co., Iowa, ca. 1865–66. Eliza was enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Taylor Co., Ross Twp., age 45, with her brother-in-law William H. Dalton and sister Lucy (Ball) Dalton, evidence that Abraham Ball and his wife Eliza (Bacon) had a tenth child.1088

Eliza was apparently enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census, age 2 [sic] with the M. Burkheimer family. She must have been over 2 years old, as the record states she attended school within the year.1089 No other Eliza Ball was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Iowa, born 1860–70. Eliza Ball was enumerated with the same family in the 1880 U.S. census, age 10 [sic], a servant.1090 She was enumerated in the 1885 Iowa state census with the same family, age 18 [sic].1091 The presence of other children living in the Burkheimer household suggests they were raising foster children.

Eliza was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census, age 24 [sic], a ward of Sarah Burkheimer, a widow, age 81.1092 Eliza’s birth date was listed as May 1876. That date is certainly in error as Eliza was alive with the Burkheimers in 1870. Eliza was enumerated in the 1920 and 1930 U.S. census of Taylor Co., an inmate in the County Home in Marshall Twp. Her age in 1920 is unknown. Her age in 1930 is 63, she was born in Iowa, and her occupation is dishwasher.1093

According to her obituary, Eliza Ball died 20 April 1942.1094 She was b. in Union Co., Iowa, 7 Nov. 1867, the daughter of Abraham and Eliza Ball. Surviving are her two sisters, Mrs. Jane Whalen of Plattsmouth, Neb., and Mrs. Susan Roe of Bedford.

Eliza could not have been born in 1867; her mother Eliza died 9 Nov. 1866. However, perhaps Eliza was born 7 Nov. 1866, and her mother Eliza (Bacon) Ball died two days later from complications of childbirth.

1088 1870 U.S. census, Union Co., Iowa, Jones Twp., fo. 123, line 61, NA film M593/421.
1090 1885 Iowa state census, Union Co., Jones Twp., p. 136, line 107, FHL film 1,020,187.
1093 Obituary, Eliza Ball, Taylor County Herald, 30 April 1942, Taylor Co., Iowa.
22 Hannah Ball (Reuben, Benjamin, Edward, William) was b. ca. 1819–20, probably in Green County, Kentucky. Her father Reuben is listed in the Green County tax records, 1818–19, and was enumerated in the 1820 U.S. census of Green County. As Susanna Ball, she is reputed to have married Robert G. Oliphant in Henry County, Indiana, 31 December 1837. Robert Oliphant and his wife Susanna both died in Hancock County, Indiana. Robert died 5 January 1900, age eighty-six, son of William Oliphant. Susanna died 16 September 1890, age seventy-two, the daughter of James Ball and Lucinda (see p. 80). Robert Oliphant, alive at the time of his wife’s death, would have known the names of Susanna’s parents. Susanna, wife of Robert Oliphant, is not the daughter of Reuben Ball and Mary (Harding).

No Hannah (or Ruhannah) Ball appears in the marriage records in Marion, Clinton, Tipton, Hamilton, or Boone Counties, Indiana. No Hannah (or Ruhannah) Ball appears in the “Indiana Marriages to 1850,” available online at Ancestry.com. It is possible that Hannah was enumerated in the 1840 U.S. census of Clinton County, Indiana, with her sister Levina Pointer, in the age bracket 20<30.

A search of the 1850 U.S. census records available online at Ancestry.com for any family with a wife Hannah, born Kentucky, 1818–1822 (age 28–32), in Clinton, Tipton, Boone, Hamilton, and Marion Counties failed to turn up a likely candidate.

---

1095 Tax records, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004. Reuben Ball and family were also enumerated in the 1820 U.S. census, Green Co., Ky., p. 64, NA film M33/20.
1096 David L. Ballew, Benjamin Ball Sr. and Ann McIntosh—His Ancestors and Some of his Descendants (privately printed, available at the Family History Library), FHL 929.237 B21b, p. 124. Also Marriages C:345, Clerk’s office, Henry Co., New Castle, Ind. Lewis Ball submitted an affidavit, 30 Dec. 1847, stating Robert G. Oliphant was age 21, and Susanna Ball was age 18. The marriage record does not state the names of the parents of either party.
1098 Death Certificate, Susanna Oliphant, 14 Sept. 1890, Hancock Co. Health Dept., Greenfield, Ind.
1099 1840 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., fo. 380, NA film M704/076 [note 22].
23 JOHN\(^6\) WESLEY BALL (Reuben\(^5\), Benjamin\(^4\)–\(^3\), Edward\(^2\), William\(^1\)) was born 17 November 1821, probably in Green County, Kentucky.\(^{1100}\) His father Reuben was enumerated in the 1820 U.S. census of Green County, and was resident of Green County, 3 November 1821, when he sold his Casey Creek tract to Gary Hardwick (see pp. 84, 85). John died at his home near Greencastle in Sullivan County, Missouri, 3 November 1905.\(^{1101}\) He was buried in Pleasantville Cemetery.\(^{1102}\)

John was probably enumerated with his brother Willis Ball in the 1840 census of Clinton County, Indiana, 10 September 1846, SARAH COLIP, the daughter of Conrad Colip.\(^{1104}\) In the list of the children of Reuben Ball and Mary Harding written by John W. Ball, he spells his first wife’s name Cullip,\(^{1100}\) and names his children by Sarah as Jacob, Aaron, Abe, and Elizabeth.

John and his family were living in St. Joseph County, Indiana, at the time of 1850 census enumeration.\(^{1105}\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name (Ball)</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Real</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Farmer</td>
<td>$200</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1) Sarah</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>3 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jacob, the eldest son, apparently died before the 1850 census was recorded.

John purchased a 40 acre-tract in St. Joseph County, Indiana, 19 November 1849:\(^{1106}\)

Benjamin Eastburn and wife Gilley Ann (x) Eastburn to John W. Ball
Consideration: $130—NW\(^4\) SW\(^4\) of Sec. 32-36N-2E, 40 acres

This tract is situated in present-day Union Township, about three miles west of Lakeville (about ten miles south of South Bend, Indiana).

John sold his land in St. Joseph County to his father-in-law, Conrad Colip, 20 September 1852:\(^{1107}\)

---

\(^{1100}\) Handwritten list of the family of John W. Ball [note 28].


\(^{1103}\) 1840 U.S. census, Clinton Co., Ind., fo. 362, NA film M704/076 [note 325].

\(^{1104}\) Marriages 4:315, Film Archives, Marion County Court House, Indianapolis, Ind.

\(^{1105}\) 1850 U.S. census, St Joseph Co., Ind., Union Twp., fo. 74, line 986, NA film M432/171.

\(^{1106}\) Deeds O:178, 19 Nov. 1849, rec. 3 June 1850, St. Joseph Co., Ind., FHL film 1,605,748.

John W. Ball and wife Sarah Ball to Conrad Colip
Consideration: $300—NW$$^4$ SW$$^4$ of Sec. 32-36N-2E, 40 acres

John W. Ball and Sarah his wife appeared before a justice in St. Joseph County, 21 September 1852, and acknowledged they executed the deed; Sarah, examined separately, testified she signed the deed of her own free will. Sarah died 25 February 1854, age 23 years, 6 months, and 28 days. She was buried in Union Chapel Cemetery in Indianapolis, “wife of John W. Ball.” Sarah’s monument provides evidence that she did not die in March as recorded in John W. Ball’s handwritten note.

In the fall of 1855, John W. Ball joined his brothers Abraham and Willis in Union County Iowa, where he purchased a 40-acre tract from the U.S. Land Office (District of Chariton) in New Hope Township, 8 December 1855, on receipt 12864.

U.S. Land Office, District of Chariton to John W. Ball
Consideration: $50—SE$$^4$ SE$$^4$ of Sec. 31-73N-28W, 40 acres

This tract is located two miles west of the land purchased by his brother, Abraham Ball. One year later, on 27 November 1856, John W. Ball purchased an 80-acre tract from the U.S. Land Office, also in Section 31, the SE$$^4$ SW$$^4$ and the SW$$^4$ SE$$^4$, tracts adjoining to the west of his original purchase. These tracts are shown in the plat on page xxiii.

John W. Ball married second in Union County, Iowa, 15 October 1857, REBECCA VANDEVENDER. A year later, John sold his Iowa property to Alferd Wright (2 November 1858):

John W. Ball and Rebecca his wife to Alferd Wright of Marion Co., Ind.
Consideration: $850—SE$$^4$ SW$$^4$ and SW$$^4$ SE$$^4$ and SE$$^4$ SE$$^4$ all in Sec. 31-73N-28W, 120 acres

Sarah Ball monument, located in Sec. B-1, Union Chapel Cemetery, 8301 Union Chapel Road, Indianapolis. The monument was photographed by June Nordgulen and her son, Eric, in Nov. 2006, and forwarded to the author. The date is definitely 25 Feb. 1854. In Inventory of Grave Stones and other burials in Union Chapel Cemetery, comp. by Elizabeth Hague (1992, Indiana State Library), the year of burial is listed in error as 1851.

Abstract Original Entries, Union County, Iowa, District of Chariton, FHL film 1,728,042. These entries are also tabulated in a similar volume on FHL film 1,728,043. These volumes are unpaginated.
The land transactions are organized by township and section.

Ibid.

Register of Marriage Licenses 1A:3, lic. 18 Sept., m. 15 Oct. 1857, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,728,321. The handwritten list of the family of John W. Ball (see note 28) gives the marriage date as 27 Sept. 1857.

Deeds D:57, dated and rec. 2 Nov. 1858, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,710,990.
John and family had removed to Sullivan County, Missouri by 25 March 1859, when he purchased a tract of land from James Birdsell: 1113

James Birdsell and Elizabeth his wife of Sullivan Co. to John W. Ball of Sullivan Co.
Consideration: $600—SW^4 NE^4 and NW^4 SE^4 and SE^4 SW^4 all in Sec. 20-62N-18W, 120 acres

John and family were enumerated in the 1860–1900 U.S. census in Union Township, Sullivan County, as tabulated below: 1114

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1860</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>Nov. 1821, Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Rebecca</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>May 1833, Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah E.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary J.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Sept. 1860, Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James P.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida E.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John sold 80 acres of the above-mentioned tract, 25 January 1861: 1115

John W. Ball and Rebecca Ball of Sullivan Co. to Frank Hatch of McDonough Co., Ill.
Consideration: $525—SW^4 NE^4 and NW^4 SE^4 of Sec. 20-62N-18W, 80 acres

He sold the remaining 40 acres, 13 May 1861: 1116

John W. Ball and Rebecca his wife of Sullivan Co. to Isaac Welker Jr. of Sullivan Co.
Consideration: $160—NE^4 SW^4 of Sec. 20-62N-18W, 40 acres

John moved to Illinois in the early 1860s, during the Civil War. Perhaps some strife in his home neighborhood, a result of the war, prompted the move. His son James Patrick Ball was reported as born in McDonald

McDonough] County, Illinois, 6 February 1866, during the sojourn in Illinois. John W. Ball was apparently enumerated in the 1865 Illinois state census in Peoria County, age 40–50. Included are his wife, age 30–40; two males and one female 10–20 (in 1865 Aaron would be age 16, Abraham age 14, and Sarah Elizabeth age 13); and two males and one female under 10 (in 1865 Mary Jane would be age 6, John W. age 5, and evidently James P. was in his first or second year). The enumeration of James P. Ball in the 1865 census implies that he was born 1864–65 and not in 1866 as suggested in his obituary. John W. Ball apparently rented his farm in Peoria County, as he does not appear in the grantee/grantor index.

John returned to Sullivan County by 26 October 1865, when he repurchased the 80-acre tract that he sold to Frank Hatch, from William L. Hannah of Sullivan County.

John and his family were enumerated in the 1870 census in Sullivan County, Missouri, as shown in the census table above. The last four children, Mary Jane, John W., James P., and Ida E. were named on the list prepared by John W. Ball, and reproduced above on p. 91.

John purchased an 8-acre tract in the SW corner of the NE⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 31-45N-23W in Pettis County, Missouri, 6 September 1873. John sold his 80-acre tract in Sullivan County to William S. Meals of Sullivan County, 15 January 1874. The deed identifies John as a resident of Pettis County.

John returned to Sullivan County by 7 February 1876, when he purchased two tracts from Trovillo Trumbo:

Trovillo Trumbo, unmarried man of Wayne Co., to John W. Ball of Sullivan Co.
Consideration: $512.50—NE⁴ SW⁴ and W² SW⁴ in Sec. 11-62N-18W in Sullivan Co., containing 120 acres; also SW⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 8-63N-17W, in Adair Co., containing 40 acres.

John and his family were enumerated in the 1880 census of Sullivan County, Missouri, and with him is his brother Abraham.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name (Ball)</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Cond.</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>Fa. B.</th>
<th>Mo. B.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(2) Rebecca</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Wife</td>
<td>Keeps house</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Son</td>
<td>Works on farm</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James P.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Son</td>
<td>Works on farm</td>
<td>III.</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida E.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Dau</td>
<td>School</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Son</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
<td>Ind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John W. Ball wrote his will 17 February 1905 (signed John Wesley Ball), and made bequests to his wife, Rebecca, and children A. H. Ball, Elizabeth Steele, John Ball, J. P. Ball, Ida Michael, and Arthur Ball; J. P. Ball and Arthur Ball were executors. The will was proved 21 November 1905. Rebecca Vandevender Ball died 24 May 1911. She was born in Marion County, Indiana, in 1833.

The following obituaries provide interesting information on the origins of John W. Ball, and verify that he was married twice, first to Sarah Cullep and later to Rebecca Vandevender:

John W. Ball was born in Burbon County, Kentucky, and died at his home near Greencastle, 3 Nov. 1905, being the youngest of seven children. In 1843 he was married to Sarah E. Cullep, and four children were born to this union, three boys and one girl. He lost his wife in the year 1852, and was married a second time to Rebecca Vandevinder. To this union five children were born, three sons, and two daughters. He joined the Christian church in his early life and has been a church member ever since. He was a good citizen and neighbor, a dutiful father and kind husband.

The funeral was conducted by the writer from the house on the 4th inst. at 1 p.m. and his body was interred in the cemetery west of Mystic. — Walter H. Fawcett

The second obituary, by the same author, provides the birth date for John W. Ball, but increases the number of the Ball siblings from seven to eleven:

Jno. W. Ball was born in Burbon County, Kentucky, the 17th day of Nov. 1821, was the youngest of eleven children.

He was married to Sarah E. Cullep in the year 1843. Four children were born to this union, three boys and one girl. He then lost his companion but married Rebecca Vandevinder. Five children were born, three sons, and two daughters.

He joined the Christian church very early in life and had been a member since. The funeral was conducted by the writer from the house and he was interred in the cemetery west of Mystic. — Walter H. Fawcett

The birthplace for John W. Ball, Bourbon County, is probably an error for Boone County; however, he was probably born in Green County (see p. 251). No record has been discovered that suggests that Reuben Ball lived in Bourbon County.

Children of John W. and Sarah (Colip) Ball (year of birth is from the census records):

i JACOB BALL, b. Ind. ca. 1847; d. before the 1850 census enumeration.

ii AARON H. BALL, b. Ind., Dec. 1848. Aaron enlisted in the Union Army, Co. C, 14th Ill. Volunteers, 1 March 1865, no doubt during the sojourn of his parents in Peoria Co., Ill. He was discharged 16 Sept. 1865, disabled by chronic diarrhea. His address at discharge was listed as Stickleville, Sullivan Co., Mo. Aaron m. Sullivan Co., 29 March 1868, ARMELIA E. LAFEVERS. Aaron and his wife Millie were enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Union Twp., Sullivan Co., both age 21.

Aaron H. Ball purchased the NW^4 SW^4 Sec. 16-62N-18W in Sullivan Co. from George Branden for $300, 24 Feb. 1876. Aaron and his wife Milley E. Ball of Sullivan Co. sold that tract to Elizabeth R. Glanville of Sullivan Co. for $400, 22 March 1876; however, it was subject to an encumbrance of $312.75 secured by a Deed of Trust on the same land to John Edson, dated 24 Feb. 1875.

Aaron H. Ball purchased next, 28 Aug. 1876, the NE^4 NW^4 of Sec. 14-62N-18W from Joseph A. Grisamer for $250. All the timber on that tract was reserved by Grisamer. That tract was mortgaged to Grisamer for $150 on the same day. Aaron Ball and his wife Milley E. Ball of Sullivan Co. sold that tract to Wesley Godwin of Sullivan Co. for $250, 18 April 1881.

Aaron Ball and family migrated to Woodward Co., Okla., shortly before the 1900 U.S. census enumeration. Birth records in that census show that all of Aaron Ball’s children were born in Missouri, as well as Ruth, the youngest daughter of his daughter Myrta, b. March 1900.

Aaron Ball and family are listed in the census returns shown in the following table:

1129 1900 U.S. census, Woodward Co., Okla., Obryan Twp., fo. 182, line 12, NA film T623/I344. It seems likely that Aaron was born Dec. 1848, and not Dec. 1847 as listed in the census.


1131 Marriages B:121, m. 29 March 1868, Sullivan Co., Milan, Mo.


1134 Deeds 5:393, 22 March, rec. 27 March 1876, Sullivan Co., Milan, Mo.


1136 Deeds T:1, 28 Aug. 1876, rec. 16 April 1881, Sullivan Co., Milan, Mo.

Aaron (A. H. Ball) survived to be mentioned in his father's 1905 will.

Children of Aaron\(^7\) and Armelia E. (Lafevers) Ball:

1. **Frank R. Ball**, b., according to the 1900 census, July 1870.\(^{1141}\)

   Frank R. Ball, age 37, resident of Mooreland, m. 28 July 1907, Miss Annie L. Louis, age 33, of Osiris, Okla. A. H. Ball of Woodward testified he was acquainted with the parties.\(^{1142}\) In a strange twist, the parties appear to have married a second time. In a marriage record dated two years later, Frank R. Ball, age 38, resident of Mooreland, m. 14 July 1909, Mrs. Anna L. Ball, age 35, also a resident of Mooreland. Again, A. H. Ball of Woodward, age 63, was the informant.\(^{1143}\) Miss Lovie Ball and Ben Ball were witnesses.

   Frank R. Ball, age 39; his wife Anna, age 35; and stepdaughters Fern Ball, age 18, b. Mo., and Fay Ball, age 13, b. Mo., were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Woodward, Okla.\(^{1144}\) I have found no trace of Fern or Fay in the 1900 U.S. census with a surname Ball, Louis, or Lewis. In the 1920 U.S. census of Mooreland, Okla., Frank R. Ball is a widower, age 49, living with his mother Millie E. Ball, age 72, a widow.\(^{1145}\) Frank R. Ball, age 60, of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1880(^{1138}) Sullivan Co., Mo.</th>
<th>1900(^{1139}) Woodward Co., Okla.</th>
<th>Born (1900 census)(^{1139})</th>
<th>1910(^{1140}) Woodward Co., Okla.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Dec. 1847, Ind.</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millie</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Dec. 1848, Ind.</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rollie</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>July 1870, Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ella</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrta</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Jan. 1876, Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross</td>
<td>3 mo.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>March 1880, Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liddie</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>May 1882, Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallis</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>May 1886, Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Oct. 1888, Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lovie M.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Feb. 1892, Mo.</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kathren C.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>July 1894, Mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


\(^{1139}\) 1900 U.S. census, Woodward Co., Okla., Obyran Twp., fo. 182, line 12, NA film T623/1344. It seems likely that Aaron was born Dec. 1848, and not Dec. 1847.

\(^{1140}\) 1910 U.S. census, Woodward Co., Okla., Mooreland, fo. 154, line 102, NA film T624/1276.


\(^{1142}\) Marriages 4:71, lic. 24 July, m. 28 July 1907, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,403,038.

\(^{1143}\) Marriages 4:569, lic. and m. 14 July 1909, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,403,039.


The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

Mooreland, m. 24 March 1932, Mrs. Nellie Ball, age 46, of Mooreland. Nellie, age 44, was enumerated with her husband Lew Ball in the 1930 U.S. census of Cherokee Co., Okla.

1. Ella Ball, b. ca. 1872.
2. Myrta Ball, b. Jan. 1876. She appears in the 1900 U.S. census of Woodward, Okla., in an entry next to her parents and brother Frank R. Ball, as Mertie M. Ball, age 24, a widow, b. Mo., with her son Oria Ball, b. Mo., July 1898, and daughter Ruth Ball, b. Mo., March 1900. Oria, age 12, and Ruth, age 10, appear in the 1910 U.S. census with their grandparents, A. H. and Millie Ball. They are identified, in error, as a son and daughter. Ruth appears in the 1920 U.S. census of Mooreland, Okla., with her grandmother Millie E. Ball.

3. John Ball, b. ca. 1878.
4. Daniel Ross Ball, b. March 1880. Daniel R. Ball, age 23, b. Mo., a resident of Woodward, m. 30 Sept. 1903, Miss Ida M. Ulman, age 16, b. Mo., a resident of Woodward. A. H. Ball of Woodward, age 57, testified he was acquainted with the parties. Ross Ball and family were enumerated in the 1910–1930 U.S. census returns of Woodward, Okla., as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
<th>1930</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ross</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>[dec'd]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida May</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lily</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazel</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldie</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick A.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond E.</td>
<td>4 &amp; 9 mo.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard F.</td>
<td>1 &amp; 3 mo.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel M.</td>
<td>5 &amp; 5 mo.</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. Liddie A. Ball, b. May 1882. Miss Lida A. Ball, age 19, b. Mo., a resident of Woodward, m. 20 Oct. 1901, George Peaney, age 21, b. Neb. Frank R. Ball of Woodward, age 30, testified he was acquainted with the parties. Ross Ball [Daniel R. Ball] was among the witnesses.

1148 1900 U.S. census, Woodward Co., Okla., Obryan Twp., fo. 182, line 14, NA film T623/1344
1150 Marriages 2:178, lic. and m. 30 Sept. 1903, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,403,037.
7 Wallis Ball, b. May 1886. As Halley F. Ball, age 23, b. Mo., a resident of Mooreland, he m. 8 June 1909, Miss Eva M. Stewart, age 18, b. Mo., also a resident of Mooreland. A. H. Ball, age 63 of Woodward, testified he was acquainted with the parties. Halley Ball, age 23, and his wife, Eva, age 19, are listed in the 1910 U.S. census of Woodward Co., Okla. In the 1920 U.S. census, he is listed as Hal F. Ball, age 34; she is listed as Eva May, age 28; and they have two children, a daughter Ines E., age 8, and a son John J., age 6. Living with the Ball family is William R. Stewart, father-in-law, age 73, a widower. Halley Ball is listed in the Social Security Death Index, b. 30 May 1885, d. 15 April 1968, at Woodward, Okla.

8 Benjamin Ball, b. Oct. 1888.

9 Lovie M. Ball, b. Feb. 1892.

10 Kathren C. Ball, b. July 1894. As Miss Kittie C. Ball, age 17, b. Mo., resident of Mooreland, she m. 27 Nov. 1910, Noah Bird, age 32, b. Ind., resident of Haskew, Okla. A. H. Ball, father of Kittie C. Ball, testified he was acquainted with the parties. A. H. Ball was a witness.

iii Abraham Ball, b. Ind. ca. 1850. Abraham was enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Sullivan Co., Mo., with his parents. He is not listed in the 1880 U.S. census and he was not mentioned in his father’s will. Presumably he died young.

iv Sarah Elizabeth Ball, b. Ind., 28 March 1852; she m. 7 April 1870, John Daniel Steele. John D. Steele, age 25, b. Penn., and his wife Sarah E., age 18, b. Ind., were enumerated in the 1870 U.S. census of Clarke Co., Iowa with the Abraham R. Ball family (the son of Willis Ball). The census record states the Steeles were married in April. It is likely that Sarah was employed by Abraham Ball to help his wife with their three young children. A search of the marriage records in Clarke and surrounding counties failed to turn up a marriage record for John Steele and Sarah Ball.

John and Sarah Steele raised their family in Sullivan Co., Mo., perhaps drawn there by John W. Ball, Sarah’s father. The John D. Steele family was enumerated in the 1880–1920 U.S. census returns as shown below. John, a blacksmith in the 1880 return, died 29 Nov. 1900. His obituary reported his birth in Penn., 22 July 1845.

1155 Marriages 4:549, lic. and m. 8 June 1909, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,403,039.
1157 Eva M. Stewart is enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census (Pawnee Co., Okla., Coal Creek Twp., fo. 72, line 326, NA film T623/1341) age 9, with her parents John B. Stewart and Mary E. Stewart. It appears that William R. Stewart is not the father-in-law of Halley F. Ball.
1159 Marriages 5:247, lic. 25 Nov., m. 27 Nov. 1910, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,403,039.
Sarah (Ball) Steele died 5 Jan. 1922.\textsuperscript{1167} Her obituary states:\textsuperscript{1168}

Mrs. J. D. Steele was formerly Miss Sarah Elizabeth Ball. She was born in McDonnar County [sic: St. Joseph, see notes 1106 and 1107, p. 251], Indiana, 28 March 1852. Some years later, she moved with her parents to Missouri, and April 7, 1870, she was united in marriage to J. D. Steele. To this union eleven children were born, 3 sons and 8 daughters. Her husband, 3 sons and two daughters preceded her in death, and six daughters are left to mourn her loss.

A notice of Sarah Steele's death published 5 Jan. 1922, states that "two daughters live in Oregon, one each in Houston and Warrensburg, Mo., and one at Novinger."\textsuperscript{1169} According to Maude Scofield, the informant on Sarah's death certificate, she was b. 28 March 1852 in Indianapolis, Ind., daughter of John W. Ball (b. Ky.), and Sarah Cullup. Her birth in March 1852, some five months before her father sold his land in St. Joseph Co. to Conrad Colip, almost certainly places her birth in St. Joseph Co. The death of Sarah (Colip) Ball, mother of Sarah (Ball) Steele, 25 February 1854 in Indianapolis, is probably the source of the confusion regarding the birthplace of Sarah (Ball) Steele.

\begin{table}[h]
\centering
\begin{tabular}{|l|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline
Steele & 1880 note\textsuperscript{1163} & 1900 note\textsuperscript{1164} & Born (1900 census)\textsuperscript{1164} & 1910 note\textsuperscript{1165} & 1920 note\textsuperscript{1166} \\
\hline
John & 35 & 55 & July 1844, Penn. & [dec'd] &  \\
Sarah & 28 & 48 & March 1852, Ind. & 58 & 68  \\
Leona (Nora L) & 9 & 29 & Feb. 1871, Mo. & 39 & 48  \\
Virgil & 8 &  & Mo. &  &  \\
Cora & 6 &  & Mo. &  &  \\
Netty & 4 &  & Mo. &  &  \\
Maudy & 2 &  & Mo. &  &  \\
Mary & 5 mo. &  & Mo. &  &  \\
Susan M & 19 &  & April 1881, Mo. &  &  \\
John W. & 15 &  & June 1884, Mo. &  &  \\
Eva Elma & 11 &  & Feb. 1889, Mo. &  &  \\
Laura L. & 9 &  & Jan. 1891, Mo. & 19 &  \\
Leo & 6 &  & April 1894, Mo. & 16 &  \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\caption{Birth and census data for the family of Sarah (Ball) Steele.}
\end{table}

\textsuperscript{1166} 1920 U.S. census, Sullivan Co., Mo., Greensastle, fo. 107, line 22, NA film T625/964. Sarah is recorded as Mrs. J. D. Steele. A granddaughter, Doris A. Harris, age 6, is living in the household.
\textsuperscript{1167} Death Certificate 3457, Sarah Elizabeth Steele, 5 Jan. 1922, Missouri State Board of Health.
\textsuperscript{1168} The Journal, Greensastle, Sullivan County, Mo., 26 Jan. 1922.
\textsuperscript{1169} Ibid., 5 Jan. 1922.
Children of John and Sarah\textsuperscript{7} Elizabeth (Ball) Steele (birth and death dates from family records)\textsuperscript{1170}:

1. Nora Leona Steele, b. 11 Feb. 1871, d. 29 Dec. 1943.
2. Virgil Everett Steele, b. 27 March 1872, d. 5 Feb. 1888.
3. Cora May Steele, b. 29 April 1874; m. Sullivan Co., Mo., 15 Nov. 1898, John E. Murphy.\textsuperscript{1171} The Murphy family was recorded in the 1900 U.S. census of Grundy Co., Mo., where John was a hotel landlord.\textsuperscript{1172} In the 1910 and 1920 U.S. census, they live in Warrensburg, Mo.\textsuperscript{1173} They had one son, Leroy, age 3, recorded in the 1910 census.
4. Netty Jane Steele, b. 26 April 1876; m. place and date unknown, Walter Curry. They were enumerated in the 1910 and 1920 U.S. census of Portland, Ore., with a daughter Iva, b. Ore., ca. 1907.\textsuperscript{1174}
5. Lillie Maud Steele, b. 25 Feb. 1878. She m. (1) date and place unknown, (—) Johnson. She m. (2) as Lillie M. Johnson, Adair Co., Mo., 12 Nov. 1908, William Scofield of Novinger.\textsuperscript{1175} The Scofields were enumerated in the 1910 U.S. census of Novinger, Adair Co., Mo.: Oscar W., age 27, a coal miner; Maud, age 32; and a daughter, Gladys Johnson, age 3.\textsuperscript{1176} In the 1920 U.S. census, same place,\textsuperscript{1177} Wm. Oscar Scofield is age 37, b. Mo., a coal miner, and Maude, his wife, is age 40. Maud Scofield was the informant for her mother’s death certificate (as above).
6. Mary Ellen Steele, b. 20 Feb. 1880, d. 14 June 1888 (as Mamie).
7. Susan M. Steele, b. 23 Sept. 1881 (April according to the 1900 U.S. census). As Susie M. Steele, under age 18, she m. Adair Co., Mo., 10 June 1900, Benjamin F. Shipley, under age 21.\textsuperscript{1178} Samuel Gibbs, guardian of Benjamin, and J. D. Steele, father of Susie, gave written consent.

Benjamin Shipley was a boarder with the John D. Steele family in the 1900 U.S. census of Sullivan Co., Mo.\textsuperscript{1179} His birthplace, and that of his parents, is unknown. Location of the Shipley family in the 1910 U.S. census is unknown.

\textsuperscript{1170} Birth and death dates for the Steele children are from a list prepared by Eva May (Stewart) Boyce, wife of Leon Harold Boyce, and daughter of Eva Elma (Steele) Stewart (person 9 below), and forwarded by her daughter, June (Boyce) Nordgulen. The month and year of the birth dates agree with those from the 1900 U.S. census records except for Susan M. Steele.

\textsuperscript{1171} Marriages 6:73, lic. and m. 15 Nov. 1898, Sullivan Co., Mo., FHL film 1,009,116.

\textsuperscript{1172} 1900 U.S. census, Grundy Co., Mo., Liberty Twp., fo. 50, line 82, NA film T623/857.


\textsuperscript{1175} Marriages 10:175, lic. and m. 12 Nov. 1908, Adair Co., Mo., FHL film 1,009,595.


\textsuperscript{1177} 1920 U.S. census, Adair Co., Mo., Novinger Town, fo. 159, line 31, NA film T625/902.

\textsuperscript{1178} Marriages 8:336, lic. 9 June, m. 10 June 1900, Adair Co., Mo., FHL film 1,009,594.

8 John W. Steele, b. 30 June 1884. John, the oldest surviving son of Mrs. Elizabeth Steele of Greencastle, accidentally shot himself while hunting, 1 Feb. 1905, and died the following Friday, 3 Feb. 1905.1180

9 Eva Elma Steele, b. 16 Feb. 1889. As Elma Steele, she m. in Harney Co., Ore., 7 March 1907, John Stewart.1181 Mrs. Ida Denstedt, testified in the marriage license that John Stewart was over the age of 30, and Elma was over the age of 18. The Times-Herald of Burns, Ore., reported the marriage in the 9 March 1907 issue:

This young couple had quite a time in their love affairs, but in spite of all opposition the romantic climax came to a happy end for them. It was not a stern parent that figured in this romance, but a brother-in-law of the bride. He insisted the young lady was not 18 years of age, but she says she is 18. Regardless of this, however, so long as she had no legal guardian in this state, the Clerk issued the license upon the affidavit of responsible people that swore the young lady was over 16 years of age. The young couple are now at the Fred Denstedt home where Mr. Stewart is teaching. Later they will go to Mr. Stewart’s homestead near Dog Mountain where they will make their home . . .1182

According to the death notice of Sarah (Ball) Steel, 5 Jan. 1922 (mentioned above), two daughters lived in Oregon at the time of her death. Apparently Walter Curry, the brother-in-law of the bride, was the “spoil sport.”

The Stewarts had two children: Lavema Madge, b. 18 Jan. 1908, and Eva May, b. 1 Feb. 1910. The Stewarts divorced and Eva Elma (Steele) Stewart m. (2) 21 Oct. 1916, Edgar Davis Boyce. They were recorded in the 1920 U.S. census of Multnomah Co., Ore.: Edgar D. Boyce, age 28, Elma his wife, age 30, and daughters Madge L. Boyce, age 11, and Eva M. Boyce, age 9. According to family lore, Elma insisted that her daughters, Madge and Eva, use the surname Boyce, rather than Stewart.

Elma Boyce died 17 May 1963 in Portland, Ore., of acute liver failure. Her death certificate relates she was born at Greencastle, Mo., 16 Feb. 1889, daughter of John D. Steele and Sarah E. Ball; her husband was Edgar D. Boyce.1183

10 Laura Laverna Steele, b. 21 Jan. 1891. According to family history, Laura m. date and place unknown, Jess Land. As Lavema Land, Laura was enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census of Kansas City, Mo., age 38, with a daughter Doris Harris, age 16. The record states

---

1181 Marriages A, document 420, lic. 5 March, m. 7 March 1907, Harney Co., Burns, Ore.
that Lavema is married and has been married 16 years.\textsuperscript{1184} The daughter, Doris Harris, age 6, was enumerated in the 1920 U.S.
census with her grandmother, Sarah Steele.\textsuperscript{1185} A Laura Harris, age 25, married, was enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Kansas
City, Mo., with Vincent Harris, age 31, married.\textsuperscript{1186} The couple
were roomers with the George Winkler family. The record states
that Laura’s father was born in Missouri. Laura’s incorrect age and
her father’s incorrect birthplace suggest this Laura may not be
Lavema Steele. However, these incorrect bits may just be
errors in the enumeration.

11 Leo Steele, b. 9 April 1894, d. 1 Dec. 1919.

Children of John\textsuperscript{6} W. and Rebecca (Vandevender) Ball (approximate years of birth are
from census records):

\begin{itemize}
\item[v] Mary\textsuperscript{7} Jane Ball, b. Mo. ca. 1859. Mary Jane evidently died young.
\item[vi] John W. Ball, b. Mo., Sept. 1860. John survived to at least June 1924 when he
was mentioned in his brother Arthur’s obituary as living in Mooreland, Okla..
John m. in Woodward Co., Okla., 30 Oct. 1904, Mrs. Sarah E. (Lafever)
Brisben. The application for the marriage license reads: \textsuperscript{1187}

I W. H. Lafever of Woodward County, Oklahoma, age 62, am acquainted
with John W. Ball and Mrs. Sarah E. Brisben . . .
John W. Ball, age 38, white, b. Mo., res. Osiris, Oklahoma Territory
Sarah E. Brisben, age 27, white, b. Mo., res. Osiris, Oklahoma Territory

As shown above, John W. Ball was enumerated in the 1900 U.S. census of
Sullivan Co., Mo., b. Sept. 1860, with his parents. His age at his marriage in
Woodward, Okla., 30 Oct. 1904, would have been 44 years, not 38 years.
John W. Ball (Jr.) and family were enumerated in the 1910–1930 U.S. census
records of Woodward Co., Okla.:

\begin{tabular}{|l|c|c|c|l|}
\hline
Ball & 1910\textsuperscript{1188} & 1920\textsuperscript{1189} & 1930\textsuperscript{1190} & Born \\
\hline
John W. & 44 & 58 & 67 & Mo. \\
Sarah Ellen & 31 & 41 & [dec’d] & Mo. \\
Flossie (dau) & 3 & 13 & 23 & Okla. \\
Lossie (son) & 3 & 13 & 23 & Okla. \\
Elmer & 7 & 17 & & Okla. \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

According to the 1920 census, Flossie and Lossie are twins.

\begin{itemize}
\item[1184] 1930 U.S. census, Jackson Co., Mo., Kansas City, fo. 92, line 117, NA film 1201.
\item[1186] 1920 U.S. census, Jackson Co., Mo., Kansas City, fo. 231, line 233, NA film T625/929.
\item[1187] Marriages 2:437, lic. and m. 30 Oct. 1904, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,403,038.
\item[1190] 1930 U.S. census, Woodward Co., Okla., Union Twp., fo. 181, line 72, NA film 1929.
\end{itemize}
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

Children of John7 W. and Sarah (Lafever) (Brisben) Ball:

1 Flossie8 Ball, b. 14 Dec. 1906 (same as her brother below). At age 32, she m. 20 Sept. 1939, Henry Stanley, age 48, both of Mooreland, Okla.1191

2 Harold Lossie Ball, b. 14 Dec. 1906.1192 As Harold Lossie Ball, age 28, of Mooreland, he m. 10 March 1936, Miss Anna Opal Patterson, age 19, of Mooreland.1193 The Social Security Death Index lists his birth as 14 Dec. 1906 and death as Oct. 2000.1192

3 Elmer Ball, b. 13 Jan. 1913.1192 At age 35, of Mooreland, Okla., he m. 7 March 1948, Miss Leona Harris, a 23 of Cedardale, Okla.1194 The Social Security Death Index lists his birth as 13 Jan. 1913 and death as Aug. 2000.1192

vii JAMES P. BALL, b. (according to the 1900 U.S. census, his death certificate,1195 and his obituary,1196), Ill., 6 Feb. 1866; however, his evident presence in the 1865 Illinois state census of Peoria Co. and his ages in the U.S. census of Sullivan Co.—5 in 1870 (taken 12 July) and 16 in 1880 (taken 24 June)—would indicate he was born in 1865 or 1864. He d. at his home in Owasco, 29 Aug. 1921. According to his obituary, as a small boy he came with his parents to Missouri and settled near Sticklerville. He married VESTA E. HENSLEY, 6 Dec. 1891.1197 He had two sons: Walter Ball of Deer Trail, Colo., and Roy Ball of Owasco, Mo. He was survived by his sons; by two brothers, Arthur Ball of Iowa Falls, Iowa, and John Ball of Curtis, Okla.; and a sister Mrs. E. D. Michael of Milan. James P. Ball and family were enumerated in the 1900–1920 U.S. census of Sullivan Co., Mo., as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ball</th>
<th>19001198</th>
<th>Born1198</th>
<th>19101199</th>
<th>19201200</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James P.</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Feb. 1866, Ill.</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vista</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Oct. 1872, Mo.</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter E.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>April 1893, Mo.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin L. (Roy)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mo.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vesta Ball, widow of James E. Ball, m. (2) at Milan, Mo., 28 Sept. 1922, L. G. Halloway.1201

1191 Marriages 14:527, lic. and m. 20 Sept. 1939, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,845,821.
1193 Marriages 13:342, lic. 9 March, m. 10 March 1936, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,845,821.
1194 Marriages 17:389, lic. 6 March, m. 7 March 1948, Woodward Co., Okla., FHL film 1,845,822.
1197 Marriages 2:410, lic. 5 Dec., m. 6 Dec. 1891, Sullivan Co., Mo., FHL film 1,009,115.
1201 Marriages 9:553, lic. and m. 28 Sept. 1922, Sullivan Co., Mo., FHL film 1,009,118.
The Descendants of Reuben Ball

Children of James P. and Vista E. (Hensley) Ball:

1 Walter E. Ball, b. 28 April 1893; m. Sullivan Co., Mo., 24 Dec. 1912, Ruth Leas. Walter, age 26, his wife Ruth, age 25, and daughter Jane, age 1 year and 11 months, were enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census in Arapahoe Co., Colo. Walter d. in Aurora, Colo., 16 Feb. 1929. His obituary relates that he was born near Sticklerville, Mo., 28 April 1893; m. 24 Dec. 1912, Ruth Leas; and fathered three children: Claud Rayburn Ball (who preceded his father in death), Dorothy Gene Ball, and Delbert Arthur Ball. Walter was survived by his wife and two children, his mother Mrs. Vesta Halloway, and brother Roy Ball. Ruth Ball, age 25, and her children Jean Ball, age 11, b. Iowa, and Delbert Ball, age 7, b. Colo., were enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census with her parents, Cyrus M. Leas and Jennie N. Leas.

2 Martin Leroy Ball, b. 19 Aug. 1900; d. 18 May 1986. Martin m. Kirkville, Mo., 2 Sept. 1921, Mary Jane Riddle. Martin, age 29, farmer, his wife Mary J., age 27, his daughter Betty J., age 5 (b. 1924), and his son James E., age 2, (b. 1927) are enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census of Sullivan Co., Mo. James E. Ball, the son, provided the list of the children of Reuben and Mary (Harding) Ball, reproduced on p. 91.

viii IDA E. BALL, b. Mo., Dec. 1868. She m. E. D. MICHAEL, 31 Dec. 1893. The Michael family is enumerated in the 1900–1930 U.S. census as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Michael</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1930</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edward D.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>Nov. 1867, Mo.</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida E.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Dec. 1868, Mo.</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vesta E.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>April 1896, Mo.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John H.</td>
<td>10 mo.</td>
<td>July 1899, Mo.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(?Chas)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Footnotes:
1205 Obituary, Walter Earl Ball, from a Sullivan Co. newspaper clipping, ca. late Feb. 1829.
1208 1930 U.S. census, Sullivan Co., Mo., Union Twp., fo. 158, line 30, NA film 1249. Birth years for Betty J. Ball and James E. Ball were communicated by James E. Ball of Columbus, Neb.
Rebecca Ball, age 77, mother-in-law of Edward Michael, is enumerated in the Michael household in the 1910 census; the name of the youngest son, age 8, is not clearly written. E. D. Michael was the enumerator of the 1900 U.S. census in Union Twp.

Children of Edward D. and Ida⁷ E. (Ball) Michael:
1 Vesta E. Michael, b. April 1896.
3 Charles Michael, b. ca. 1902.

ix ARTHUR BALL, b. Sullivan Co., Mo., 27 Oct. 1871; he m. 13 Feb. 1900, MINERVA WALKER. He d. in Golden, Colo., 6 June 1924.¹²¹³ Arthur’s obituary relates that one sister [Mary Jane], one brother [James P. Ball], one half sister [Sarah Elizabeth Steele] and two half brothers [Aaron and Abraham Ball] preceded him in death. It is likely Arthur’s wife did not know of the oldest sibling Jacob who died as an infant. Arthur had one daughter, Mrs. Ruth (Ball) Fuller. Arthur was reared near Green City, Mo., and lived there until 1913 when he moved to Hardin Co., Iowa; he moved to Colorado in 1923. The Arthur Ball family is enumerated in the 1900–1920 U.S. census as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>Born</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arthur</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Oct. 1871, Mo.</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minerva</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>July 1874, Mo.</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Kathren Walker, age 79, mother-in-law of Arthur Ball, was enumerated in the Ball household in the 1920 U.S. census.

Children of Arthur⁷ and Minerva (Walker) Ball:
1 Ruth⁸ Ball, b. ca. 1901; m. Hardin Co., Iowa, 8 March 1919, Paul W. Fuller.¹²¹⁷ Ruth, 18, and Paul, 20, were married at Owasa, Iowa. Paul, 21, and Ruth, 18, are enumerated in the 1920 U.S. census of Hardin Co., Iowa.¹²¹⁸ Paul, 32, his wife Ruth, 29, and their sons Howard, 10, and Earl, 2, are enumerated in the 1930 U.S. census of Hardin Co., Iowa.¹²¹⁹ Living with the family is Minerva Ball, age 55, widow, mother-in-law of Paul.

¹²¹⁷ Marriages 5:456, lic. 6 March, m. 8 March 1919, Hardin Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,547,701.
¹²¹⁹ 1930 U.S. census, Hardin Co., Iowa, Jackson Twp., fo. 57, line 646, NA film 658.
APPENDIX A

LINCOLN COUNTY CIRCUIT COURT CASE 601
JAMES BALL v. WILLIAM BALL

This Appendix is dedicated to verbatim transcriptions of the legal documents submitted to the Lincoln County Circuit Court in the proceeding that forced William Ball to yield and give James Ball title to the 300-acre tract on the Dix River and Hanging Fork. These documents include:

- Complaint of James Ball
- Injunction Bond
- Bond of William Ball for 250 acres
- Answer of William Ball
- Amended answer of William Ball
- Depositions of witnesses for the complainant, James Ball
- Depositions of witnesses for the defendant, William Ball
- Decree of the Lincoln Circuit Court
- Writ of Error: Kentucky Court of Appeals
- Final decree of the Kentucky Court of Appeals

The Chronology of Case 601:¹

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feb.</td>
<td>1805</td>
<td>Bill filed, injunction granted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>1805</td>
<td>Answer filed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June – Dec.</td>
<td>1805</td>
<td>Continued for depositions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. – Dec.</td>
<td>1806</td>
<td>Continued for depositions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. – May</td>
<td>1807</td>
<td>Continued for depositions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commission awarded out of the state</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[depositions by dedimus, Fauquier County, Virginia]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>1807</td>
<td>Rule for hearing by complainant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>1807</td>
<td>Sit for hearing by complainant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug.</td>
<td>1807</td>
<td>Leave to submit an amended answer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb.</td>
<td>1808</td>
<td>Final decree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>1808</td>
<td>Writ of Error issued</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>1810</td>
<td>Decree of Kentucky Court of Appeals</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹ Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [see note 4, p. 4], frame 541.
COMPLAINT OF JAMES BALL

To the Honble the Judges of the Circuit Court for Lincoln County sitting in Chancery Complaining sheweth unto your Honors your Orator James Ball

That your Orator In the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy nine was employed by a certain Edward Ball now Deed to go to Williamsburg & purchase Land Office Treasury Warrants for him the sd Edward that your Orator accordingly went to Williamsburg in Virginia & did purchase 1245 acres of Land warrants. That upon your Orators return the said Edward Ball Contracted with your Orator who then lived in [blank] County in the State of Virginia to come to this Country to have the sd warrants Located or to Locate them & the sd Edward Ball agreed to be at all expence that might arise in locating surveying &c & he then & there bound himself to give to your Orator 250 acres of Land for his trouble & the risque he run in Coming to this Country at that dangerous time, And the sd Edward requested your Orator to employ Rich'd Jackman (an old acquaintance) to attend to the Surveying of sd Land if it could not be done whilst your Orator should stay in Kentucky, That your Orator finding it would not be in his power from the danger that would attend sd business to have it Surveyed employed Rich'd Jackman & then left two hundred & ten Dollars with sd Jackman to pay up the fees &c as will more fully appear by said receipt which your Orator prays may be referred to and Considered as a part of this his Bill, That after your Orator returned to Virginia the sd Jackman wrote for more money and as the sd Edward Ball had no safe opportunity of sending money he again in the year 1783 prevailed on your Orator to come to Kentucky lest the Land Should be lost & your Orator came out in December & then cleared out two of the Surveys with his own money & paid Rich'd Jackman twenty odd shillings toward his trouble & took from Jackman a receipt for the same which he also prays may be referred to as part of this his bill (being herewith filed) That your Orator returned to Virginia in the Spring of the year 1784 & gave Information to Edward Ball of what he had done who was well pleased. That your Orator then proposed moving to this Country and the said Edward Ball before (your Orator) Set out in the year 1784 directed your Orator to Settle on one of the tracts of Land afsd which he had Cleared out, & particularly pointed out the tract which lies in the fork of Dicks river & hanging fork which Contains 300 acres, That your Orator when he moved his family did not Settle immediately on sd Land but did Settle on Some

Land he had bought adjoining — but he at the same time built the body of a Cabbin & fixed a Sugar Camp where Edward Ball directed him to Settle and when Edward Ball & family moved to Kentucky they sheltered with your Orator the greater part of the first winter & the sd Edward & your Orator had the Cabbin which your Orator had partly raised finished for James Baley & family who took possession of it that winter. That Edward Ball in Consequence of the dangerous Situation of the Land on which he intended to Settle when he moved out, & the advice of you Orator Settled on the Land in the fork afsd until he could go in peace to his Licking Land & your Orator went with the sd Edw & his wife & pointed out the place where they might Settel / Edwd Ball found great fault with the quality of the Land & represented it as of very little or no value. This [def?] then Informed the sd Edward Ball that he had promised your Orator 250 acres of Land for his trouble in Attending to his lands & for Coming to this Country to have them Secured & That if the sd Edward Ball would give him that tract of Land for his trouble he would take it however trifling it might be, Edward Ball then & there Observed it was a bargain, that your Orator should have sd Land (for his services) And the sd Edward Ball then requested your Orator to help him the sd Edward & he would put up a good house on sd Land & in two or three years all should be this Defend^ as he then Expected he Could move to his other Land in Safety / Your Orator did accordingly assist him the sd Edward in making a house, and the Land ever after passed as your Orators Land, and your Orator has never relinquished his said right to sd Land / This Compl would also Observe, That Edward Ball before he Could move off from the Land afsd fell sick & during his Illness he seemed to have great agitation of mind about his family as he had not formed a Settlement for them & in his Illness (shortly before he Died) he requested your Orator not to turn his family off the Land afsd but to take Land elsewhere, This Compl then Informed the sd Edward if the heirs (or Legatees) would make him a right to 250 acres of Land elsewhere to suit him he would have no objection but this Compl never agreed to give up his Claim to sd Land or any other Condition than that of getting his Land Elsewhere to Suit him / That Edward Ball as this Compl believes & has understood Devised the sd 300 acres of Land to William Ball (who this Compl prays may be made a Def to this his Bill) from an Expectation that the sd Def Wm would make a right to this Compl to 250 acres of Land as afsd / This Compl would further represent that Wm Ball the Def did give his Bond for a title to 250 of Land to this Compl but as has not the Compleat title in him he refuses to Comply with sd (bond) all of which will more fully appear by the Copy of sd bond (&) the Original now being filed in a Suit in Garrd County which this Compl prays
may be referred to as part of this his bill. This Comp' now finds that the
dying request of Edward Ball will not be Carried into effect in consequence
of the Dishonest Conduct of the Def'm Wm Ball, This Comp' therefore
Considers himself absolutely entitled to the 300 acres of Land afsd & he
positively avers he has never yet rec'd one shilling for his Services in
Securing the Land for Edw'd Ball & for his Venturing his life in Early times
& he believes he will be entirely defrauded unless he gets the Land afsd —
But now so it is that the Def' Combining &c with others entirely refuses to
Either to purchase from the Other heirs of Edward Ball their right for the
250 acres for which he has as afsd given his Bond, Neither will he Convey
the 300 acres of Land afsd which was given as afsd by Edward Ball but
intending to defraud & injure your Orator in this respect has brought his
action of Ejectment in you Honble Court & has got a Judg' at Law ag' your
Orator & will now turn him or those who hold possession for him out of
possession, In tender Consideration whereof & for asmuch as your Orator is
remedeless by the strict rules of the Common Law and can only be relieved
in a Court of Equity (where Contracts are Carried into effect and) such
improper Conduct is relieved against / To the end therefore That the said
Def' may on his Corporal Oath true and perfect answer make to all &
singular the premisses as fully as if the same were herein again repeated &
Interrogated and that your Honors, the premisses Considered will Decree a
Specific Conveyance of the sd 300 acres of Land according to the metes &
bounds of sd Land, or that 250 acres of good Land shall be elsewhere made
over to this Comp' free from Incumbrance & that you will grant Such othes
& further relief as Shall be consistant and that you will grant to the Comp'
the Commonwealths Writs of Injunction & Spâ [Subpoena] adresponden-
dum directed to the Def' the Sheriff & all others Concerned to stay all
further proceedings (in the action at Law) untill the matter Can be fully
heard in Equity & your Orator as in Duty bound will Pray &c.

Ja's Ball
INJUNCTION BOND

Know all men by these presents that we James Ball & Lewis Bailey are held & firmly bound unto William Ball & his heirs &c in the penal sum of fifty pounds for the payment of which we bind ourselves our heirs &c jointly & severally firmly by these presents sealed with our seals & dated this 21st day of February 1805

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bound James Ball hath prayed for and obtained from the Lincoln Circuit Court an injunction in chancery to stay all further proceedings in a judgment of ejectment obtained by the said William Ball against the said James.

Now if the said James Ball shall prosecute his said injunction & procure it to be made perpetual, or in case the said injunction be dissolved shall satisfy & pay all damages & costs which my be awarded against the said James Ball together with the amount of the costs at common law, then the above obligation to be void else to remain in full force & virtue in law

James Ball
Lewis Bailey

BOND OF WILLIAM BALL FOR 250 ACRES

This shall Oblige me my heirs &c in the penal sum of one Hundred and Fifty pounds in gold and silver if I do not make over a good title in fee Simple clear of all Expence unto James Ball his heirs &c for two hundred and Fifty acres of land lying and being in County of Maddison on Scotts fork of Sugar Creek it being part of a Survey of three hundred and twenty two and a half acres of Land belonging to the Estate of Edward Ball Deseased furthermore it is to be lade off to the said James Ball as he shall chuse —

And for the true and actual performance of the above mentioned Land I William Ball of the County of Lincoln, Executor of the estate of Edward Ball Deseased I do binde myself heires Executors &c for the True and actual performance for the above mentioned land as Witness my This 2nd Day of July 1790 Sealed Signed and Delevered in presents of

John Sleet, Henry Brown [signed] William Ball

---

3 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 1], Injunction Bond, frame 305.
4 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 1], Bond of Wm. Ball, frames 319-20.
N. B. This Land there Shall Be a Straight line Run Strait across the land so much as to conclude the Two hundred and fifty Achers.

James Ball

Madisan County State of Virginia, October the 12th 1790—James Ball of Lincoln county to Sam Teter of Madisan County do sign over all my Right and lette of the within Land for Value received of him with recorse as Witness my hand and

James Ball

Test: George Tetter, Richard Lack
A Copy

ANSWER OF WILLIAM BALL

The answer of William Ball to a bill in Chancery filed against him in the Lincoln Circuit Court By James Ball. This Defendant now and at all times Saving and reserving to himself all maner of benefit of excepting to the many errors imperfections and false allegations in the Complainants bill contained, for answer thereto or to so much thereof as he is advised is material and proper for him to answer unto he answereth and sayeth — That he admits it to be true that the Compl! was employed by Edward Ball to go to Williamsburgh for the purchasing land warrants, and that he believes he did purchase warrants to the amount of twelve hundred and forty five acres — And he States that the said Edward Ball did pay said Complainant for his trip to Williamsburgh and also furnished him with a horse to ride — He admits that Edward Ball did employ the Compl! to come to this Country and to locate or make entrys for land on the said warrants and the said Edward Ball did furnish the Compl! with money to pay all expences attending the entering said warrants or locating them, and the expences of Surveying said land and did also pay the Compl! for comeing to this Country to make the entrys on sd warrants, and having the land Surveyed and attending to the wholl of the business and also furnished him with a horse to ride to this Country which horse the said Complainant never returned to the said Edward — He denys that said Edward did ever direct the Compl! to apply to or employ Richard Jackman or any other person to attend to the Surveying of said land, and requires due proof thereof — He denys that the said Edward Ball did ever agree or bind himself to give to the Complainant Two hundred and fifty acres of land for his trouble and the risk he run on

5 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 1], Answer, 17 April 1805, frames 544–50.
Comeing to this Country and he requires due proof thereof if such was the case — He doth not know that the Comp'l did leave two hundred and ten dollars with Jackman as Stated in the bill, But he States if money was left in Jackman's hands, It was as he believes, the money which was furnished by Edward Ball for the purpose of paying the fees on said land — He admits it to be true that the Comp'l did return to the Country in the year 1783 at the request of Edward Ball, for the purpose of attending to the business concerning the land, But he doth not know that Rich'd Jackman wrote for money as Stated in the bill and requires due proof thereof, He doth not admit that the Comp'l did ever apply or appropeate any of his own money toward paying any fees or other charges concerning said land, and he also denies that he cleared out two of the Surveys with his own money — He states that the Comp'l intermarried with the daughter of said Edward Ball and that it may be true that said Edward did inform the Comp'l that when he removed to this Country he might Settel on some of the lands belonging to the said Edward, But he denies that the said Edward particularly directed the Comp'l to Settel on the 300 acre tract which lay in the forks of Dicks river and the hanging fork, But he denies that the said Edward intended by Such directions to vest the legal or equitable in sd Comp'l to the land that he might settel upon, This Def' seeks leave to State that after the said land was entered and Surveyed and after the Comp'l had rendered the pretended Services stated in his bill to [act?] on the [blank] day of [blank] in the year 1784, The said Edward Ball and the Complainant came to a final Settelment of all their accounts, in which the trips made by the Comp'l to this Country as afsd and his Services in and about attending to said land, and the expences attending the land was all taken into the Settelment and upon a final fair and just Settelment, He the Complainant fell indebted to the said Edward Ball in the sum of Twelve pounds or thereabouts for which he the Comp'l then gave his Note to the said Edward Ball, which note the Comp'l did after the death of said Edward in a fraudelent and Clandestine manner obtain and destroyed the Same — He States that in the year 1787 his father the said Edward Ball removed with his family to this Country and Setteleed on the 300 acres of land mentioned in the bill and Continued in the possession of the Land until the month of October in the year 1788 when he departed this life — Having first made and duly published his last will and testament in writing, which was afterwards duly proven in the Lincoln County Court and admitted to record, to an attested Copy of which he begs leave to refer and makes the same a part of this answer, By which will the said Edward amongst other things devised the three hundred acres of land situate in the fork of Dicks river and the hanging fork it being the tract whereon he then
resided, to this Defendant; He solemnly denys that the said Edward promised the Comp\l that he should have the said tract of land for his Service and he denies that the said Edward ever did tell the Comp\l that in two or three years all should be his the Comp\ls, he denies that the said land past as the land of the Comp\l nor did he ever hear that the Comp\l Set up any Claim to the said land until the latter part of the year 1803 which was shortly before the commencement of the action of Ejectment mentioned in the bill. He States that he has paid all the taxes that has become due on said land Since the death of said father — and he is informed and believes it to be true, that the Comp\l has never given in said land to the Commissioner of the tax, He begs leave to refer to and make the list given in by the Comp\l to the Commissioner of the tax for the County of Lincoln for the year 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793 and up to the year 1804, a part of this answer — He denies that the said Edward Ball Shortly before his death or at any time, requested the Comp\l not to turn his family off of said land, He States that he believes it to be true that said Edward Ball in his life time did repeatedly say that he would give each of his daughters two hundred and fifty acres of land and the Comp\l having intermarried with one of the daughters of said Edward — He the said Edward applied to the Comp\l previous to his making his sd will to make choice of land either on Sugar Creek or Eagle Creek the said Edward having land in both those places, and he the Comp\l chose the land on Eagle Creek, and the sd Edward then by his will devised said 250 acres of land on Eagle Creek to the Comp\l or his wife as will more fully appear by a reference to said will — He admits that he did give the bond to the Comp\l for the two hundred and fifty acres of land as Stated in the bill, But States that the Said Bond ought to have no validity neither in law or equity Because he sayeth that the Said bond was obtained by the Comp\l from him by fraud and on false suggestions made by the Comp\l to him previous to and at the time said bond was sworn and he was induced to give the said bond when the Comp\l informing and assuring him that he the Comp\l was entitled to the land by virtue of a Contract with the father of this Def\l and then threatened this Def\l with a suit in Chancery for the land unless he would execute said bond, and also stated that he had taken the advice of an attorney who said that this Def\l being an executor had both the right and power to give such a bond and that it would bind and bare the claims of the other heirs and devises of sd Edward and thereupon this Def\l did execute said bond relying on the representations made by the Comp\l as of all of which he Supposed was true, But which now in fact and in truth was false and groundless which was well known to the Comp\l at the time he made them (and by him concealed from the Def\l) — He States that the said bond
was given without any kind of Consideration. Because neither this Def nor his father Edward in his life time never received one shilling or any thing else as Consideration for said land or bond; He further States that at the time said false and fraudelent representations was made by the Comp! and also at the time he executed said bond He was ignorat of the dutys of his office as an Executor, and was at the time he executed said bond of young and tender age, being then an Infant under the age of twenty one years to wit, of the age of twenty years and not more, wherefore said bond is void and of no effect, and he prays it may be so decreed by your honours, He begs leave to State, that he is advised to say that the said bond is upon the face of it void and possesses no legal validity, He admits that he did bring the action of ejectment as stated in the bill and prosecuted the same to Judgement &c He deneys all fraud with which he is charged, and having answered the Complainants bill prays to be hence dismist with his cost by him in this behalf expended and he as in duty bound will pray &c

William Ball

[Note: As shown in the paragraphs describing the life of William Ball, he is listed on the Lincoln County tax list in 1789 (see p. 42). He apparently turned twenty-one years old in late 1788 or early 1789. In spite of his assertion to the contrary, he was at least twenty-one years old and of legal age when he signed the Bond for 250 acres to James Ball on 2 July 1790.]

AMENDED ANSWER OF WILLIAM BALL

The amended answer of William Ball to a Bill in Chancery Exhibited in the Lincoln Circuit Court by James Ball against him / This Respondant denies any contract or agreement with having been made or enterred into between his Father Edward Ball Ded and the Complainant A (as in the Comp! Bill setforth) and if any such did Take place no writing was ever executed by the parties as this Respondant believes, This respondant therefor prays all and every advantage which may in any wise might or could be had under the Statute of Frauds and Purgeries in the aforesaid Court

---

6 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 1], Aug. term 1807, frame 294.
### DEPOSITIONS ON THE BEHALF OF JAMES BALL

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Deponent</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Frames</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Helm</td>
<td>9 August 1805</td>
<td>729</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Smith</td>
<td>9 August 1805</td>
<td>730–31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick Burditt</td>
<td>9 August 1805</td>
<td>732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith Smith</td>
<td>9 August 1805</td>
<td>733</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Baily</td>
<td>9 August 1805</td>
<td>741–46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Smith</td>
<td>23 September 1805</td>
<td>735–37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Ball</td>
<td>23 September 1805</td>
<td>754–56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Ball</td>
<td>23 September 1805</td>
<td>768–69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Helm</td>
<td>12 February 1807</td>
<td>750–51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin White</td>
<td>12 February 1807</td>
<td>752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Jennings</td>
<td>12 February 1807</td>
<td>703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Smith</td>
<td>12 February 1807</td>
<td>763–64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith Smith</td>
<td>12 February 1807</td>
<td>765–66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td>25 June 1807</td>
<td>522–30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Hutson</td>
<td>25 June 1807</td>
<td>522–30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ball</td>
<td>25 June 1807</td>
<td>522–30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Dulin</td>
<td>25 June 1807</td>
<td>522–30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
DEPOSITION OF JOSEPH HELM  
(frame 729)

The Deposition of Joseph Helm taken in behalf of James Ball to be read in Evidence in the suit in Chancery now depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wharein James Ball is Complanent & Wm Ball Defendant

This Deponent being of full age & first sworn saith, that some time in the latter part of the winter 1788 that I cald on James Ball to do some work that he was indue me for and he refused doing of it at that time, on account of helping Edward Ball Decised, in building of him a house. I then demanded of sd James work or money. The sd James said he could do nither at that time. Then Edward Ball Dec'd said to James Ball sell the Deponant a piece of the bottom Land ajoining of his (the sd deponants) land to satisfy the Debt. The said James Ball readily Consented to it but the Deponent refused to Purchas.

Question by the Comp!: was not the conversation above mentioned on that Tract of Land where Wm Ball now lives and near where his Dwelling Hous now stands and did you not then apprehend by that conversation of Edward Balls that that land was James Ball’s [?]

Answer: it was near where Wm Ball house now stands and that it implyed to me that the land ware for James Ball —

Question by the def: did you always hear the place I now live on called James Balls [?]

Ans: I have for some years previous to Edwards Ball Death and generally since heard James Ball claim the land af'd and further saith not

Joseph Helm

Garrard Sc: I hereby certify that the above Deposition was taken by consent of the parties by me which was duly sworn to given under my hand and seal 9th Augt 1805

W Jennings JP
DEPOSITION OF REUBEN SMITH
(frames 730–31)

The Deposition of Reuben Smith taken in behalf of James ball to be read in Evidence in the suit in Chancery now depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wharein James ball is Complainent & Wm Ball Defendant

This Deponant being of full age & first sworn saith, that on the day that James Ball started to Kentucky from Edward Balls House some time in March in 1780 I heard Edward Ball Decised say he was to give the Complainent James Ball 250 acres of Land, as a compansation for his trouble in Couming out to Locate his land warrents — (Some time early in the Spring 1788 I beleve) the Said Edward Ball Ded was at my hous, and lamented his situation, that when he moved to this Cuntry he expected to settle his lands on Licken but it being dangerous could not at that time take his family their, but Expected in the Course of a few years he Could settle their in safety — But am now about building a house whare I now live, which will be the better for James As I intend that Land for him, which I understood to be the said James Ball now Complanient. And further this Deponant saith that he rather believes he understood by Edward Ball that he intended the place where he was then Setling for James Ball whether he lived or Died

Q by the Defendant: did you understand by Edward Ball that he was to give the 250 acres of land to James Ball for his servises in this Country in Locating of his the said Edward Balls Land warrants [?]

Ans^: I do not now recollect Edward Ball precise words but I well recollect the Idea that struck me from his words, was that the 250 acres of land was to be for James Balls services in locating the aforesaid land warrants

Q by same: did you ever hear the place I now live on called James Ball place [?]

Ans^: I do not recollect that ever I did except what I have already repeated of the old mans conversation — and further this Deponant saith not

Reuben Smith

Garrard Sc^ I do hereby Certify that the above Deposition was taken at the request of James Ball and in presence of William Ball Def^ and by each of their Consents taken before me alone . . . 9th Aug^ 1805

W. Jennings J.P.
Mr William Ball sn please to take notis I shall pursed to take the dippersion of Fredreck Burditt at his one house in garrod county on august the ninth day 1805 which is to be red as evidence in a sute know in chansre in Linc ... surct Cort wherein I am ptantif and you are defendent — James Ball

James Ball's notice to William Ball to attend the deposition of Frederick Burditt on 9 August 1805 (Frame 323)
DEPOSITION OF FREDRICK BURDITT  
(frame 732)

The Deposition of Fredrick Burditt taken in behalf of James Ball to be read in Evidence in the Suit in Chancery now depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wharein James Ball is Complainent & Wm Ball Defendant

This Deponent being of full age First Sworn Saith, that Some time in the fall (Spring) 1784 Edward Ball Decised (was at) my House and informed me that James Ball had located his land (warrents) in the State of Kentucky on the warters of Dickes River for which Services (the) said Edward Ball Decd Said he was to give Sd James Ball Complanient 250 Acres of land in Kentucky and further said that he reckoned we should be Neighbours after we got to Kentucky but does not know for what consideration he was to give said James Ball the 250 acres of land and further this Depon't saith not

Fredereck Burdett

Garrard County Sc
I do hereby Certify that the above deposition was taken at the request of James Ball and in presence of Wm Ball Def and by each of their consents before me alone which was duly Sworn to Witness my hand and seal this 9th of Augt 1805

W Jennings J.P.

DEPOSITION OF JUDITH SMITH  
(frame 733)

The Deposition of Judith Smith taken in behalf of James Ball to be read in Evidence in the Suit in Chancery now depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wharein James Ball is Complainent & Wm Ball Defendant

This deponent being of full age and first Sworn Saith, I beleave Some time early in the Spring of 1788, that Edward Ball Decd was at our house (in Lincoln County Kentucky) and lamented his Situation that when he moved to this Cuntry he expected to Settle his land on Licken, but it being dangerous Could not at that time take his famelly their, but Expected in the Course of a few years he Could Settle their in safety — I am now about building a house where I now live, which well be the better for James, as I intend that Land for him, which I understud to be the said James Ball now Complanent, and further the Deponent saith that it rather appears to her like a
dream that she understood by said Edward Ball that the place he was then settling at he intended for James Ball whither he lived or died and further this Deponant saith not

Judith Smith

Garard County Sc.

I do hereby Certify that the above Deposition was taken at the request of James Ball and in presence of Wm Ball and by each of their Consents before me alone which was duly Sworn witness my hand and seal this 9th of Aug 1805

W Jennings J.P.

DEPOSITION OF SARAH BAILY

(frames are out of order)

The Deposition of Sarah Baily taken in behalf of James Ball to be read in Evidance in the suit in Chancery now depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein Ja Ball is Compl & Wm Ball Def

This Deponant being of full age & first sworn saith that she lived with her father Edward Ball in the year 1779 when her said father purchased the Land Office Treasury Warrants with which James Ball the Compl secured the land now in dispute between him & Wm Ball, as she always understood from her said father & Ja Ball / She recollects that James Ball was in the year afsd acting as an Overseer for her father / that her father got James Ball to go to Williamsburg for the said land Warrants / that in the winter of the year 1779 after James Ball had returned (with) the sd Warrants her father Bargained with James Ball to come to Kentucky to locate said Warrants, and her father agreed to be at all expences, & to oversee the Crop untill James Ball should return and to give James Ball 250 acres of the land for his trouble & the dangerous journey which (he) had to undergo / That James Ball accordingly set out for Kentucky in the spring of the year 1780 as well as she can now recollect in March

(frame 745)

and Edward Ball her father accompanied James Ball one or two days Journey — That James ball Returned home from Kentucky sometime in August in the same year & brought with him a receipt for two hundred & ten dollars from Richard Jackman, which (money) he had put into the sd Jackmans hands to get him to attend to the surveying of the said Land. This
was done by my fathers orders as I heard him direct James Ball to leave the money with Rich\d Jackman an old acquaintance to have it surveyed if James Ball could not conveniently stay so long to get the land surveyed — That Rich\d Jackman afterward wrote to Edward Ball for more money to secure sd Land, & this Deponants Father had no chance of Sending any — that in the year 1783 the sd Edward Ball insisted on the sd James Ball to go again to Kentucky & Look after the Land before it should be lost. James Ball accordingly got ready & set out in December & her father sent another Warrant which he requested James Ball to have located if he could get it done, That James Ball imployed (as she understood) a certain James Nevill to locate the sd warr! which was for one thousand & ten Acres, & she recollects to have seen Nevells receipt for the Warrant that James Ball imployed Neville at his own expence as she understood from her father & Ja\s Ball — That Reuben Smith & Jesse Ball went with James to Kentucky in 1783 & Reuben Smith & Joseph Burdet returned with Ja\s Ball in the Spring 1784 this she well rememberes as her father was much destressed that Jesse Ball did not return — That James Ball in the Course of the Summer 1784 got ready & moved his family to Kentucky that fall & she recollects to have heard her father direcit James Ball to settle on the 300 acre tract (now in dispute) That in the year 1787 her father moved his family to Kentucky & this Deponant & her husband & family came with their father, when they came it was in December & they sheltered for some time with James Ball it being very cold weather / That Edward Ball asked James Ball how it had happened that he had not settled on the 300 acre tract as he had directed him as he expected to find him on it, James Ball told him that he had bought the place adjoining for his brother who had not taken it & he settled on it, but that he had built the body of a Cabbin & made a sugar Camp on the other Land — That James Ball went with Edward Ball & they put a roof on the Cabbin afsd & my Husband myself & family wintered in said Cabbin — That Edward Ball her father & James Ball built another Cabbin for Edward Ball about 300 yards from where this Depo\d settled — That in the Course of the next summer this Deponants Father told her that the tract of Land they lived on was James Balls that what improvements he was making were for James Ball / he further observed that he had given all that tract of land ^ (as it was not very rich) to James Ball for his services in coming for him to Kentucky & attending to the locating & Securing his lands — Sometime in that Summer my father asked me if I had
as soon live at another place over the Hill on sd Land in a good Cabbin as at
the place where I then lived — I told him I would — my father told me he
had talked with James Ball concerning it & that he was to help us move and
consented for us to settle / In a few days my father called for us & we went
to the place & my father directed me to choose where the Cabbin should be
built, we then had to wait a Considerable time for James Ball & when he
came he agreed that we should live there two or three years & she recollects
then to have heard her father say that he had given the 300 acres of land
which the[y] then settled on to James Ball for his services
(frame 739)
Services in Coming to Kentucky & attending to Securing his Land That
James Ball helped us build the Cabbin & hewed down the inside & Saived
the plank for the floor & fixed it for us to live in
That this depo! lived with her father from Infancy untill they settled in
Kentucky except part of the year after she was married & she lived about
300 yards from him in Kentucky & She never heard of a settlement between
her father & James Ball which brought James Ball in debt to her sd father,
and She is sensible James Ball performed various Services for which he
never received any Compensation from her father and further this Deponant
saith not

Sarah Bailey

Garrard County Sc
I do hereby certify that the above Deposition was taken at the request of
James Ball and in presence of William Ball and by each of their Consents
before me alone which was duly Sworn to, witness my hand and seal this
9th of Aug 1805

W Jennings J.P.
DEPOSITION OF REUBEN SMITH

(frames 735–37)

[Note: The text of the deposition recorded on frame 735 and the top several lines of frame 736 is identical to the text on frames 730–31 (see p. 284). The deposition continues on frame 736 as follows:]

By way of Interogation this Deponant further sayeth that in the fall 1783 Just before this Deponant set out for Kentucky with James Ball[,] Jessy Ball & this Deponant was caled on by James Ball the complainant & the said Edward Ball Deced to Judge the odds between two horses Beasts for James Ball was going to pack out a young mare and Said Edward offered him the said James a horse in lieu of said mare and there Contract was Verbel, (thus) if the said James Ball returned the horse safe & sound the said Edward Ball was to take him and give up the mare. I traveled out with said James ball and the same horse to Kentucky & back the next spring and I recollect James Ball returned the said horse safe and sound and Edward Ball was desirous to keep the said mare and James Ball was unwilling to take the odds agreed on between myself & Jessy–Ball \(^{(Alexander Jeffries)}\) And James Ball the Complainant did take the said horse to Edward Balls left him and took his mare without [leeve] this exchance I relate from credible information and believe it to be true, this Deponant further sayeth that he does not believe that a settlement \(^{(ever took place)}\) between the said James Ball & said Edward Ball respecting or concerning their land affairs, In Virginia I lived about one mile from said Edward Ball & said James Ball till I moved to this state with my family in Company with James Ball Benjamin Ball and families, I never heard in all my acquaintance of a settlement respecting the land business of James Ball & Edward Ball untill since James Ball brought suit against William Ball for the ballance of the personal Estate of Edward Ball Dees\(^{d}\) And further this Deponant sayeth

Reuben Smith

Garrard Sc\(^{e}\) We hereby Certify the above Deposition was taken and Sworn to at the house of James Ball on the 23d Instant agreable to a notice to us presented Given under our hands this 23d day of September 1805

W. Jennings J.P.
A Baker JP
DEPOSITION OF BENJAMIN BALL
(frames 754–56)

The Deposition of Benjamin Ball taken in behalf of James Ball to be read in Evidence in the suit in Chancery now depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is Complainant and William Ball defendant.—

This deponent being of full age & first Sworn Saith I remember that some time in the fall 1779 that James Ball went to Williamsburg for treasury land warrents for Edward Ball now deceased Sd Edward told me so himself in Company with James Ball sometime in the course of that winter / afterwards James Ball was to go to kentucky to locate the said warrents for Sd Ed and Sd Edward was to give Sd James sum of that land for his trouble & the dangerous Jurney he had to undergo. James Ball overseed Edward Ball busines at that time / sum time in march 1780 James Ball got ready and started out for Kentucky to do that busines / James Ball returned home sum time that summer in the same date & said he had located the Sd land warrents for Sd Edward, sum time in the year 1783 James Ball set out the second time to secure Sd lands for Sd Edward / Reubain Smith & Jesse Ball went with James Ball / this I well know for I hope Jesse Ball fix for the Jurney / I furnished him with shot bag powder horn and belt fixed the scabart for knife & tomhak. I also furnished James Ball wife with one of my boys to assist hur & keep hur Company that winter / I furnished Reubain Smith wife with another of my boys to help hur & keep hur Company that winter for it was late when they started out to kentucky it was in december / I also requested James Ball & Reubain Smith to git me a place not far from them If they could for Reuben Smith intended to purchas in that same neighbour hood and I wished to live near them for I understood from both James Ball & Edward Ball decd that Sd James was to settle the track of land belonging to Sd Edward in the forks of dicks river & hanging fork as his own property & James Ball & Reuben Smith tuck tooles out with them to make Corn before they ware to return in order to move their famelyes the fall after. the Spring 1784 James Ball & Reuben Smith returned home & I under stood Joseph Burdit came from kentucky with them / James Ball then told me he had bought me a peace of land adjoining his land in the fork of dicks river & hanging fork / James Ball Reuben Smith & myself got ready that Summer 1784 and mooved our famellyes out to kentucky James Ball & myself mooved our famellys into the Cabin James Ball had bought for me on the Sd land adjoining the tract then Called James Ball the same tract & place now in dispute between James Ball and William Ball / furder I
recollect three years after that the said Edward Ball moved his famely & James Bealy and his famely & all came to James Balls & sheltered their with him for some time & whilst he the Sd Edward Ball was at James Ball with his famely the Sd Edward Came to my house in Conversation Faultted me for not taking the land James Ball had bought for me and Sd Edward Ball said to me you know I have given that land in the fork te James of Dicks river & hangen fork that track to James Ball for the serveses he has dun me in locating and secureing of my land in kentucky / further I recollect that James Ball & myself built a cabin in the land he bought for me and in the time George White Came to us & wanted to live with or near us, when James & myself had put up the Cabbin for me James Ball went with George White & put up the body of another Cabin for George White on the land then Called James Balls near wheir William Ball the defendant now lives & as much as I was aquainted with Edward Ball & James Ball and their affairs I never in all my acquaintence never knew of a bond nor Note between Sd Edward & Sd James nor no written Contract but all was verble to the best of my recolection

Question by Wm Ball: do you or do you not recollect that immediately after Edward Ball came to kentucky that he sent for you to come and see him by me, and your excuse for not coming was that Edward Ball lived with James Ball and that James Ball had dealt so unjustly with you that if you continued in the same mind that you then was you would never go inside of James House again

Ans: I possitively deny ever hearing any such conversation in my life at the time above alluded to and further this Deponent saith not

Ben Ball

Garrard County
We do hereby certify that the above Deposition was taken agreeable to the within notice and duly sworn to this 23d Sep 1805

Wm Jennings J.P.  
A Baker J.P.
DEPOSITION OF ANNE BALL
(frames 768–69)

The Deposition of Anne Ball of Lawful age taken at the House of James Ball in Garrard County on the 23rd day of September 1805 and to be read as Evidence in a matter of Contravercy now depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is CompDia and William Ball Defendant. Being first sworn deposes and saith that she well recollects that in the Fall 1783 James Ball and Reuban Smith & Jesse Ball set out for Kentucky and my Husband requested James Ball & Reuban smith to get him a place if they could some where not far from them in Kentucky and when they returned home the next Spring being 1784 James Ball informed my Husband he had bought him a place adjoining of his in the Forks of Dicks River and the Hanging Fork. We got ready that Summer and moved to Kentucky with James Ball & Reuban Smith and their Families & my Husband went to the place James Ball had bought for him — About three years after that Edward Ball moved his Family and James Bailey and family to Kentucky all of Whom came to James Ball on Dicks River (the present Compl!) whilst there I (Sd Depon!) went to see them and in conversation with Edward Ball & Family I found by Edward Ball’s discourse he was much distressed I asked him what occasioned his distress he answered me thus I have broke up from a good living to come here and see all my children settled and I cannot go to my Land, I the said Deponent asked him if that was not his own Land that he was then settling on, to which the said Edward Ball (Decd) replied that it was not his land that he was settling of but it was James (meaning James Ball Compl!) that I have given him for his services that he has done for me in locating and securing my lands in Kentucky - and further saith that in all my acquaintance with the said Edward Ball and James Ball (Compl!) I never knew of a Settlement in Virginia concerning their Land affairs and (as) for Bond or Note I never knew or heard of any between James Ball Compl! & Edward Ball Decd whilst in Virginia and further this Deponent saith not.

Anne Ball

Garrard County Sc!

We do hereby certify that the above Deposition was taken at the House of Jas Ball agreeable to the within notice and duly sworn to this 23 Sep! 1805

Wm Jennings J.P.
A Baker J.P.
DEPOSITION OF JOSEPH HELM
(frames 750–51)

The Deposition of Joseph Helm taken at the house of James Ball in the County of Garrard on the 12 day of February 1807 to be read as Evidence in the Suit in Chy now Depending in Lincoln Circuit Court wharein James Ball is Complanent & William Ball is Defendant

This Depo! being of full age & first Sworn Saith he was Shortly after the Deceise of Edward Ball at Rich'd Jackmans whear there was an Arbretation between William Ball then Complanent & James Ball defendant / he recollect that James Ball in Said settlement took in a certain Instrument of wrighting which he beleves was off Edward Balls Estate which the Sd James Ball then tore & Destroyed — James Ball at the same time made it appear that through the favour of Rich'd Jackman Decd he the Sd James Ball did Locate the Land warrents of Edward Ball Decd which this Dep! heard Jackman acknoledge and further Sd Jackman told Wm Ball that James Ball Cleard up the Point

question by the Compl: whare has the defendants Mother lived ever since Edward Ball hur husband Decease ?

answer: On the disputed lands the grater part of the time, somewhare near the Middle of the tract and the Least of the time on the Sd land with the Defendant.

question by the Complanent: what was the land in dispute worth per acre in the 1783 ?

answer: I think about three Shilling

question by the same: did you not hear Edward Ball in his life time when I was indebted to you request me to sell part of the tract of land now in dispute to pay you & in particular part of the bottom ?

answer: Edward Ball did & said to James Ball you can better afford to sell it then to miss making a crop to support your wife & children

question by the Complanent: what bearing had it on your mind when Edward Ball now Decd Requested James Ball Compl to sell apart of the land Wm Ball Defl now lives on ?

answer: the impresions of my mind ware that it was James Balls or outh'er wise it would have been more Propper for the before mentioned Edward to have Sd James I will sell Helm apart of the land to pay him
Question by James Ball Comp.: What is the Genl Character of Philimon Hawkins as a man Honesty and Veracity [?]

Ans: I know nothing against him as an honest man but but he is generally esteemed as a man whose word cannot be relied on and further this Depon saith not

Joseph Helm

Garrard County Sc.
We hereby certify that the above Deposition was taken at the House of James Ball by Consent of the ptries signed and sworn to on 12th of February 1807

A Baker
John Yantis

DEPOSITION OF BENJAMIN WHITE
(frame 752)

The Deposition of Ruban Smith Joseph Helm (Benjamin White) taken at the House of James Ball to be read as evidence in a Suit Depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is Complainant & William Ball is defendant In Chancery Being first legally Sworn Deposeth & Sayeth That — Some years ago he was at work with the Complainant James ball & others Boardering close on the land that Nicholas Onstat purchased from the Def. William Ball and after carrying a verry heavy log sat down to rest at which time Daniel Ball said to the Comp! that if he had that bottom which lay in full view it would suit him verry well at which the complainant James Ball said it would and that he ment to purchase it from Nicholas Onstat if he could get it on reasonable terms —

Qston By the comp!: do you know whether the bottom above alluded to was the property of said Onstot or not [?]

Ans: no but I have understood since by said Onstot that it was

Qston By the comp!: Did not William Ball the Def! tell you that if you would get your Father & Mother (or any other person) to swear that they heard James Ball the comp! Say the land in Controversy was the land of the Def! that he the Def! would give you thirty or thirty five dollars for so doing [?]
The Deposition of William Jennings Jr. of Lawful age taken on Thursday the 12th day of Feb'y 1807 and at the House of James Ball and to be read as Evidence in a certain matter of Controversy now depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is Compl and William Ball Def. This Deposition being first sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God deposeseth and saith that some time since the Commencement of this suit between James Ball and William Ball I was called upon to take Depositions in said suit and met at the house of James Ball for the purpose aforesaid and some time in the day during the taking of the Depositions William Ball the Def observed that he knew Edward Ball Dec'd had gave the land in dispute to James Ball the Compl I then observed that that was a curious confession (or words to that effect) for that Confession amounted to all that James Ball wanted to prove to which William Ball replied that he did not give it to James Ball as Compensation for services rendered to Edward Ball Dec'd but that he had gave it to him as a Legacy he being one of the Heirs to Edwd Ball Dec'd by intermarrying in his Family / the above substantially alludes to and further this Deponent saith not W. Jennings Jr.

Garrard County Sc
We do hereby Certify that the within Deposition was taken by Consent and Duly Sworn to before us this 12th day of February 1807

A Baker
John Yantis
DEPOSITION OF REUBEN SMITH
(frames 763–64)

The Deposition of Ruben Smith of Lawful age taken at the House of James Ball on the 12 Day of February 1807 by consent of both partys to be read as Evidence in a Certain Suit in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court whearin James Ball is Complanant and William Ball is Defendant being first Legally Sworn, Deposeth and Saith as follows (to witt)

That he was present when James Ball was taking the Deposition of Benjä Ball respecting the Land in Controversy between the Complanant and Defendant at the House of James Ball, and he well Recollects to have heard the defendant Wm Ball say that he knew that his father had Given the tract of land in dispute or the Land Sued for by James Ball as I understood, to James Ball the Complanant, that after some space of time the said William Ball observed that it was given to James Ball as a Legacy —

Qustion by the Compl: has not the Defendants mother lived ever since Edward Ball Deceased Her husband, or on the Disputed land and part of the time with Wm Ball her son the Defend: [?]

Answer she has

Qustion by Wm Ball the Defend: Did you or did you not (understand) from me that the Land afsd was given to James Ball the Compl as a Gift in quanciquence of the said James Marrying the said Decd Daugter and not in quanciquence of servises renderd by Said James or any thing that the said Edward should have owd the said James [?]

Answer: the said William said it was given as a legacy and not for any thing owing to the said James.

Qustion by the Complanant: What is the Genneral Charracter of Filleman Hokins [?]

Answer: I do not think him (he is gennerally thought) a man of Verrasity and Further this Deponent Sayeth not —

Ruben Smith
DEPOSITION OF JUDETH SMITH
(frames 765–66)

Also at the same time & place the Deposition of Judeth Smith (was taken) who being of Lawful age & first Sworn Deposeth & Sayeth that she was also at James Balls when the Deposition of Benjamin Ball was taken concerning the land in Contraversey between the Compl & the Def William Ball She well recollects to have heard William Ball say that his Father Edward Ball had given the said tract of land now sued for to James Ball the Compl and she further recollects that Colle William Jennings upon hearing William Ball make the afsd observation or confession, said to William Ball that what he had then confessd seemed to be all that James Ball wanted to prove In consequence of which observations from Colle Jennings the said William Ball observed it was given as a bequest.

Qe ton By Compl: Did you not hear Edward Ball in his life time say that the place he was then settling was for James Ball & was he not then settling on the land which I have sued William Ball for [?]

Ans: I remember to have heard Edward Ball say he was Settling the land now in Dispute for James Ball the Compl — And she well recollects from Edward Balls Conversation that James Ball was to get the land for his services in locating Land Warrents &c for Edward Ball — and Further this Deponant sayeth not

Judith Smith

Garrard County Sc
We hereby Certify that Rubin & Judith Smith gave the above Depositions at the House of James Ball by consent of the parties — February the 12th 1807

A Baker
John Yantis

James Ball to Abner Baker and John Yantis for one days taking Depositions $2
DEPOSITIONS OF JOHN SMITH, ANNA HUTSON, WILLIAM BALL, AND EDWARD DULIN
(frames 522–30)

The deposition of John Smith of full age taken at the house of William Ball in the County of Fauquier and State of Virginia (on Great Run) this 25th day of June one thousand eight hundred and seven agreeable to a dedimus to us directed Issuing from Lincoln Circuit Court in the State of Kentucky (and the inclosed notice) to be read in evidence in a suit in Chancery now depending in Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is Complainant and William Ball is Defl this deponent being first sworn deponeth and saith that in the year 1779, he joined Edward Ball now decd in the purchase of Treasury land warrants and that the present complainant James Ball was sent by the said Edward Ball now decd to Richmond for them Williamsburg for them and that he bought them up / the said Complainant James Ball was at that time an overseer for the said Edward Ball now decd and after some time to wit the ensuing winter the said Edward Ball now decd employed the Sd James Ball the pres! complainant to go to the State of Kentucky and locate the said warrants amounting to the quantity of twelve hundred and forty five acres and the said Edward Ball now decd agreed to give to the pres! complainant James Ball a part of the said land for his services in locating the same but this deponent cannot at this time recall the quantity the said Edward Ball now decd agreed to be at all expencis in locating the said lands and all other charges respecting the same and farther agreed to over look the crop left by the said James Ball complainant untill his return This said deponent says he well recollects that the said Edward Ball now decd was to be at all expences for he calld on him as a partner for his proportion of the said expences which he this deponent advanced untill the said Edward Ball now decd said he was satisfied with James Ball the pres! complainant to perform the above mentioned jurney in the year (March) 1780 and retuned in August after and brought with him a receipt of Richard Jackman aknowledging the sum of two hundred and ten dollars (as he was informed by Edwd Ball) to survey the said lands the money was left with the said Jackman by the order of the said Edward Ball now decd the said Jackman was an old acquaintance of said Edward Ball now decd this deponent farther states that said Jackman wrote several letters to the said Edward Ball now decd stating that he must receive more money or he could not clear out the land the said Edward Ball now decd not having an opportunity to send money to said Jackman pervaild on the said James Ball now complainant to
go a second time to the state of Kentucky to perform the said business which the said James Ball the pres' complainant did do in the year 1783 and Reuben Smith and Jesse Ball went with the said James Ball the pres' complainant and they all took with them tools to put in Corn / For the said Edward Ball now dec'd had directed the said James Ball the pres' complainant to settle on the three hundred acre tract in the fork of Dicks river & hanging fork as his own property which said tract of land the said Edward Ball now dec'd agreed to give to the pres' complainant for his services in locating & which is the said tract now in dispute between the pres' complainant and William Ball Deft. The pres' complainant and Reuben Smith return'd from Kentucky in the Spring of the year 1784 and removed back to that country with their families in the fall. Three years afterward the said Edward Ball now dec'd moved out with his family and just before they started this deponent call'd upon the said Edward Ball now dec'd for a settlement and insisted upon his giving his bond to this deponent for his part of the lands the said Edward Ball now dec'd refused to enter into said bond alleging that none of the land was secured but the three hundred acre tract in the fork of Dicks river and in the hanging fork of said river which said land he said he had given to said pres' complainant James Ball for his services render'd him the said Edward Ball now dec'd The said Edward Ball now dec'd and this deponent had a bond or instrument of writing drue stating that this deponent was intitled to his proportion of all the lands located & secured agreeable to his proportion of money advanced for the purchase of land warrants agreeable to quality & quantity and the said writing was Executed by the said Edward Ball now dec'd And this deponent farther states that he never heard of any bond or note between the said Edward Ball now dec'd and the pres' complainant but well knows that the pres' complainant render'd the said Edward Ball dec'd many services which he believes that the pres' complainant never receiv'd compensation for and farther this deponent saith not.

John Smith

The Deposition of Anna Hutson (of Lawful age) taken at the same time and place agreeable to the said Dedimus and notice to be read in evidence in the said suit this deponent first being sworn deposeth and saith that she lived with the pres' complainant James Ball in the year 1779 when the said complainant went to Williamsburg as she was inform'd for land warrants for Edward Ball now dec'd and afterwards that the said Edward Ball now dec'd employ'd the said James Ball the pres' complainant to go to Kentucky and locate the said warrants, which she was inform'd was perform'd by the said
complainant / this deponent lived with the family of the sd complainant during his absence which was until the month of August 1780. This deponent then left the house of this complainant and resided with the said Edward Ball now dec'd. This deponent further states that the said complainant James Ball immediately upon his return in August aforesaid resumed his occupation of overseer for the said Edward Ball now dec'd and continued to perform his duty as such as he had done for years before / after the crop was finished the said Edward Ball dec'd was unwilling to give the present complainant James Ball his proportion which caused a dispute between them but the present complainant agreed to give up his proportion of said crop in order to keep peace between them and stated that he had rather loose it than go to law with his Father in Law [altho it?] was very considerable and said Edward drew a receipt in full for the part of the crop the said complainant James Ball was intitled to which the said James signed and the said Edward Ball now dec'd called upon his daughter Betsey and this deponent to witness said receipt at which time Edward Dulin came in and sd Edward Ball now dec'd requested him to witness said receipt which he did as this deponent could not write. Further this deponent states that she always heard booth from the said Edward Ball now dec'd and the present complainant James Ball that the said complainant James Ball was to settle the land now in dispute between the said complainant James Ball and William Ball def't as his own property for the services of the said complainant in locating and securing his land in Kentucky and further this deponent states that she never heard of any bond or note between the present complainant and the said Edwd Ball now dec'd that [brought] the said complainant in debt to the said Edward dec'd but this deponent has heard and doth believe that the said Edward Ball now dec'd was indebted to the present complainant James Ball when the said Edward Ball now dec'd left this country which was in the year 1787 to the best of the knowledge of this deponent.

Ann (x) Huston

The deposition of William Ball of lawful age taken at the same time and place agreeable to the said dedimus and notice to be read as evidence in the said suit This deponent first being sworn deposeseth and saith that in the year 1779 he well recollects that the present complainant James Ball went to Williamsburg for land warrants for Edwd Ball now dec'd brother to this deponent and that the sd complainant James bought up the said land warrants. At that time the sd complainant James was an overseer for the sd Edward now dec'd / The next winter the said Edward Ball now dec'd employed the said complainant James to go to Kentucky and locate the said warrants
or get it done which warrants call for one thousand or twelve hundred acres or there about and the said Edward Ball now decd agreed to give the sd complainant James Ball for his services two hundred and fifty acres and the said Edward Ball now decd was to be at all expence and also to overlook the crop left by the sd complainant James Ball until his return. In the spring 1780 the sd complainant James started and returned in August after / Immediately upon the return of the sd complainant James I went to see him / This deponent states that when the complainant James and Edward Ball now decd bargaind for the the sd complainant James to go and perform their business aforesaid that he this deponent was presd and calld upon as a witness & that there was no writing between the parties. This deponent further states that he heard Edward Ball now decd recommend to the complainant James Ball in case he could not compleat the business himself to employ Richard Jackman to do it and this deponent has heard that the said Jackman was accordingly employed and that money was left by the complainant with him but this deponent does not recollect the sum / This deponent further states that Richard Jackman wrote to his brother Edward Ball now decd for more money to compleat the business and as it was inconvenient to send it out the said Edward Ball now decd again employed the complainant James Ball to go out and finish the business himself which the complainant James Ball did do / what the said complainant James was to have for the second trip this deponent does not recollect to have heard but the said Edward Ball now decd directed the sd complainant James Ball to settle on the three hundred acre tract as his own property for the services renderd him by the sd complainant James Ball / The next spring the complainant James Ball returnd to this country and Reuben Smith with him and farther this deponent states that the complainant James Ball left several articles of property in the possession of the said Edward Ball now decd which property was sold by said Edward Ball but how the money arrising from said sale was appropriated this deponent knows not / This deponent never heard of any bond or note between the parties and further this deponent saith not —

Quesd by the complainant: do you recollect to have heard where the 300 acres of land was that the sd Edward Ball directed me to settle was

Answer: I've heard that it was on Dicks river

William Ball
The deposition of Edward Dulin taken at the same time and place and to be read in the same suit agreeable to the same dedimus and notice. This deponent being of full age and first sworn deponeth and saith That in the year seventeen hundred and eighty the complainant James Ball went to Kentucky to locate land warrants for Edward Ball now deceased and when the complainant came back the ensuing year I was at said Edward Balls where a settlement took place between said Edward and James concerning their crop, the said James having overlooked the plantation of said Edward; But said James Edward shewing an inclination to allow said James nothing for his part of the crop the said James rather than to be engaged in a Law suit with said Edward agreed to give him a receipt in full for his part of said crop which receipt was witnessed by Betsey Harshfield daughter of said Edward and myself and the deponent further saith that a short time before said Edward moved to Kentuckey, he asked him whether he had made said James a title to any of his land in said state. He then said Edward answered if he ever lived to get there he would make him a good right and title to three hundred acres of land in the fork at Dicks river and hanging fork which is now said to be in dispute between the said complainant and defendant in consideration of the services of said James in locating several tracts of land in said state for said Edward and the said Edward farther observed that he authorized said James to settle on the three hundred acres aforesaid for the services above mentioned and further this deponent saith not —

Qestion by the complainant: Did you every know James Ball to give Edward Ball a bond or note for any sum of money [?] Answer: I never did

Qestion again by the complainant: Did you every hear Edward Ball assign any reason for giving James Ball the three hundred acres in the fork of Dicks river and the hanging fork [?] Answer: The reason he gave was that it was the only land that James Ball located he thought secure

Edward Dulin

Fauquier:
The within depositions (to wit: John Smiths, Ann Hutsons, William Balls and Edward Dulins) were subscribed and sworn to before us two of the Justices of the Peace for the county aforesaid at the house of William Ball on the 25th of June 1807 agreeable to the within notice and Dedimus to us directed Given under our hand and seals this 25th day of June 1807

Thornton Buchner Geo. B Pickett
**DEPOSITIONS ON THE BEHALF OF WILLIAM BALL**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Deponent</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Frames</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Harshfield</td>
<td>26 August 1805</td>
<td>720–21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philison Hawkins</td>
<td>26 August 1805</td>
<td>722</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Ball</td>
<td>26 August 1805</td>
<td>722–23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Strange</td>
<td>26 August 1805</td>
<td>717</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Onstat</td>
<td>26 August 1805</td>
<td>718–19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addam Darnell</td>
<td>3 September 1805</td>
<td>726–27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington Strange</td>
<td>22 May 1806</td>
<td>761–62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Strange</td>
<td>22 May 1806</td>
<td>772–73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Edwards</td>
<td>22 May 1806</td>
<td>778–79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David B. Glenn</td>
<td>7 June 1806</td>
<td>552–53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin White</td>
<td>7 June 1806</td>
<td>554–55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ball Jr.</td>
<td>7 June 1806</td>
<td>556–57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Teeter</td>
<td>20 January 1807</td>
<td>770–71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Sleet</td>
<td>20 January 1807</td>
<td>774–75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Burdett</td>
<td>20 January 1807</td>
<td>776–77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Adams</td>
<td>20 January 1807</td>
<td>777</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Riley Sr.</td>
<td>31 March 1807</td>
<td>759–60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Jackman</td>
<td>... July 1807</td>
<td>558</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The deposition of Elizabeth Harshfield taken to be read in evidence in the suit in Chancery now depending in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is plaintiff and William Ball is defendant. This deponent being of lawful age (and first sworn) deposes and saith, that some time in the year 1784 James Ball returned from Kentucky to Virginia Fauquier County and came to the House of Edward Ball there. A settlement took place between said James and Edward and on the settlement there was a balance of nine or twelve pounds (in favor of Edward) and this deponent cannot recall which of the two sums it was. This deponent further knows it was a final settlement of all dealings from the beginning of the world to that time and James Ball gave his bond to said Edward Ball for one of the before mentioned sums and farther this deponent saith that she was a subscribing witness to said bond.

Question by the defendant: what was the conversation between the said James Ball and Edward Ball at the time said James came to shave said Edward in the time of his last sickness?

Answer: the said Edward said to James I am very sick and expect to die and I want to make my will where will you choose Land will you have it on Licking amongst the Rest of my Children / I intend to leave them all Land there / said James made no answer / said Edward when he received no answer told him that he had Land on Shuger Creek / Said James answered he likewise had Land on Eagle Creek.

This deponent saith that said Edward will the Eagle Creek land to the said James or his wife.

Question by the same: where did Sarah Bailey live at the Death of Edward Ball?

Answer: she lived near Dicks River at the place she first settled when she came to this Country.

Question by the same: who gave Sarah Bailey possession where she now lives?
answer: it was Edward Ball and also (was) helping to build the House before he tuck sick

question by the plaintiff: Do you know who built the body of the Cabbin that Sarah Bailey lived in when she first came to this Country [?]

answer: I heard you tel Edward Ball there was the body of a Cabbin up the River built by George White and that if he wold put a Ruf on it he might live in it a while / he likewise Did so and moved part of this famely there and part lived at James Balls til he put up other Cabbins

question by the same: Did not I help Edward Ball to build his other Cabbins and hugh a set of logs for a House [?]

answer: yes, and farther this Deponent saith not

Elizabeth Harshfield

Also the Deposition of Philison Hawkins takin at the same time and place and to be Read in the same suite with the above, This Deponent being of lawfull age and first sworn Deposeth and saith

(frame 722) (3d)

that Sume time last winter he was in Campany with Sarah Bailey and heard hir say the Reason that she tuck part with James Ball meaning the plaintiff was for fear that the defendant William Ball wold turn hir away and that said James Ball told her she might live there hir lifetime and farther this Deponent saith not

Finlason Hawkins (his mark)

Also the Diposition of Elizabeth Ball Senf taken at the same time and place and to be Read in the Same Sute with those above this deponent being of Lawful age and first Sworn deposith and Sayeth that as well as She Remembers that in the year 1784 at the House of Edward Balls in the Steate of Virginia a Settlement tuck place betwixt James Ball and said Edward Ball and after the Settlement a ballance was in feavour of Sd Edward Ball of twelve pounds to the best of this Deponents Recollection and a bond wrote / when the bond was wrote hir Daughter Betty was Cald in to witness said bond / when She came in Sd Edward Ball tuck the bond in his hand and held it up and said a Settlement was made betwixt them of all Debts Dues and Demands from the beginning of the world to that time and what that Bond
Cald for was his just Due and said to James Ball you acknowledge this to be your hand and seal to which said James Ball answered yes.

(queston by the defendant: Do you know whether the Services of Said James Ball for locating and Surveying land in Kentucky and Every other Service in Kentucky performed by Sd James for said Edward was settled at the time when Betty was Cald in to witness the before mentioned bond [?

answer: yes

queston by the same: Do you Recollect the Conversation that past when Edward Ball sent for James Ball to Shave him [?

answer: I Recollect to hear Edward Ball say to James Ball he had land on licking and woud give him land there and Recived no answer he then said to him that he had Land on Shuger Creek to which James ball answered you have land on Eagle Creek / he then told him he shold have it there and wild him (or his wife) two Hundred and fifty Acres on Eagle Creek

queston by the plantiff: Do you Rcollect whether I left any of my property in the house I lived in when I went away [?

answer: I Recollect that you left some but how much I cannot tell

queston by the same: Do you know of me helping Edward Ball in making the buildings that was made in his lifetime after his comeing to Kentucky [?

answer: I know you gave sum assistance and farther this Deponant Saith not

Elizabeth Ball
(her mark)

(Allso the Diposition of William Strange taken at the Same time and place and to be Read in the Same Sute with Elizabeth Harshfield and Hawkinses and Elizabeth Balls this deponent being first Sworn and of lawfull age Deposeeth and Sayeth that in Virginia at Edward Balls, father to the defendant William Ball, the day after the sale of the goods &c of the said Edward, who sold in order to remove to Kentucky, in a conversation with the said Edward, the said Edward observed that if he did not like the land when he came to Kentucky, that he did not owe any thing for it, for that he had paid James Ball for all the services which he had rendered for him in Kentucky, and said that the said James Ball was not at much trouble about
it, for that he, the said James had got Richard Jackman to do the business for him.

Question by the Def: William, do you recollect to have heard the Complainant James say anything about his services rendered for Edward Ball in Kentucky [?]

Answer: I saw the said James in Virginia after his return from Kentucky who told me that he had settled & had not made as much, as if he had not gone to Kentucky, I the deponent then asked him if he did not reckon that he would get an equal share with the rest of the children. The said James answered yes he reckoned he would get that.

Question: What do you mean by saying that the said James told you he had settled — settled what & with whom [?]

Answer: he told me that he had settled with Edward Ball for what he had done for the said Edward in Kentucky.

Question by Complainant:

do you recollect where that conversation was at [?]

Answer: in Virginia between your house & the fence. And further his deponent saith not.

William Strange

(frame 718) (6th)

And also the deposition of Nicholas Onstat taken at the same time & place to be read in evidence in the suit aforesaid who being sworn deposeth & saith That when he came to the place where he now lives on Dick's river, now in Garrard county, which was about ten years or more ago, he was told by James Ball the Complainant, that the land on the other side of Dicks river from this place in Lincoln county & which adjoined this deponents, belonged to the deft William Ball, and that the said James spoke of it as suiting this deponent if he could buy it. That afterwards he the deponent had conversation with the said William about the said land, and informed the said James of it. The said James informed this deponent that he supposed there was near one hundred acres over the river, and that the said James rather recommended or encouraged the deponent to buy, and said that he had located the land himself, and that there could or would be no scruple to the right. The deponent saith that after he had bought the land on the other
side of the river from William Ball, that the said James informed him, that he would have bought it himself, but that William Ball & him could never agree, and then offered to buy it from this deponent, whose excuse (frame 719) (7) for not selling to him (was) that he the deponent had got no deed. And he further saith, that the said James at different times offered to buy part of the land, and said that he could shew the lines for it, and wished him to get a deed for the same; and the said James did attend & carried the chain, when the land was surveyed from the sd William to this deponent, and shew the old lines.

Question: do you think yourself interested in the event of the suit between James & William Ball?

Answer: I would rather that the land should be secured to him as he has purchased, has a deed, & has paid for the land to William Ball. But that he has a general warranty deed for the said land from William Ball, and would not be a bit afraid but that William Ball is able & would have to make him safe or whole. And further this deponent saith not.

Nicolas Onstat

(frame 716)

We Joel Atkinson & James Logan two of the Justices of the peace for Lincoln County, do hereby certify, that the foregoing depositions of Elizabeth Harshfield, Phileson Hawkins, Elizabeth Ball, William Strange & Nicholas Onstat were taken before us at the dwelling house of Abraham Basley in Lincoln county, on this the 26th day of August 1805 by consent of William & James Ball. Given under our hands & seales the day last aforesd.

Joel Atkinson
James Logan

We do here by certify that our fees for attendance are six shillings each, and which we have received a due bill for from the said William Ball August 26th 1805.
DEPOSITION OF ADDAM DARNELL
(frames 726–27)

The Deposition of Addam Darnell to be Read as Evidence in a Suit in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln County Court where James Ball is Complainant and William Ball is Defendant, this Deponent being of lawful age and first Sworn Depoeth and Sayth, that to the best of his Recollection that James Ball Sett out from Fauquier County in Virginia to Kentucky to Locate land warrants for Edward Ball father to this Defendant in the year 1780 at this time this deponent lived about five miles off at the said James coming to Kentucky he second time or while he was in Kentucky this Deponent had Removed So as to live in sight or nearly so, this Deponent Sayth that he understud by the said Edward and the Said James that the Said James had taken a horse to Kentucky of Said Edwards and left a Mare in his place and if Said James Returned the Horse as good as when he tuck him away he shold have his mare at his Return, if otherwise this Deponent Cannot tell the Consequence but he well Recollects that a Squable tuck place and that said Edward wold not give up the mare to him till the said James wold Settle, as well as this deponent Recollects it was but a few Days till the said Edward and the said James both told him that they had settled and that there was a balance in favour of the said Edward Due from the Said James of twelve pounds this Deponent well Recollects to hear Said Edward say that Said James had gave him his bond for the twelve pounds and it appears to him as if he heard sd James say the same

1st queston by the Defendant: Did you understand by said Edward and said James that it was a full Settlement of all there Dealings from the beginning of the world to that time [?] answer: yes

queston by the Compleant: ware you Ever present when any Contract tuck place between Edward Ball and myself [?] answer: no

and farther this Deponent sayth not

Addam Darnell

The above Deposition was taken at the House of William Ball in the presents of the Complainant James Ball by his consent as to the notice being legal and the taking before one Justice of the peace this 3d Day of September 1805

James Logan
DEPOSITION OF WASHINGTON STRANGE
(frames out of order)

The Deposition of Washington Strange of Lawful age taken at the House of Isaac Aldersons in the Town of Lancaster in Garrard County on the 22\textsuperscript{d} day of May 1806 agreeable to a notice to me shewn to be read as Evidence in a certain suit in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is Complanant & William is Defendant being first Sworn on the Holy Evangelist of All Mighty God Deposeth and saith as follows to wit — —

That James Ball the Plf\textsuperscript{2} and this deponent had some Conversation about the Estate of Edward Ball Deceased the Said James Ball told this Deponent that the said Decedant sent for him in the time of his Illness, James Ball informed this Deponent that the land which William Ball now lives on he Conceaved it to be his right / James Ball further informed this Deponent that Edward Ball requested him to let him settle on the land that William Ball now lives on untill such times as he could settle on some of his out lands / James Ball told this Deponent that he gave Edward Ball leave to Settle on the said land untill he could settle on his other Lands / James Ball further informed this Deponent that

Edward Ball Deceased asked him the Plf\textsuperscript{3} if he would give up the Land that he then lived on being the same that William Ball now lives on / James Ball further informed this deponent that he did agree with Edward Ball that after Edward Ball had mentioned two or three tract of Land James Ball asked why not the Eagle Creek land / James Ball told this Deponent that he agreed that Edward Ball should have this land and he would take land Elseware in consideration for the same

Question by the defendant: Do you or do you not recollect wheather James Ball told you that Edward ball willed him land on Eagle Creek for the land now in Controversy [?]

Answer: I am not shore wheather he did or not

Question by the Plf\textsuperscript{4}: Do you recollect whear this Conversation took place or when did it take place [?]

Answer: to the best of my recollection it was on your plantation and it was three years or upwards ago and further this Deponent saith not

Washenton Strange (his mark)
DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM STRANGE
(frames 772–73)

The Deposition of William Strange of Lawful age taken at the House of Isaac Aldersons in the Town of Lancaster Garrard County on the 22d day of May 1806 agreeable to a Notice to me Shewn to be read as Evidence in a certain suit in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherin James Ball is Complanant and William is Defendant being first sworn on the Holy Evengelist of All mighty God Deposeth and saith as follows To wit: That sometime shortly after this deponant came to this Cuntry he came to the House of James Ball the Plf and some time after this Deponant was there a Conversation took place relitive to his the Plf moving from his old Plantation in Lincoln County on the other side of the river to his new place in Garrard he told this Deponant that he had not wood on the old place to support it that he had bought it for his Brother Benjamine Ball and he would not have it and he kept it himself that he would have been glad to have purchased got some land of Dady Ball or W^ Ball [one?] and this Deponant does not know which —

Question by the Plf: Did you not know at the time this Conversation should have took place that I had purchased land whear I was then a Building [?]

Answer: I did not know anything about your affairs that way and further this Deponant saieth not.

William Strange

I do herby Certify that the within Deposition was taken before one Magistrate by Consent of both partys and Duly Sworn to before on the 22d day of May 1806

John Yantis JP

DEPOSITION OF GEORGE EDWARDS
(frames 778–79)

The Deposition of George Edwards of Lawful age Taken at the House of Isaac Aldersons in the Town of Lancaster in Garrard County on the 22d day of May 1806 agreeable to a notice to me shown to be read as Evidence in a Certain Suit in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherin James Ball is Complanant and William Ball is Defendant being first Sworn on the Holly Evangelist of all Mighty God
Depoeth and saith as follows (to wit) That in the fall of the year 1800 he the Deponant Engaged some work (to do) for said James Ball the Plf and in the time James Ball the Plf told this Deponant that Edward Ball in his lifetime told him that he intended to give him the Plf or his wife the land which William Ball now lives on, which is the land in Controversy but in the time of Edward Balls affliction he sent for him the Plf and told him that he was settled on said land in the Dispute and did not want his familey scattered and would rather give (him) land Elseware and that he had land on Licking river and Eagle Creek and other places as well as this Deponant recollects and that he the Plf had made Choice of Land on the north side of the Kentucky river on some of them water Corses and that he had took that land in Lew of said Land wheare William Ball now lives and Edward Ball had willed him the Sd Plf or his wife the Land that he (the) Plf had made Choice of in Lieu of the land now in Dispute and he told said Edward Ball that his will should be his pleasure and that he could prove it by Sarah Bailey and Elizabeth Harshfield as well as by the will but said Plf told this Deponant at the time of this Conversation that he was doubtfull of getting the Land that Edward Ball had willed to him or his wife as the right had never been obtained yet and that William Ball the Def was Executor of the Estate of Edward Ball and was a very delitory man about seeing to buisness and if he did not make the Land good to him which Edward Ball had willed to him or his wife, he would sew William Ball the Executor for the Land he lived on

Question by the Plf: Did you understand what water Corse this land laid on that Edward Ball Should have willed to me or my wife [?]

answer: I do not recollect

Question by the same: wheare Did this Conversation take place and when [?]

answer: it was on your farm when I was at work for you some time in the fall of the year 1800 and further this Deponant Saith Not

Georg Edwards (his mark)

I do hereby Certify that this Deposition was taken before one Magistrate by Consent of both partys and Duly Sworn to before me the 22d day of May 1806

John Yantis J P

William Ball to John Yantis Df to one day taking Depositions @ 6/ $1
DEPOSITION OF DAVID B. GLENN
(frames 552–53)

The Deposition of David B. Glenn taken agreeable to notice at the house of William Balls Lincoln County to be read as evidence in a suit now depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is Plantive and Wiliam Ball Defendent being of lawfull age and duely sworn on the 7th of June 1806 Deposeth and saith that about the latter part of (March) in the same year he was at James Baileys and Sarah Baley fell into Conversation Deliberately and without any Interogation by said Deponent concerning the Estate of her father Edward Ball and the conduct of her brother William Ball the defendant and stated in her conversation that her father Edward Ball had directed her to settle at the place where she was then living but that James Ball made an objection saying that it was in the heart of the Land and would be in the way of his stock and Edward Ball said he would settle her there untill such times as she could settle her own Land and she further stated that she would have not told what she had concerning the Dispute in the land suit then between James Ball and William Ball if he had used her right but he had threated to turn her of the land that her father Edward Ball had allowed her to settle on and that was the reason of her doing as she had done and giving the Information about the business Concerning the land and further said that James Ball the plantive never would have sued William Ball for the Land now in Dispute if William Ball had done as he ought to have done about other Lands that was willed to him and the rest of the heirs of Edward Ball — and further this Deponant saith not

David B Glenn

DEPOSITION OF BENJAMIN WHITE
(frames 554–55)

The Deposition of Benjamin White to be read in evidence in the same suit and at the same time of the foregoing deposition of David B. Glenn this Deponant being of lawfull age and first sworn Deposeth and saith some years ago he was at work with the Compla\textsuperscript{nt} James Ball and others bordering Close on the Land that (this Deponent understood) Nicholas Onstot Purchased of William Ball the Defendant and after carrying a Very heavy log they sat down to rest at which time Daniel Ball said to this
Complanant James Ball that if he had that bottom which lay in full View it would suit him very well at which this Complan! James said it would and that he meant to purchase it from Nicholas Onstot if he could get it on any reasonable terms —

Question by the Complan!: do you know whether the bottom before alluded to was the property of said Onstot or not [?]

An$: No but I have undersood since (by Wm Onstot) that it was said Onstots land

Further this Deponent saith not

Bengamin White

Lincoln County Sc$

We James Logan and Joel Atkinson being two of the acting Justises of the peace in and for the afo$s County Do hereby Certify that the foregoing Deposition to wit David B Glens, James Balls and Benjamin Whites weare taken Sworn and Subscribed to before us at the House of William Balls in Lincoln County on the 7 day of June 1806 by Concent of the parties Certified from under our hands and seals the day and date above writen

James Logan
Joel Atkinson

We allso certify that James Ball claimed for one days atendance and ten miles traviling allso that Bejamin White Claimed for one day and one mile and a halfls traviling
June the 7 1806: Then Receivd of William Ball two dollars it being our feese for one days attendance

Joel Atkinson
James Logan

DEPOSITION OF JAMES BALL JR
(frames 556–57)

The Deposition of James Ball Junior taken to be read as evidence in the same suit and in the same time of David B Glenns and Benjamin Whites Deposeeth and saith that in the fall of the year 1784 at the house of Edward Balls in the State of Virginia and the Compl] James Ball was at the said
Edwd Balls at the time and he the Deponent saw papers [? Carreled] from one to the other and in the time there was some Conversation took place respecting Land and the said James Complan! said that now from that settlement I am not to get the Land that I Expectd and the before mentiond papers was left with the said Edward Ball

Question by the Defendant: Did you not hear James Ball say in the time of the dispute that he had risked his life to Secure the Lands in Kentucky [?]

An!: yes I did

Question by the Complan!: Do you recollect whether the Land that Benjamin Ball moved to when he came out was purchased for the Complain! or the said Benjamin Ball [?]

An!: from there conversation it was Purchased for Benjamin Ball

Question by the same: do not you recollect of Edward Ball being at your fathers after he moved to this country before his Decease more then once [?]

An!: I recollect of his being there once

Question by the same: How old was you when you left Virginia [?]

An!: a going on thirteen

Question by the Defendant: do you know where the before mentioned Cabbin body was built [?]

An!: yes down near the river in where your plantation is now and further this Deponent saith not

James Ball

[Note: The Garrard tax records show that James Ball Jr. was age 16–21 in the years 1800 through 1804, and was age 21 in 1805, the year he first appears on the Garrard County tax list. Thus he was born ca. 1784, and could not have testified to events that he supposedly witnessed at the home of Edward Ball in 1784. It appears unusual that James Ball Jr. testified on the behalf of William Ball, the defendant.]
DEPOSITION OF SAMUEL TEETER

(frames 770–71)

The Deposition of Samuel Teeter of Lawfull age taken at the House of Isaac Aldersons in the Town of Lancaster Garrard County by Consent on the 20th day of January 1807 to be read as Evidence in a Certain [word omitted] in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court whearin James Ball is Complanant William Ball is defendant being first Sworn on the Holey Evangelist of Allmighty God deposeth and saith as follows (towit) That about the time this Deponent purchased the Land of James Ball Complanant Contained in the bond referred to in the Deposition of John Sleet this deponent heard James Ball [state] that that he got the said Bond in consequance of a Debt Due Said James Ball from the Estate of Edward Ball Deceased this deponent understood from the said James that William Ball had full Power & authority to Convey the said Land as Executor for Edward Ball Deceased and at another time afterward the said James further informed this Deponent that at the time Edward Ball sent for the said James to come and shave him the said Edward and at the time the said James was goin away the said Edward asked him the said James to stay he wished to talk with him, the said James informed this deponent that Edward Ball requested him the said James to take land Elseware in Liew of the land he then lived on, the said James informed this Deponent that he told the said Edward he would take Land Elseware if he could suit himself at any rate for Gods sake to Dye in peace — at the time last mentioned James Ball informed this Deponent that he expected the business between him and William Ball would end in Law, this Deponent further understood from the said James at the same time that the claim he had for the Land the said Edward lived on previous to his decease was in Conciqeunce of Servises rendered by him the said James

Qustion by the Plf: Did you not understand from me that the bond before alluded to was given in conciquence of the Land now in dispute [?]

Answer: I have allways understood so Everence the time last mentioned in this deposition

Saml Teeter

Garrard County Court
I do hereby Certify that this Deposition was duely sworn to before me John Yantis a Justice of the Peace for said Court this 20th Day of January 1807.

William Ball to Samuel Teeter dr for one Days attendance as a Witness 2/1
DEPOSITION OF JOHN SLEET
(frames 774–75)

The Deposition of John Sleet of Lawful age taken at the House of Isaac Aldersons in the Town of Lancaster in Garrard County by Consent on the 20th Day of January 1807 to be read as evidence in a certain Suit in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is Complanant and William Ball Defendant being first sworn on the Holey Evangelist of Allmighty God Deposeth and saith as follows towit — that some time after the Date of the Bond made an exibet in this Cause by the Complanant this Deponant and James Ball the Plff had some Conversation Concerning the Land in Dispute James Ball the Plff informed this Deponant that Edward Ball Deceased after he moved to this Country had promised him the Land now in dispute and that some time after Edward Ball was taken sick and sent for James Ball to come and shave him when the said James Ball was Comeing away he asked him to stay he wished to talk with him James Ball informed this Deponant that Edward Ball told the said James he could not Dye Contented to leave his familey out of Doors that he had promised him that Land and then the said James told him for Gods sake to Dye in peas

Question by the Defendant: Dose Sarah Bailey live on the [...] in Dispute [?]
Answer: She Dose

Question by same: Did you not understand by Sarah Bailey that they was under Considerable apprehensions that if the widow Ball gave up the Land in dispute to her son William the Def they woud be tumd out of Doors by the Def [?] Answer: yes

Question by James Ball the Complanant: Did you not make Joel Robinson a Genneral warrentee Deed for a part same Land in dispute [?]
Answer: I did as an atttomey in fact for the Heirs of Thos Noel Deceased and Wm Ball the Defendant made the said Robison a General Warrentee Deed for the same Land Disputed land and that the said Robison has two deeds for the same Land

Question by the same: Did you not know at the time you made Robison that Deed that it was in Dispute [?]
Answer: I did

John Sleet
I do herby Certify that this Deposition was taken before one Magistrate by Consent of both partys and Duly Sworn to before me John Yantis a Justice of the Peace for said County this 20th day of January 1807

John Yantis JP

DEPOSITION OF JOSEPH BURDETT
(frames 776–77)

The Deposition of Joseph Burdett of Lawful age taken at the House of Isaac Aldersons in the Town of Lancaster Garrard County by Consent of both partyes on the 20th Day of January 1807 to be read as Evidence in a Certain Suit in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court whearein James Ball is Complanant and William Ball is Defendant being first sworn on the Holey Evangelist of Allmghty God Deposeth and saith as follows (to wit) That some time after the Death of Edward Ball Deceased this Deponant and James Ball the Complanant fell in Conversation Concerning the said Edward Ball Deceased the said James informed this Deponant that he [set up] no other Clame to the tract of land where Edward Ball Dyed on but he Expected to share the same fate with the other Heirs in the Estate of Edward Ball Deceased, Then this Deponant futher understood from the said James previous to Edward Ball Comeing to this Cuntry that he was improveing the place wheareon Edward Ball Dyd for the said Edward against he the said Edward would come to this Cuntry

Qustion by the Complanant: Do you know or do you not know wheather this Conversation should have been before or after the Bond was Executed by William Ball the Def to me for the Land on Sugar Creek in Liew of the land now in dispute [?]

Answer: I do not know

Joseph S. Burdett

Garrard County Set: I do herby Certify that the within Deposition was Duly sworn to before me John Yantis a Justice of the peace for said County this 20th Day of January 1807

John Yantis
The Deposition of William Adams of Lawful age taken at the same time and place being first sworn Deposeth and saith That about 9 or 10 years ago this deponent rented a certain peace of Ground of William Ball a part of the Land now in dispute, that this Deponent understood from James Ball the Plf: Sarah Bailey and others that the Land before alluded to did belong to William Ball the Def: this Deponent heard the said James say in the presents of the said William that he the said William had not got the full Value of a part the tract of Land he had sold to a certain Mr Onstat

Question by the Plf: Do you know or do you not know wheather this Conversation should have been before or after the Bond was Executed by William Ball to me for the Land on Sugar Creek in Liew of the Land in Dispute [?]

Answer: I do not know

William Adams

Garrard County towit: I do herby Certify that the above Deposition was Duly sworn to before me John Yantis a Justice of the peace for said County the 20th Day of January 1807

John Yantis

William Ball to John Yantis: for one Days taken Depositions [...]

The Deposition of John Riley Sr. taken by consent of parties at the House of William Ball this 31st Day of March 1807 to be read in Evidence in a Sute in Chancery now Depending and undetermined in the Lincoln Circuit Court wherein James Ball is plaintiff and William Ball Defendant this Deponent being of lawfull age and first sworn Deposeth and Saith — That some time in the Spring of the year 1806 he was at the House of the plaintiff where this Deponent and said plaintiff fell in conversation about the affairs of Edward Ball and Said plaintiff and that the Said plaintiff then stated to this deponent that the said Edward Ball father to said Defendant in the time of his sickness just before his Death sent for the Said plaintiff to Shave
him and after Shaving him the said Edward Ball made mention to him that he was sick and Expected to Die and he was going to make his will and he promised him the Said Plaintiff to give him the land that he then lived on but he told him that he was settled on the land and could not give it up but he might have land else where and the said Edward Ball made mention that he had land on Sugar Creek / yes says the Plaintiff you have land on Eagle Creek too Daddy / that was speaking to Edward Ball / then the said Edward Ball made answer if you want land there you shall have it there and he told this Depoant that the said Edward Ball willed his wife land on Eagle Creek in Consequence of the land that is now in dispute.

question by the Complenant: Did you or did you not understand by the conversation then past between you and me that I said to Edward Ball Decast that I would take land Elsewhere in place of the land now in Dispute if I could get land to Suit me [?]

answer: I understood from your conversation to me that the land willed to your wife on Eagle creek was in lieu of the land now in Dispute.

question by the same: have not two of your son in laws Rented the Disputed land for a term of time [?]

answer: the tell me the have Rented the land now in Dispute and they are Settled on it and farther this Depoant Sayeth not John Riley (his mark)

The above Deposition was taken at the time and place before mentioned by consent of parties before me a Justice of the peace of Lincoln County March the 31st 1807 James Logan

DEPOSITION OF MARY JACKMAN
(frame 558)

In Pursuance of A Notice to us handed by WM Ball we have Proceeded to take the Deposition of Mary Jackman which are as follows: that in the year One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty James Ball came to the house of Richard Jackman Deceased in Lincoln County and Said he came to this Country to Locate and Survey Lands for Edward Ball his Father in Law And that Edward Ball had furnished him with a Sufficient Sum of money to Defray all the Expenses of Said Lands This Deponent further Saith Said James Ball told hir that he Did not Expect to get any Land for the Trouble he had been at about Said lands Because he Said Ball had been Prevented by Sickness.
and had to employ Richard Jackman Dec'd to Locate and Survey the Land for Edward Ball this Deponent further saith that James Ball paid Richard Jackman Sum money on account of his Servises for Locating and Surveying of Sd Lands, this Deponent Saith that in the year one Thousand Seven hundred an Eighty nine, James Ball and Wm Ball had a arbitration at the house of Richard Jackman dec'd Respecting a Bond that had been given to Edward Ball from Sd James Ball and he Sd James Ball Snatched the Bond from Sum person in the Company and tore it in peaces; And further this Deponent Saith not; Given under our hands and Seals as Justices of the peace in and for the County of Cumberland this [...] day of July 1807

Wm Campbell
Samuel Young

[Note: All the notices to attend depositions appear to be copies and thus do not carry an original signature of William Ball. The only original signature appears on frame 790, dated 26 October 1814, when William acknowledged receiving $14.93, the amount of his costs recovered against James Ball in the Supplemental Suit.]
The court being now sufficiently advised what decree to pronounce herein, do decree and order, that the Defendant William Ball do forthwith execute to the complainant & his heirs forever with a clause of Warranty against himself & all claiming or drawing title from him, the three hundred acres of land in the Bill &c mentioned, lying on Dicks river and the hanging fork thereof and bounded according to the courses, lines and corner trees of a patent issued by the Commonwealth of Virginia to Edward ball, bearing date the first day of March in the year One thousand seven hundred & eighty four & now filed as an exhibit in this cause: it is further decreed & ordered, that the Defendant be perpetually injoined from any further proceedings on the judgement in ejectment in the bill mentioned and that the complainant recover against the said Defendant his costs expended as well in the action of Ejectment as the present suit in chancery to be taxed by the clerk of this Court.

Montgomery
Hugh Logan

Kentucky, SCT. Clerk’s-Office of the Court of Appeals

I DO hereby certify that a Writ of Error hath issued from this Office, for the reversal of a Judgment obtained by James Ball against William Ball in the Circuit Court of Lincoln at their last February term, 1808 in a certain suit in Chancery for (among other things) compelling the said William Ball to Convey unto the said James Ball three hundred acres of land—Which Writ of Error is to operate as a Supersedens, and as such is to be obeyed accordingly. Given under my hand this sixth day of April one thousand eight hundred and eight

To the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Lincoln

Achilles Sneed CCA

---

7 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 1], Feb. term 1808, frames 302–03.
8 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 471, film 7,028,437, Kentucky Archives, Frankfort, p. 1314.
In this case John Boyle and William Logan Esquires could not with propriety adjudicate and thereupon refused to sit; whereupon Caleb Wallace, and James Clark Esquires (not being also disquallified) composed the Court agreeable to the statute in such cases made & provided and the Court being now sufficiently advised of and concerning the premises delivered the following opinion and decree Viz:

This cause as stated in the Bill and as appears from the Testimony is in substance this:

Edward Ball in March 1780 employed James Ball the Complainant to come to Kentucky, and locate some land warrants for which he agreed to give 250 acres of Land, and pay all expenses. The services were performed by James Ball agreeable to the contract. In 1783 James Ball came a second time to Kentucky at the request of Edward Ball to bring money for the purpose of paying the necessary fees for surveying &c. In 1784 James Ball removed with his family to Kentucky and was directed by Edward Ball (who was his father in Law) to settle upon the tract of land in dispute containing three hundred acres. He settled upon a tract he had adjoining it, and made some small improvements upon the three hundred acres.

Edward Ball removed with his family to Kentucky in the year [blank], and by the permission of James Ball settled upon the land in contest, until he could settle his own in safety from the Indians. He then agreed to convey to James Ball the three hundred acres (conceiving it to be of inferior quality) in discharge of the agreement before stated which was agreed to by James. Edward Ball in 1788 before he could settle with safety upon his own land died, in his last sickness he expressed some uneasiness about the situation of his family not having made a permanent settlement for them. James Ball then agreed if his heirs or devisees would convey to him two hundred and fifty acres of Land else where that pleased him, he would take it and suffer his family to remain: this was never done. The original and subsequent agreements between James and Edward Ball were by parol [word of mouth]. The land in contest was devised to the appellant who some short time after the death of Edward Ball executed his bond to James Ball for two hundred

---

9 Lincoln Co. Circuit Court Case 601 [note 1], April term 1810, frames 562–65.
and fifty acres of land on Sugar Creek Maddison County in satisfaction for
the land in contest. Which contract has since avoided on account of infancy
& obtained a Judgment in ejectment against the Complainant for three
hundred acres, to injoin further proceedings upon which Judgment, and to
obtain a conveyance for the three hundred acres this suit was brought.

The answer of William Ball denies in detail and in the general every
material allegation in the Bill and relies upon an allegation that Edward Ball
had settled with, and paid James Ball for his services in locating &c.

That the Complainant had given up the 300 acres for 250 devised by
Edward to his wife and on the statute of frauds & perjuries.

The contract charged in the Bill to have been made between the
Complainant and Edward Ball, and the performance on the part of the
Complainant is abundantly proven.

The reduction of the agreement in 1784 to definite certainty by fixing
upon the land that should be received in discharge of the contract gave to the
Complainant a lien on that particular tract which when opposed by the
interest of Edward Ball or a volunteer under him must prevail. Nor can it be
an objection to the Chancellors decreeing a specific conveyance execution
of the agreement that the same was by parol for the Statute of Frauds &
Perjuries did not pass until 1785, and did not take effect until the first of
January 1787 previous to which period the contract was complete, and the
Complainant had taken possession of the land. We think the Complainants
right to this land cannot be defeated by the settlement stated to have taken
place between James Ball & Edward Ball.

That settlement was confined to personal contracts only and not to the
land in question[,] upon this subject there is a great deal of contradictory
testimony, but the weight and credibility of the evidence are opposed to the
idea that the land was the subject of Settlement the conduct of Edward Ball
after this settlement should have taken place is conclusive that he did not
conceive himself released from his contract respecting the land for when
James was about to remove to Kentucky with his family he was directed by
Edward to settle upon the land in contest, and some years afterwards when
he removed to this country agreed that James should have that land in
discharge of his contract and frequently advised him to sell a part of it for
the payment of his debts; nor was his right divested by what passed in 1788
with Edward Ball in his last sickness — that appears to have been a
conditional agreement (if one at all) that was not performed on the part of
Edward or his heirs.

But if the contract had been an absolute one it was by parole and under
the Statute of frauds and perjuries could not be enforced. The devise by
Edward Ball of the 250 acres of land to the wife of the Complainant we consider as a bounty, and not as satisfaction for the land in contest / a devise is in the nature of a gratuity and will be so considered unless other circumstances plainly evince the intention of the Testator to be otherwise nothing of which appears in the cause. There can be no grounds to say that a devise of 250 acres of land to the wife of the Complainant is a satisfaction of 250 due by the Testator to the Complainant in his own right.

Wherefore it is decreed, and ordered, that the decree of the said Circuit Court be affirmed, Which is ordered to be certified to said Circuit Court.

A Copy

Teste: Achilles Sneed C.C.A.
APPENDIX B

CLAIMS OF DESCENT FROM THE MILLENBECK BALL FAMILY
AND
CLAIMS OF INHERITANCE FROM THE JOSEPH BALL ESTATE

In his monograph, *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, Henry Franklin Jacoby claims that Benjamin Ball, the father of Reuben Ball, was the son of Samuel Ball of Culpeper County in Virginia (and thus of the Millenbeck Balls).\(^1\) In his will dated 16 August 1751, and proved 22 November 1751, Samuel remembers:

Anna Catharine Ball, wife, the use of one Negro man, afterwards to son William
William Ball, son, and his heirs, all my lands and six Negroes, but for want of heirs, as follows:
Margaret Ball, daughter, five Negros, furniture, horses, 400 acres of land
Judith Hackley, daughter, two Negros, 250 acres of land
Mary Green, daughter, 20 shillings, “she has had her part already”
James Pollard (no relationship mentioned) 5 acres of land
William Ball, my son, and John Hackley and Robert Green, my two sons-in-law, executors\(^2\)

Samuel Ball of Culpeper, carefully names all his children in his will, including a daughter, Mary Green, who was already advanced in marriage, but names no son Benjamin and no son James.

Abraham R. Ball, in his biographical record mentioned above (p. 146, 156) states that his father (Willis):

was a lineal descendant of Col. William Ball, who was a brother of George Washington’s mother. The chart containing this valuable information is in the possession of A. R. Ball and is prized as one of his most valued possessions.\(^3\)

---

1 [Henry Franklin Jacoby], *One Line of the Ball Tribe*, “by one of the tribe” ([New York] 1902), Part IV. A copy is available as G 929.2/B187j at the Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.


This claim to a descent from the Millenbeck Balls seems to be an unending theme amongst the descendants of the Ball families of Lincoln County, Kentucky. The following letter dated August 1898, written by Abraham R. Ball, son of Willis Ball, to a Mr. John W. Denham in Cory, Indiana, states:

My father's mother came to spend the winter with us in Indiana. Her maiden name was Mary Harding. She was born and raised in Virginia among the Balls. She married Reuben Ball and moved to Bowling Green, Kentucky. She could tell more about the Balls than anyone I ever heard talk of them. She could trace the relationship back to Mary Ball Washington family and talk of them so that we were all proud of our ancestry. It was through her that I first heard of the Joseph Ball and his property and descendants to make a volume — but did not know that anything would come of it until a few years ago when the matter began to be talked about generally. I wish to tell a little incident that you may ketch — one Wm. Ball had a son that was drafted when he was 18 years old. William had just come home from war and found that his son was drafted. He took his sons place and went back and served his sons place and time for him. This has been talked about in the Ball family for generations. The only thing in my way was in placing my great-grandfather. I know I am a descendant of that family as I know it as well as I know there was a George Washington, but I can't prove it.

"My father had a brother Aaron who I understand was named for a Uncle, also a John — I was born in 1839 — My father Willis Ball was born in 1807. My grandfather Reuben was born in 1782. I don't know what course to pursue to get the matter together. I am very thankful to you for the information you gave me. I may get something more as I am corresponding with my relations. Please give me your opinion for my chances with your terms and oblige."

(signed) A. R. Ball

This letter raises some interesting questions regarding the longevity of Mary (Harding) Ball (Reuben's widow). The writer of this letter was born in 1839. The letter implies that he heard her tell these stories, and was old enough to understand and remember what she said. That would imply that he was at least ten years old, perhaps older, when she regaled the family regarding their supposed descent from the Millenbeck Balls. That implies that Mary (Harding) Ball was certainly alive at the time of the 1840 census, and must have survived to the time of the 1850 census. Unfortunately, searches of the relevant census indexes have come up empty. The last record discovered regarding Mary was the sale of her 80-acre tract in Hamilton

---

4 A photocopy of this letter was kindly provided by Mr. David L. Ballew of West Palm Beach, Florida.
County, 12 January 1837 (see p. 94). However, Talbott Allen, a descendant of Abraham and Sarah (Moore) Harding (Mary Harding Ball’s parents, see note 22), related a story that “Mary (Harding) Ball visited her family in Kentucky from Iowa, and it is believed by Hardings that she died in Kentucky, possibly in Bowling Green.” That would imply she migrated to Iowa with her sons Willis, Abraham, and John W. Ball in 1854–55. If true, it is quite possible that Abraham R. Ball heard stories told by Mary (Harding) Ball when he was about ten to fifteen years old and sufficiently mature to understand and recall them. Abraham R. Ball, in his letter to John W. Denham, writes that Mary (Harding) Ball “married Reuben Ball and moved to Bowling Green, Kentucky.” There is no evidence that Reuben and his family lived in Bowling Green (Warren County). All records indicate that Reuben and Mary lived in Green, Adair, and Boone Counties, Kentucky. It is possible, however, that Abraham R. Ball recalled, in a roundabout way, that Mary (Harding) Ball lived in Bowling Green, in agreement with Talbot Allen’s story. I searched numerous microfilmed records at the Family History Library from the Warren County Court House, but was not able to confirm the story that Mary died in Bowling Green.

The claim that Mary Harding was “born and raised in Virginia among the Balls” is certainly in error. Mary’s father Abraham Harding was of Monongalia County, West Virginia, where he was entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Scotts Mill Run in 1773. Stephen Harding, his brother, was entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia County on the waters of Indian Creek in 1775.

Abraham’s tract was surveyed 6 December 1781 and a grant was issued 1 May 1784:

400 Acres of land in Monongalia County on the waters of Scotts Mill run Adjoining lands of David Watkins including his Actual Settlement made thereon in the year 1773 agreeable to a certificate from the commissioners for adjusting the claims to unpatented lands in the Counties of Monongalia, yhogania, and Ohio . . .

Stephen Harden had a 196½-acre tract on Scotts Mill Run surveyed 4 November 1794 for land described as “adjoining Lands claimed by

---

6 Deeds F:91, Recorder’s office, Hamilton Co., Noblesville, Ind. Mary Ball is described as of Marion Co., Indiana.
7 Private communication, Mrs. Nell Evans Stamp, a descendant of Abraham R. Ball.
9 Ibid., 281. Core goes on to state: Stephen Hardin (or Harden) is said to have gone to Kentucky with Daniel Boone (Lough, 254, 268, see note 348 p. 69, 70); Hardin Co., Kentucky, is named for the family.
Abraham Harden and Philip Shively.\textsuperscript{11} These surveys show that in 1794, the Harding brothers were still ensconced in Monongalia County, West Virginia. Benjamin Ball, his brother James Ball, and their families had migrated from Fauquier County, Virginia, to Kentucky ten years earlier.

A move to Kentucky was certainly in the planning stage. On 15 February 1796, Abraham Hardin brought a plea of debt of 80 pounds and $500 damages against George Huffman and Philip Shiveley in the District Court for Monongalia County. Depositions show that Harding "had agreed to pay 130 pounds for him which was all he justly owed in the world for which he was to go down the river with Harding and there work for him and his two oldest sons five years and Harding had paid Shiveley 50 pounds or more . . ." Depositions also show that Huffman would not go down the river with Harding for Shively had made him a better offer.\textsuperscript{12} Then on 22 February 1796, Abraham Harden was summoned to answer George Huffman in a plea of covenant broken, $500 damage. Huffman complained:

In 1795 Harden agreed to advance unto him 2 cows, 4 sheep, 2 sows and a mare and agreed to pay all his debts except one which he owed William Roark in consideration of which he would remove with Harden into the State of Kentucky and at the expiration of five years he would return the above mentioned flock together with one half of its increase and also give Harden a bond upon him and his children to pay Harden whatever he should have paid for his debts plus interest.\textsuperscript{13}

Both cases were dismissed in the September 1797 term, "being agreed."

In a curious aside, on 23 March 1796, Abraham Harding was summoned to answer Philip Shively in a plea of Trespass $1,000 damage. Shively complained:

Harding entered his plantation, trod down grass to the value of $100 and killed his dog valued at 10 pounds.

Deponents testified that they:

knew [Shively's] black dog "bounce" and knew he was a very good dog and never showed any symptoms of madness.

When asked why he had killed the dog, Harding replied:

\textsuperscript{11} Ibid., 1793–1796, 28:311, Reel 218.
\textsuperscript{13} Ibid., 109.
It is no matter if such a rascal as Shively had all his dogs killed.\(^\text{14}\)

The case was dismissed in the May 1797 term, "being agreed."

In an indenture dated 10 December 1796 in Monongalia County, Stephen Harding of the State of Kentucky, by Abraham Harding, his Attorney in fact of the County of Monongalia, sold his 196½-acre tract on Scotts Mill Run to John Downer of Monongalia for £20.\(^\text{15}\) This deed proves that Stephen Harding had migrated to Kentucky before December 1796, but Abraham Harding was still living in Monongalia and had acted as Stephen’s attorney to sell his land.

In a second indenture, dated 14 March 1796, Abraham sold his Monongalia properties:

Abraham Harden and Sarah his wife of Monongalia Co. to Cloverdale Cole of same
Consideration: £875—400 acres in Monongalia on the waters of Scotts Mill Run, granted to Abraham Hardin by a Commonwealth Patent dated 1 May 1784. Also 302 acres (adjoining) granted to John Shively by Patent from under the hand of Edmund Randolph, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia dated 8 July 1788 and conveyed to Abraham Harden by Deed dated 15 March 1792... The whole containing 702 acres.

Signed: Abraham Hardin, Sarah Hardin
Witnesses: David Scott, Dudley Evans, James Scott
Recorded September term, 1796\(^\text{16}\)

John Harding of Green County, Kentucky, executed a power of attorney to his brother Abraham Harding to:

sell and dispose of and convey a certain tract of land lying in the State of Virginia in the County of Washington on the west fork of the Monongahalia River, it being a parcel of land held in partnership between myself and a certain William Robertson.\(^\text{17}\)

Dated 18 March 1797, this document suggests that Abraham Harding visited his brother John Harding in Green County in the spring of 1797. Abraham was authorized to sell a tract of land for his brother on his return to Virginia (now West Virginia).

Abraham purchased a tract of land in Green County, Kentucky in January 1798:

\(^\text{14}\) Ibid., 127.
\(^\text{15}\) Deeds A:251, Monongalia Co., W. Va., FHL film 840,570. The date in the body of the deed reads: "__ day of April 1796." However, a note written in the margin reads "DD 10 Dec. 1796."
\(^\text{16}\) Deeds B:23, 14 March 1796, Monongalia Co., W. Va., FHL film 840,570.
Matthias Weant and Catherine his wife of Green Co. to Abraham Harding of Green Co.
Consideration: £70—100 acres in Green Co., on the waters of Robertson’s creek adjoining
the lands of the said Abraham Harding, Stephen Harding and Jonathan Williams.\(^{18}\)

Abraham purchased a second tract of land in Green County, Kentucky, in July 1798:

Joseph Richardson of Green Co. to Abraham Hardin of Green Co.
Consideration: £365 5s—parcel of land in Green Co. on the waters of Robertson’s and
Pitman’s Creek, Branch of Green, out of a survey of said Joseph Richardsons of 10,000 acres
containing 750 acres.\(^{19}\)

Abraham Harding is not shown on the 1800 Green County, Kentucky, tax list (dated July 1800). He is listed, however, with 690 acres on Pitman Creek in the 1801 tax list.\(^{20}\) The entry for Benjamin Ball, Reuben’s father, was recorded on the same day, 25 August 1801, showing that Abraham Harding and Benjamin Ball lived in the same neighborhood. Mary Harding, Abraham’s daughter, married Reuben Ball in Green County, Kentucky, 28 May 1801.\(^{21}\) These records suggest that the migration of Abraham Harding’s family to Kentucky did not occur before the fall of 1797, and perhaps did not occur before July 1800 when the 1800 tax list was prepared. Mary (Harding) Ball’s reported ages in the 1810–1830 census enumerations correspond to a birth in Monongalia County, West Virginia, 1780–84. She was, according to a Bible record transcribed by Talbott Allen, born 4 November 1783.\(^{22}\) Mary Harding was not “born and raised in Virginia among the Balls.”

Proof that Abraham Harding and Stephen Harding are brothers is shown in the minutes for the Pitman Creek Baptist Church. First, on 23 October 1802:

\(^{20}\) Tax records, Book 2, dated 10 July 1800; Book 1, dated 25 Aug. 1801, Green Co., Ky., FHL film 08,004.
\(^{22}\) Private communication, Mrs. Nell Evans Stamp, a descendant of Abraham R. Ball. I have been unable to trace the present-day ownership of the Abraham Harding Bible. According to a transcription, Abraham Harding was b. 17 Sept. 1754, d. 25 May 1818; his wife Sarah Moore was b. 26 Aug. 1759, d. 2 March 1833; dau. Hannah Harding, b. 19 April 1778, m. James Dawson; son Aaron Harding, b. 7 April 1780, m. Hannah Hollett; dau. Ruhannah Harding, b. 30 Dec. 1781, m. John Rice; dau. Mary Harding, b. 4 Nov. 1783, m. Reuben Ball; dau. Lavinia Harding, b. 19 Sept. 1785, m. Samuel Preyer; and dau. Sarah Harding, b. 8 Feb. 1787, m. David Rice.
Abraham Hardin, et al., came forward to inform the church they were sent by the Church of Robinson to confer respecting uniting together as one body.

Then on 5 February 1803:

The churches are united. Abraham Hardin chosen Deacon.

Later, on 5 April 1806, Abraham Hardin informed the Church that:

he had ought against his Brother Stephen and that his brother had ought against him. When Brother Stephen Hardin related that he was grieved with his brother Abraham for attempting to prove that Barbara Taylor’s child which she had sworn to Aaron Hardin, was not his but Asa Hardin’s child – with further – Abraham Hardin says he is aggrieved with Stephen Hardin about his testimony in court concerning the aforesaid business, that it appears to him, that it was done with prejudice as well as contradictory to others testimony. After some conversation on the business, the question was put whether the Church had fellowship with the Brethren under present circumstances – unanimously – answered no. Then the question was put whether they excluded them or suspended them till next meeting when they agreed to suspend them – because they had not fellowship with each other.23

A list of members of the Pitman Creek Baptist Church in August 1805 include:

Males—Among others: Abraham Harden – Excluded;  
Benjamin Ball – Excluded

Females—Among others: Sarah Harden, Anne Ball24

On 6 May 1812, the list of members of the Pitman Creek Baptist Church include:

Males—Among others: Abraham Hardin

Females—Among others: Sarah Hardin, Anna Ball25

Another question raised in Abraham’s letter concerns a William Ball:

one Wm. Ball had a son that was drafted when he was 18 years old. William had just come home from war and found that his son was drafted. He took his sons place and went back and served his sons place and time for him. This has been talked about in the Ball family for generations. The only thing in my way was in placing my great-grandfather.

23 Green County Review, Minutes of Pitman Creek Baptist Church, 1802–1807, 16:86, 87, 99.
24 Ibid., 1802–1807, 16:98.
25 Ibid., 1808–1814, 17:15.
The records clearly show that Abraham’s grandfather was Reuben Ball and his great-grandfather was Benjamin Ball who both migrated from Virginia to Kentucky in 1784. Unfortunately, Revolutionary War records do not exist that show whether this oral history has some basis in fact. It is possible that William Ball of Fauquier County (brother of Edward who migrated to Kentucky in 1787) is the person referred to. It is also possible that William Ball of Stafford County (brother of Benjamin who migrated to Kentucky in 1784) is the person referred to. Stories that are handed down over the generations have a tendency to mutate.

Among numerous men named William Ball who served in the Revolution from Virginia are:26

William Ball, Surgeon 2nd Battalion of Minute Men, 1776, SP
William Ball, Ensign 8 CL, 17 Dec. 1780 retired 1 Jan. 1783
William Ball, Captain, Fauquier Co., Took oath Aug. 1777
William Ball, Fauquier Co., rec. as 2nd Lieut., 1780
William Ball, Trumpeter, 1 light Dragoons
William Ball, 3 CL
William Ball, 5 and 9 CL., also 3 CL
William Ball, Frederick Co., E.

Records for a William Ball appearing in the Fauquier County Court Minutes include:27

- 25 Aug. 1777: The following Officers in the Militia of this County, to wit: Capt William Ball et al., took the oaths prescribed by Ordinance to be taken by Officers in the Militia. [12:52]

- 24 March 1778: Recommendation of the Officers of the Militia in this county, includes William Ball, Ensign. [12:62]

- 27 Nov. 1780: The following persons are recommended to his Excellency, the Governor, to be appointed Officers of the Militia of this County, to wit, William Ball, Second Lieutenant, and others . . . [13:75]


No evidence has been found that shows which, if any, of these men, “took his sons' place and went back and served his sons' place and time for him.”

Another question raised in Abraham's letter pertains to the Joseph Ball estate:

It was through her [Mary Ball] that I first heard of the Joseph Ball and his property and descendants to make a volume . . .

In her book, Ball Cousins, Margaret B. Kinsey discusses the “remarkable estate of Joseph Ball.” 28 He was a Philadelphia merchant, industrialist, insurance executive, and bank director. He died intestate, 21 April 1821, without issue, and without surviving brothers or sisters or their issue. 29 His estate, which was distributed between 1827 and 1858, established the descent of 955 people from two couples—John and Sarah Ball, and William and Elizabeth Richards—Joseph’s grandparents.

Forty years later, after the last distribution from the estate, rumors were widespread regarding unaccounted monies, and about heirs who never collected. Kinsey lists some of these rumors: 30

- An unnamed person was said to have “papers handed down through my grandfather Jeremiah Saylor to my father Samuel Saylor, they explain a vast fortune awaiting distribution.”

- One rumor was “50 or more heirs in Philadelphia are getting a good income from the estate.”

- In the Mexico, Missouri, Chronicle, an article said: “John N. Ball of this city is one of the heirs to an estate of $57,000,000 and he expects to have a settlement by July 1898.”

- Some of the wildest rumors were confused with the “Hope Farm” Ball estate, which was the family of the “other” Joseph Ball who died in 1825.

These rumors aroused the interest of many Ball descendants; perhaps a fortune awaited those who could prove descent from John and Sarah Ball, or William and Elizabeth Richards. As a result, the Ball Estate Association was established at meetings held the 27th and 28th of January 1898, at Bates House in Indianapolis. Among the officers elected were:

28 Margaret B. Kinsey, Ball Cousins (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc., 1981), see the Foreword.
30 Kinsey, Ball Cousins [note 28], 129.
The letter quoted above from Abraham R. Ball was written to John Denham, an officer of the Ball Estate Association.

In *The Ancestors and Descendants of Amos Washington Ames*, Clarice Ames Ningen presents the following account, titled “Genealogy of Sarah Elizabeth Ball”: 32

“The following was copied from the Orphan’s Court Records at Philadelphia, Penn., by Katherine M. Hickman—Official Genealogist for the Ball Heirs.”

Joseph Ball, merchant of Philadelphia, Penn., died on April 21, 1821, intestate without issue and without any brothers or sisters. Consequently his large estate went to his uncles and aunts and their descendants.

William Ball Paternal uncle of Joseph Ball, married Martha Broomfield of Culpeper, Va. Their oldest son, John Ball, married Sarah Ellen Payne. Their son, William Ball, born 1768, married Mary Ransdell and came from Va. to Ky. Their son, William Reuben Ball, married Mary Hardin of Boyle Co., Ky. Their son, Abraham S. Ball, married Eliza Bacon of Indiana. Their daughter Lucy Ball married William H. Dalton Nov. 12, 1872. As will be seen by the above lineal descent, Lucy Ball Dalton is a direct descendant down the ancestral line from Wm. Ball Paternal uncle of Joseph Ball and is therefore an heir at law and entitled to her interest in the Joseph Ball Estate.

Since Sarah Elizabeth Ball was a sister of Lucy Ball Dalton, she would have the same ancestral line.

A nearly identical handwritten account was prepared for Mary Francis (Ball) Moffitt, a sister of Lucy (Ball) Dalton:

William Ball Paternal uncle of Joseph Ball married Martha Broomfield in 1741. Their oldest son John Ball born 1742 married Sarah Ellen Payne of Culpeper, Va. Their son William Ball born 1769 married Mary Ransdell and came to Kentucky. Their son William Reuben Ball married Mary Hardin of Boyle Co., Ky. Their son Abraham S. Ball married Eliza Bacon of Indiana. Their daughter Mary Francis Ball married Lewis Calvin Moffitt Dec. 24, 1872 in

---

31 Kinsey, *Ball Cousins* [note 28], 129.
Union County, Iowa, now residing at Junction City, Oregon. As will be seen by the above records, Mary Francis Ball Moffitt is a direct descendant of the Paternal uncle Wm Ball (uncle of Joseph Ball) thereby being an heir at law and entitled to her interest in the Joseph Ball Estate.\footnote{A photocopy of this record was kindly furnished by Mrs. Dorothy Moffitt, of Biggs, Calif, wife of Warren Moffitt, grandson of Lewis and Mary (Ball) Moffitt.}

The descendants mentioned above, “copied by Katherine M. Hickman—Official Genealogist for the Ball Heirs,” are listed by Margaret B. Kinsey as follows:\footnote{Kinsey, Ball Cousins [note 28], 139, 142–44.}

1. William Ball (paternal uncle of Joseph Ball) was the son of John and Sarah Ball, born around 1720 in Plymouth Twp. of Philadelphia Co. William m. Martha Brumfield, daughter of Thomas and Susannah Brumfield, of Amity Twp. (note 34, p. 139).

1.1. John Ball was the oldest son of William and Martha Ball. He was born 2 Oct. 1742 and m. Sarah Ellen Payne of Stafford Co., Va., on 6 Nov. 1767. By 23 Oct. 1769 they were living in Fauquier Co., Va., (Fauquier Co., Va., Deed Book 3/512). He died in 1806; his will is recorded in Fauquier Co., Va., Will Book 4:301 (note 34, p. 142).

1.1.1. William Ball was born 22 Aug. 1768, eldest son of John and Sarah Ball. He married Mary Ransdell, 7 Sept. 1793 (Fauquier Co., Va., marriage records). He died 1815 (note 34, p. 142). His children are:

1.1.1.1. Thomas Ball, b. 1794 in Fauquier Co., Va.; m. 1817 Ann Randolph McNeale; died 1858 Culpeper Co., Va. (note 34, p. 142)

1.1.1.2. William E. Ball, resident of Trimble, Ky. (note 34, p. 143)

1.1.1.3. John Marshall Ball (note 34, p. 143)

1.1.1.4. Sarah Ransdell Ball Klipstein, b. 4 Oct. 1796 in Fauquier Co., Va.; m. 29 May 1815, Philip Augustus Klipstein (Fauquier Co., Va., marriage records) (note 34, p. 144)

William Ball and Mary Ransdell have a son named William E. Ball; they do not have a son named William Reuben Ball. William Ball and Mary Ransdell were married 7 September 1793. Reuben Ball and Mary Harding were married 28 May 1801. It is impossible for Reuben Ball, the husband of Mary Harding, to be a son of William Ball and Mary Ransdell; he would have been less than eight years old at his marriage.
This saga begs the question: How did Katherine M. Hickman—Official Genealogist for the Ball Heirs—come up with the bogus William Reuben Ball, supposedly a son of William Ball and Mary Ransdell? First, the Orphan’s Court Records in Philadelphia contain no mention of a William Reuben Ball, a Reuben Ball, or an Abraham Ball. Second, the Orphan’s Court records could not show that Lucy Ball married William H. Dalton, 12 November 1872, or that Mary Ball married Lewis Moffitt, 24 December 1872, because the estate was finally settled in 1858 when the last payouts were made. Apparently, Lucy (Ball) Dalton and Mary (Ball) Moffitt [younger daughters of Abraham and Eliza (Bacon) Ball] learned of the Ball Estate Association that was formed in 1898 (as mentioned above). When they made claim as “an heir at law and entitled to her interest in the Joseph Ball Estate,” they evidently knew their grandfather’s name was Reuben Ball and that their grandmother’s name was Mary Harding. Evidently they, or an unscrupulous attorney acting for them, made their claim to the Ball Estate Association by referring to their grandfather as William Reuben Ball, and pretended he was the son of William Ball and Mary Ransdell. As mentioned above, William E. Ball, son of William Ball and Mary Ransdell, was born after 1794 (the marriage date of his parents), and thus could not have married Mary Harding in Green County, Kentucky, 18 May 1801. Nice try!

---

APPENDIX C

BALL FAMILY LETTERS

During the course of research on some of the Ball family lines, a number of old family letters were made available by descendants. These letters are reproduced below.

Willis Ball to his son, Abraham R. Ball:

Addressed:

Abraham Ball, Oceola, Clarke Co., Iowa
Postmarked: Plymouth, 19 Nov. [illegible]

November the 17, 1861

Again after along time i endever to try to rite afew lines to let you no how we ar/ i cannot brag on helth/ i have had the rheumatizm paing nearly all the season and parte of the time cud not walk unles i would hold to sumthing/ we have had considerable of sickness/ in the first place i had the chils and fever in the last of July and then manda took the chils and it run in to the fever and she lost her mind and was the crazyest purson you ever sean/ it tuck one or two all the time to hold hur in the bed / for fifteen hours she had to be hild whilst the docter put the medison down her/ cintha was taken the same way and did not no any thing for eight or nine days tha both lay a long time tha have the chils yet but thank god we ar all on foot/ it is too tedious to describe all of our troubles/ i receved your letter and lafevers that was dated on September the 23 and was verry glad to here from you all but at that time i cud not rite we did not think the girls would live/ i ar deturmin to moove back to iowa but having hevy docters bills to pay i can not get of til the last of july next/ i have got a verry good crop of wheat out/ i have got four head of horses but times is verry hard here thar is nothing wil fetch monee but wheat or pork and tha ar low/ i doo not no where i will settle when i get back/ i would be verry glad to have you to live clos to me if it culd be so you culd take charge of my affairs/ i can doo as much work as when you sean me last/ if i was clos to you i culd help you/ people says it is not sickly here this season/ wel if it haint i will acknoledg that i never knew what

1 Letter reproduced with permission of Mrs. Nell Evans Stamp, of Elyria, Ohio, a great-grand-daughter of Abraham R. Ball.
sickness was/ thar is eight docters in plymouth and tha was all kept busy/ the girls all talks a bout you/ emily says she would drother see abram than any body living/ manda says if she culd see abram she would squeeze his oald neck for him/ i want you to write offen/ i must close on account of the cramp in my hand/ so fair well but stil remain your affection father/

From Willis Ball to abram Ball

The daughters mentioned in the foregoing letter were all listed in the 1860 U.S. census with their parents, Willis and Achsah Ball, in Union Co., Iowa. Cynthia was age 11, Amanda age 8, and Emely age 5 (see p. 145). Abraham was also listed in the 1860 census with his parents. Abraham R. Ball m. in Clarke County, Iowa, 17 September 1861, Mary Ann Fouche. They had been married only two months when Willis penned his letter.

Mary Ann (Fouche) Ball to her husband, Abraham R. Ball: 2

Osceola, Iowa
June 22/[18]65

Dear Husband

I now seat myself to write you afew lines to let you know how I am getting along/ I am well at present and so is your two little loves as you call them/ they are just as full of mischief as they can hold/ they will rassle one another run and hallow just like children of 8 and 10 years old and here they are nothing but babies yet/ Cora is 34 months old Saturday/ Attie 16 months old Friday which is tomorrow and day after Attie’s 23 [Achsah (Attie) Eleanor Ball was born 23 Feb. 1864] Cora 24 [Cora Adelle Ball was born 24 Aug. 1862] / they talk about you and want you to hurra home to them/ Cora says pa must come home to his two Sweet Little sisters/ that is what she calls herself and Attie all the time/ she wont be called anything else but that and pa’s boy.

I rec. your letters one bareing date June 7 the other 13 which I read with great pleasure/ I was glad to hear from you and hear that you was well and come so near home so what you was/ I am looking every day to see you come on the hack/ there has been soldiers comeing home every day/ the hack is crowed every time it passes/

---

2 Letter reproduced with permission of Mrs. Nell Evans Stamp, of Elyria, Ohio, a great-granddaughter of Abraham R. Ball.
I hope ere this reaches you you will have your discharge and will be ready to come home so we can do our talking without writing them to each other/

We have had rain rain rain till every thing is all most washed away/ the rivers has been higher than they have been for fourteen years ago/ that was the wet season when the people came near starving/ thing look very well now/ the chinese bug is pretty bad here although the late rains have destroyed a great many/ I have traded of Rose/ got a large motley cow and a calf for her/ she was not ging to come in this summer so I thought it was the best thing I could do/ the cow I got for here is a spendid milch cow/ I can make all the butter we want of her/ she gives twice as much milk as Rose did/ I have the pony yet/ he looks well now is fat and slick/ you would not know him if you could see him/ our colt looks well/ it grows pretty fast/ it is an iron gray/ our sheep looks well/ we have 8 old ones and 4 lambs which makes us twelve head/ that number will do us first rate/

Cora and Attie are siting on the floor eating ripe currents while I am writing to you/ I want to go to town tomorrow morning to take this letter and hear the news/ I am so anxious to hear every thing since you have been in the service/ they still say the drafted men will all get to come home now soon that there is none going to be kept but the Veterans/ I hope it will soon be so that they can all come/ Oh! What joyful meetings there will when the wife can press her husband and Father and mother there son, Father’s there children & so on.

I will have to close so I will bid you farewell hoping that you will soon be here so I can welcome you home,

M. A. Ball

The Jackson History was written by Minnie Viola (Jackson) Livengood.\(^3\)
The Jackson family history appears on pp. 165–68.

[undated, written after 15 June 1854]

My father, John Jackson, was born December 15, 1847, in Des Moines, Iowa. He moved with his father to Missouri and lived and farmed there until he grew to manhood. Then he went back to Iowa and married Emma Ball on April 11, 1872 [sic: they married in Sullivan Co., Mo.]. They then moved back to Missouri and farmed until coming West in 1879 by wagon train. They came to Payette, Idaho, on February 1, 1880, and lived on Peter Pience’s ranch on Big Willow Creek. There

---

\(^3\) Minnie Viola (Jackson) Livengood, Memo, *The Jackson History*, copy provided by Rik Osborne.
Lewis Calburth Jackson was born February 12, 1880. They had three children born in Missouri: Marilla A. Jackson born March 2, 1873—died at two years; Elma born March 2, 1875; and Charley Franklin Jackson born February 15, 1877—all born in Stickerville, Mo. (Pettis County). Herman Willis was born at Payette, Idaho on October 12, 1882 and died May 23, 1957.

My mother, Emma Ball, lived and was born in Iowa, July 18, 1856. She went to school there and lived with her mother and family. Her father died in Iowa [sic: Illinois]. She had two sisters, Mrs. Amanda Turner who lived in Denver, Colorado, and Cynthia Hare who lived in Kansas. My mother’s mother [Achsah Ball] was a midwife and doctor. She drove a horse and buggy to take care of the sick. She was very good at setting broken bones. There were three brothers. One, Abe Ball, was a minister. My mother’s mother was a cousin to George Washington’s mother, Mary Ball. Mrs. Amanda Turner and husband had a dress shop in Denver and she made my mother’s wedding dress. Then my father, John Jackson, came back from Missouri and married my mother, Emma Ball, on April 11, 1872. They then returned to Missouri and farmed with a brother, Cass Jackson, until they came west. [Note: the history is somewhat garbled. Amanda Turner and her husband did not live in Denver until shortly before the 1900 U.S. census. If Amanda made Emma’s wedding dress, it was was made before the 1872 wedding in Missouri.]

The John Jackson family came on to Cameron, Idaho [Cameron is 21 miles east-southeast of Moscow]. Lloyd Earl Jackson was born September 14, 1884; Mary Ethel September 19, 1886; and Minnie Viola May 4, 1893, at Cameron, Idaho. John Andrew Jackson was born February 5, 1896 at Asotin, Washington, and Ulela Emma was born October 30, 1898 at Asotin, Washington.

The Jackson family moved to Asotin [Washington] in 1894 and lived on Ten Mile above Asotin until 1901 then moved to Asotin where the three youngest children started school. Then on April 4, 1904, we moved to Cloverland on a 10-acre place where a new house was built by us. Then we moved to Mohler in 1909. The family, John, Charlie, dad, mother, Ulela, and Viola lived there until October 10, 1911.
The biographical record for Abraham R. Ball, published in 1905, states he was living near Osceola, Iowa, in 1862:

the year of his enlistment in Company H, Fourth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. Later he was taken ill and was finally given his honorable discharge, it being thought that he was in such poor health that it would be impossible for him to remain in the service. A few weeks at home, however, made a new man of him and soon afterward he reenlisted in Company G, Thirteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry and in this company he served until the end of the war.¹

The problem with this description of Abraham’s Civil War service is that no record can be found that describes his enlistment in, or discharge from, Company H, 4th Iowa Volunteer Infantry. Among the papers included in Abraham’s Declaration for Pension, is a notice from the Board of Review dated 30 January 1908 stating:

I do not think we should abandon inquiry so soon concerning the additional service alleged by the claimant in the pending declaration. His name is not borne on the rolls of the organization alleged (Co. H, 4th Regt. Iowa Inf.).²

In another notice from the Board of Review dated 20 May 1908:

His claim should be returned to the Chief of the Western Division for preparation in accordance with order #12 with a view to special examination to determine what organization this pensioner’s prior service was rendered in and whether he was honorably discharged therefrom. No mention was made of the prior service in the former claims. In claim under general law he alleged that he had no service except that in Co. G, 13th Regt. Iowa Inf. But in the pending claim he alleged additional service in 1862. He stated that he served in Co. H, 4th Regt. Iowa Vol. Inf., that he was enrolled at Afton, Union Co., Iowa, in June 1862 and


²Record Group 15: Records of the Veterans Administration: Civil War Pension, Abraham R. Ball, Co. H, 4th Iowa Inf.; Co. G, 13th Iowa Inf.; Invalid Application 747348, Cert. 622696; Widow’s Application 953746, Cert. 716200 (Mary A.). Declaration for Pension. Abraham Ball’s pension file was copied for the author at the National Archives by Marie V. Melchiori, CG.
was discharged in Sept. 1862. He alleges that he has lost his discharge papers as of that service. The report from the War Department does not show claimant's name enrolled in the organization alleged. So it appears he has not given the correct service.

When called upon to state the correct name of the organization in which the prior service was rendered he claims he cannot remember it and says that he will drop the claim. As his title to present pension under Act of June 27, 1890 would be affected by a prior service from which there was not an honorable discharge, an investigation is necessary to determine the matter. It will also settle the question of title under Act of February 6, 1907, which seems to rest now entirely upon this question. A thorough cross examination of the claimant and inquiry among the comrades with whom claimant served in 1862 (claimant ought to remember some of them) should disclose the name of the organization in which the first service was rendered.

On 28 July 1908, Abraham R. Ball, age sixty-nine, was interviewed by E. G. Hursh at Clovis, Fresno County, California:

I am the identical Abraham R. Ball who is a pensioner under the Act of June 27, 1890 at $8.00 a month, payable from the San Francisco Cal. Agency. I have filed a claim for pension under the Act of Feb. 6, 1907 on account of age.

I was born in Clinton Co., Ind., near the town of Frankfort on June 22, 1839. My father's name was Willis Ball, my mother's maiden name Achsah Kinsley, both dead. I have one brother living now John K. Ball of Ames, Iowa. He is a farmer. I have two sisters living Cynthia, she is now the wife of Henry Hare of Elk City, Kansas, and Emma, now the wife of John Jackson. They live in Idaho, but I cannot right now think of their P.O. address.

When I was quite a young boy, my father moved with his family to near Afton, Union Co., Iowa where I was brought up. I lived there until I helped recruit a Co. for the 4th Iowa Inf. early in 1862, at Afton, Iowa. I do not now remember the exact time nor can I be exactly sure of the letter of the Co. My name went in with the rest of the men in the Co. The officers of the Co. were elected by the men of the Co. I cannot now think of the name of the Captain. One of the Lieuts. was A. C. Cooper. It seems to me the other Lt. was Joseph Sype. I was well acquainted with Cooper. I don't know where either of them are now living if they are still alive. I think I was mustered into the U.S. Service at Afton, Iowa, with the Co. I think it was in June 1862. I don’t think I am mistaken about its being Co. H of the 4th Iowa Inf. but still I might be.

I remember a young man in the same Co. with me by the name of Ickes, and one named Ellis Ball. I don’t know whether they are living. There was another named Moore. In fact I knew all the boys, but I cannot now think of their names.

3 A note in the pension file reads: The Volunteer Army Register shows Amos C. Cooper as a second Lieutenant of the 29th Iowa Vol. Inf. which commission he resigned 24 April 1863. This Regiment was organized at Camp Dodge, Iowa, Dec. 1, 1862 to serve three years. This evidence shows that Abraham R. Ball was involved with the 29th Iowa Vol. Inf. and not the 4th Iowa Vol. Inf.

4 Ellis Ball, son of Abraham Ball, a brother of Willis, would be a first cousin of Abraham R. Ball. Ellis Ball mustered into “H” Co. Iowa 29th Infantry, 8 Nov. 1862 (see p. 208).
Q. Did you ever know a man by the name of Joshua A. Bishop? — Ans. I knew him in the neighborhood of Afton both before and after the war.

Q. Did he belong to the same Co.? — Ans. I can't say now, but I don't think he helped get up the Co. What bothers me is that I took sick about the time the Co. was completed. I think it was in June 1862 when I was taken sick with a fever. I am not right sure now what the fever was called. We had a kind of barrack there, and in the first place I was there awhile and then I was at a private house, at LeFevre's house, can't recall the first name. It was about three weeks that I did not know anything, "but all summer I was no account." I think the Dr. who first treated me was a military Dr. name Allen, and after that I got medicine from Dr. Emery of Hoopville [sic: Hopeville in Clarke Co.], Iowa. When I recovered from my sickness my Co. had left. I did not know what had become of the Co. and Regt. It was a long time before I got stout enough to do much of anything.

Q. After you had fully recovered from your sickness, did you report to any officer with the intention of rejoining your Co. — Ans. No, I did not. I may have had some talk about it, but I never did anything. I don't know that I ever got a discharge from that Co. I really don't remember how that was, I was considered sick and kind of left out.

Q. Don't you know whether you was reported as a deserter? — Ans. I don't know that it is possible that I was. I don't think that I had gotten far enough into the service to be marked as a deserter. I never tried to conceal myself, or my identity or hide from the fact that I had at one time assisted in raising the aforesaid Co. No I was not with the Co. when the officers were elected, I was sick then.

After I had sufficiently recovered from my aforesaid sickness to go to work I went to work in that immediate neighborhood, and if I had been wanted I could have easily been found. No I never got my pay for what I did in that Co. and Regt. I never did any special duty, except to help raise the Co.

Q. Did you ever know Henry N. Palmer? — Ans. I don't remember that I ever did. No I can't recall William Plumb.

After I recovered from my aforesaid sickness, I remained about Afton, Iowa for about one year. I worked most of the time for a farmer named Warren Cheney, now dead. I went from the neighborhood of Afton to Osceola, Clarke Co., Iowa, within about three miles of Osceola, I put in a crop there on a farm rented from James Smith, then I bought some land in that neighborhood. I farmed it there until I enlisted, no until I was drafted in October 1864 and assigned to Co. G, 13th Iowa Inf. I served in that until the end of the war. I think I was discharged in July 1865. I have my original certificate of discharge at home about six miles from Clovis, Cal. White was the Capt. of Co. G, 13th Iowa Inf. A man named Starkweather was one of our Lts. There was only one Lt. in the Co. all the time I was with it. I joined my said Co. soon after I was drafted but I cannot now state just where and when it was. I was with the Co. from the time I joined it until my final discharge.

Q. Did you know any of the following named men at any time during your life, namely: Paul E. Barker; Edmund E. Beaumont; Phineas C. Branch; Jeremiah Briggle; Elbert F. Eastman; Solomon Howard; George W. Ringler, Wm. Shaw; Lewis E. Shultz; or Nels Syverson? — Ans. I cannot recall any of them, though I have known men of such names at different places, I believe.
Q. Those men are all men who served in Co. G, 13th Iowa Inf. Can't you recall some of them? — Ans. Yes I now remember Barker as being a corporal. A man by the name of Skinner was our orderly Sgt. One of the Wilsons was another Sgt. There were two Wilsons, brothers, in our said Co. Edward Duncanson was my bunk and tent-mate during our service.

Q. Did you ever know Archibald Brinkerhoff; Wm. Emery Brown; Hiram G. McWilliam; Elijah J. Pearce; Hiram Pearce; Joseph H. Shafer; or either of them or George W. Stipes? — Ans. I can't recall them now, though I knew a man named Brown in Co. G, 13th Iowa Inf. It is a long time ago and my memory is very defective.

I had a stroke of paralysis about 25 years ago of all of my left side which has affected my memory to a large degree. After my discharge I came back to near Osceola, Iowa. I was a married man when I was drafted. I was married at Osceola, Iowa in Sept 1863 (I cannot give exact date from memory now)5 to Mary Ann Fouche, by the Rev. Wiles of the Christian denomination. Neither of us had ever been married before. I can't say whether there was a public record made of our marriage, yes there must have been, we were married after a license had been duly issued, and a return must have been made. She is still my wife. We have never been legally separated nor divorced. We have four children living.

I lived near Osceola, Iowa until I sold out and moved to near Sommerset, Warren Co., Iowa, a number of years after the war, and about 24 years ago I moved to California and settled at Fresno. I have lived near Sanger, Fowler, and this place all in this county ever since.

Q. Mention the names of any one who would know and who could testify about your first enlistment? — Ans. I should think Joshua Bishop would know something about it. I was well acquainted with him. No I don't think that my brother and sisters would know anything about it for they had gone back to Ind. There was a young man there by the name of John Ricedorf or Reisdorff who knew me well. The man Cheney I worked for had two sons named Winchester and Albert Cheney, also knew me, also Sarah Jane Lefever, who was then the wife of Joshua Moore, 6 who was a member of the same Co., would probably know about any first service, also Nancy Wiles, a widow of Afton Iowa. Mrs. Lefever lives near Afton.

Q. Why did you not mention your first enlistment when you first applied for a pension under the old law on Jan 6, 1890? — Ans. I really can't say why it was not stated, unless it was not considered of sufficient importance to be termed a military service. No, I never received a military uniform after my first enlistment or what I deemed an enlistment.

Q. Have you any one else to suggest who could be able to testify on questions of your first service in 1862 or who could state with any degree of certainty in what Co. and Regiment that service was supposed to have been rendered? — Ans. I cannot at present think of any others, but I feel almost sure that it was Co. H, 4th Iowa Inf. It may be that I really was never mustered into the U.S. Service, which may account for the fact that my name does not appear of record in War Department as a member of that Co. & Regt. I never went any further than Afton with that Co., and never was with the regiment. The Co. I helped raise was the only one at Afton, Iowa. No, I do not care to be present or represented by an attorney during any further examination of any pension claim here nor elsewhere and waive notice thereof...

5 Marriages 1:36, m. 17 Sept. 1861, Clarke Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,010,346.
6 Jacob Lafavre m. Mrs. Sarah J. Moores, 14 March 1867, Marriages 1B:48, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,728,321.
A list of men who served in Company H, 4th Iowa Volunteer Infantry was assembled and these men were asked whether they had any recollection of an Abraham Ball. One William Emery Brown, of Guss, Iowa, testified he had no recollection of anyone by that name.

Charles R. Cooper testified on 11 September 1908:

I am 71 years of age, post office address, Afton, Iowa, Occupation: retired farmer.

I served as Priv. Co. H, 29th Iowa Vol. Inf. from about Aug. 2, 1862 until about Aug. 15, 1865. When I enlisted I lived in Union Co., near Afton, Iowa. I remember an Abraham R. Ball who lived East of Afton. I know him slightly and my impression is that he enlisted in our company but I don’t remember him ever doing any actual service with us. We started Co. H on Aug. 2nd 1862 and rendezvoused and drilled at Afton and went to Council Bluffs, Iowa, to join the other companies of the regiment about Oct. 1, 1862. Abraham R. Ball was known about Afton and could not have enlisted under another name or if he had I would have remembered it.

Joseph F. Syp, Geo. O. Ickes and D. S. Moore of our company are dead. Ellis Ball and D. S. Moore died in the service.

I have now heard you read claimant’s statement relative to his service in Co. H, 4th Iowa Vol. Inf. Co. H, 4th Iowa Inf. was organized at Afton, Iowa in 1861. I now remember that Abraham R. Ball did enlist for our company, Co. H, 29th Iowa Vol. Inf. here at Afton but I am sure now that he never went to Council Bluffs with us and was never mustered into the U.S. Service.

We were sworn in as recruits at Afton, Iowa, and afterwards again sworn when the regiment was mustered into the U.S. service. When we were sworn in at Afton we did not know what regiment we would get in. Ball was one of the first 36 men to put his name down. I am sure that Abraham R. Ball could not have served in the 29th Iowa inf. under any other name without my knowing it and I would have remembered it if he had.

On 26 September 1908, Joshua F. Bishop of Des Moines, Iowa, testified:

I am 76½ years of age, I served as Ord. Sergt. Co. H, 4th Iowa Vol. Inf. from July 1861 until about Aug. 1, 1865. At the time of my enlistment, I lived in Jones Twp., Union Co., Iowa, about eight miles East of Afton. I knew personally every man who enlisted for Co. H, 4th Iowa Vol. Inf. and know that there was no man named Ball in my company and no man named Ball from Union Co., Iowa, in our regiment.

Co. H, 4th Iowa Vol. Inf. was the only company raised at Afton during the year 1861 and Co. H, 29th Iowa Vol. Inf. was the only company raised at Afton in 1862. I don’t remember the claimant Abraham R. Ball at all. I knew Willis Ball. He was a New Light Preacher in Union Co. There was no man in my company serving under an assumed name. Had there been I would have known of it.

Have heard you read claimants statement and think from the names he mentions he must have enlisted for Co. H, 29th Iowa Vol. Inf.

Hearing claimant’s statement read does not enable me to recall him personally but I know that neither he nor any son of Willis Ball served or enlisted in Co. H, 4th Iowa Vol. Inf.
John K. Ball of Story County, Iowa, brother of Abraham R. Ball, made the following interesting deposition on 1 October 1908:

I am 75 years of age; My post office address is Ames, Story Co., Iowa, R.F.D. 3, Occupation farmer.

I was born in Marion Co., Ind., Aug. 25, 1833, lived in Indiana until 1848. Then lived in Appanoose Co., Iowa, until 1849; then in Clinton Co., Ind. until 1853; then in Union Co., Iowa until 1860; then in St. Joe Co. [St. Joseph Co., next to Elkhart Co.] Ind. until about 1862; then in Peoria Co., Ill., until the fall of 1866; then in Sullivan & Johnson Cos., Mo., until 1876; then lived in Peoria Co., Ill., until 1880. Since 1880 have lived in Washington Twp., Story Co., Iowa.

I am a son of Willis Ball and his wife Achsah Kinsley. I have one brother living, Abraham R. Ball, now here on a visit to me. I had not seen him since Sept. 1860 until last Tuesday.

I knew during the time of the War through correspondence with our mother that my said brother was a soldier in an Iowa Regiment but I do not remember if I ever knew in what company or regiment he served and I don't know whether or not he enlisted more than once and I don't know how long he served.

In 1860 my brother and I had a little misunderstanding and for a number of years did not correspond or have anything to do with each other.

Have only two sisters living, Cynthia wife of Henry Hare, Elk City, Montgomery Co., Kansas, and Emma, wife of John Jackson, some place in Washington but don't know her post office address. Both of these sisters left Iowa in 1860 and lived in Indiana and in Illinois during the time of the War and don't think they would know a thing about our brother's army service. They are younger than my brother and me.

On 6 October 1908, J. B. Lichty, the Special Examiner, wrote to the Hon. V. Harner, Commissioner of Pensions in Washington:

The alphabetical records in office of Adj. Gen'l of Iowa show only one Abraham R. Ball and only one service, Co. G, 13th Iowa Inf., for said Ball.

The Iowa records show that Amos C. Cooper, Joseph F. Syp, George O. Ickes, Joshua Moore and John W. Ricedorf and Ellis Ball were members of Co. H, 29th Iowa Vol. Inf.; that A. C. Cooper resigned April 24, 1863; that Joseph F. Syp was discharged April 27, 1864 for promotion to Lt. 6th Ark. U.S.C.J.; that Joshua Moore died March 13, 1863 at Memphis, Tenn.; that Ellis Ball died May 20 1864 at Little Rock, Ark.; and that John W. Ricedorf died Sept. 1, 1863 at Des Valls Bluff, Ark.

I did not go to see Amos C. Cooper, as Charles R. Cooper stated that Amos C. was 85 years old and his memory was very poor.

The record shows that Co. H, 4th Iowa Vol. Inf. was raised in 1861 and partly at Afton, Iowa.

Co. H, 29th Iowa Vol. Inf. was recruited in 1862 and mostly at Afton, Iowa, but did not join the 29th until it reached Council Bluffs and Charles R. Cooper states that they did not know what regiment they would get in until they reached Council Bluffs.
I met claimant who is in Iowa on a visit at the home of his brother John K. Ball. Claimant stated that he had not been down about Afton yet, had learned nothing further in regard to his prior service. He again stated that he never left Afton when he enlisted the first time. He said that he had learned that his bunkmate while with Co. G, 13th Inf., was dead.

It appears from the evidence now at hand that claimant probably enlisted in 1862 for the company that became Co. H. of 29th Iowa Vol. Inf. and that he took sick and was not mustered into the U.S. service with Co. H.

The foregoing depositions show that Abraham R. Ball did not help organize Company H, 4th Iowa Volunteer Infantry at Afton, Iowa, in the summer of 1862. That unit was organized the previous summer. He apparently helped organize Company H, 29th Iowa Volunteer Infantry at Afton, Iowa, the summer of 1862. He remembered that Ellis Ball was in the unit he helped organize, and Ellis Ball's service record states he mustered into H Company, Iowa 29th Infantry, 8 November 1862 (see p. 208).

The question of interest: Was Abraham R. Ball a deserter when he failed to rejoin his unit after recovering from his illness in the fall of 1862? The questions asked in the pension records (a total of 85 pages) certainly suggest that the examiners were concerned about his early enlistment in 1862, and whether he had in fact deserted. However, the fact that he never mustered into Company H, 29th Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and the fact that he is not included on the rolls of that unit, almost precludes him from being guilty of desertion. Had he been guilty of desertion, he probably would have lost his pension for his service with Company G, 13th Iowa Infantry. That did not happen; Abraham received his pension until his death, and his wife, Mary, received a widow's pension until her death.

However, there is another twist to the story. Abraham's Compiled Service Record (three pages) with the 13th Iowa Infantry (not the Volunteer Infantry) contains the following enlistment:

6 Oct. 1864, at Des Moines Iowa
Drafted, Jones Twp., Union Co.
Expense, arrest, and delivery at Des Moines, $14.50

The Company Muster Roll reads:

Remarks: Drafted in Jones Twp, Union Co., 5th Cong. Dist., Iowa
Expenses of arrest and delay at Des Moines, $14.50
Assigned March 26, 1865

---

His enlistment and muster record state he was drafted in Jones Township, Union County, Iowa, his address when he first signed on with H Company, Iowa 29th Volunteer Infantry in June, 1862. In fact, he was included in the “List of Persons Subject to Military Duty” in Jones Township, Union County, 9 August 1862 (age 23), 2 June 1863 (age 24), and 28 June 1864 (age 25).\(^8\) He was evidently arrested in Clarke County where he was living with his wife Mary in 1864, and transported to Des Moines. His enlistment with the 13th Iowa Infantry was not voluntary, as suggested in his biography; his enlistment was forced.

Abraham R. Ball, in his deposition above, states he was married in Osceola, Iowa, September 1863. He was in fact married 12 September 1861 as recorded in the Clarke County, Iowa, marriages.\(^9\) Miss B. R. Fouche, age seventy, of Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and Mrs. Emily Vandall, age eighty-one, of Osceola, Iowa, deposed on 11 January 1911 “that they were present at the marriage of the claimant, Mary A. Ball, to Abraham Ball at Osceola, Iowa, on or about Sept. 12-1861.”\(^10\) Apparently Abraham was a married man when he enrolled at Afton for H Company, Iowa 29th Volunteer Infantry in July 1862. Abraham stated that when he was sick in the summer of 1862, he “was at a private house, at LeFevre’s house.” The 1860 U.S. census of Jones Township, Union County, Iowa, shows the W. C. Cheney household adjacent to the John S. Lafavre household.\(^11\) John S. Lafavre married Sarah Ball, sister of Abraham R. Ball, 28 September 1856.\(^12\) Apparently, Abraham convalesced at his sister’s home. That begs the question: Why didn’t Abraham suggest to the pension examiners that they interview John S. Lafavre who served in H Company, Iowa 29th Volunteer Infantry, and who was alive at the time of Abraham’s pension examination? John S. Lafavre would certainly have known that Abraham was sick in the summer of 1862 and living at his home. Abraham would certainly have known that John S. Lafavre, his brother-in-law, enlisted in the same unit the summer of 1862. These questions are troubling and suggest that Abraham was not entirely forthright with the examiners.

\(^8\) Persons Subject to Military Duty, Union Co., Jones Twp., Iowa, FHL film 1,026,287.
\(^9\) Marriages 1:36, m. 17 Sept. 1861, Clarke Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,010,346.
\(^10\) Civil War Pension, Abraham R. Ball [note 2].
\(^12\) Marriages 1A:2 (no. 19), lic. 26 Sept., m. 28 Sept. 1856, Union Co., Iowa, FHL film 1,728,321.
**APPENDIX E**

**JOHN BALL LAND TRANSACTIONS, MADISON, CO., MONTANA**

For readers not familiar with the legal description of rural land in the Midwest, townships, about six miles on a side, form a grid pattern throughout each state. Each township is divided into 36 sections, each being about one mile on a side and containing 640 acres. Sections are numbered, starting with number 1 in the northeast corner as shown below. Each section may then be divided into quarter-sections (160 acres), half-quarter-sections (80 acres) and quarter-quarter-sections (40 acres) as shown below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>6</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A township divided into sections

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW⁴</th>
<th>NE⁴</th>
<th>NE⁴</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NW⁴</td>
<td>NW⁴</td>
<td>NW⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SW⁴</td>
<td>SE⁴</td>
<td>NW⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NE⁴</td>
<td>N²SE⁴</td>
<td>S²SE⁴</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A section divided into quarters

The township number—“Township 5N-Range 12W”—identifies a township that is 5 tiers north from its base line, and 12 tiers west of its principal meridian. Here we have used the notation “Sec. 23-5N-12W” to describe a tract of land located in Section 23-Township 5 North-Range 12 West.

The deed and mortgage records for John Ball, son of Abraham and Eliza (Bacon) Ball, from the Recorder’s office in the Virginia City Court House, Madison County, Montana, are tabulated in the following pages. Location of tracts purchased by John Ball are shown in the plat on p. 359.

---

*The locations of principal meridians and base lines for the Federal Land States are shown online at: [http://www.blm.gov/cadastral/meridians/meridians.htm](http://www.blm.gov/cadastral/meridians/meridians.htm).*
# Deeds, John Ball as Grantee, Madison Co., Montana

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantor</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
<th>Deed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mary E. Powers, single woman of Dillon</td>
<td>26 Sept. 1902</td>
<td>29 Sept. 1902</td>
<td>SE₄ SE₄ Sec. 12 E² NE₃ Sec. 13 NE₄ SE₄ Sec. 13 lots 1–3, Sec. 18† [267.2 acres]</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td>$3,500</td>
<td>71:17</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. W. Thompson &amp; wife Mary E. of Puller Springs</td>
<td>14 May 1907</td>
<td>3 June 1907</td>
<td>SW₄ SE₄ Sec. 7 E² SW₄ Sec. 7 lot 2 [sic: 4], Sec. 7† [155.3 acres]</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td>$1 &amp; c.</td>
<td>78:134</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Max Lauterbach &amp; wife Josephine of Twin Bridges</td>
<td>[–] Nov. 1910</td>
<td>16 Oct. 1913</td>
<td>SW₄ SE[₄] Sec. 7 E² SW₄ Sec. 7 lot 4, Sec. 7 lots 1–3, Sec. 18 SE₄ SE₄ Sec. 12 NE₄ SE₄ Sec. 13 E² NE₃ Sec. 13</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td>$4,500</td>
<td>91:9</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Judicial Dist.</td>
<td>27 March 1914</td>
<td>6 April 1914</td>
<td>lot 4, Sec. 7 [see abstract 1, p. 351]</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td>Decree</td>
<td>91:202</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

† Lots 1–3, Sec. 18-8S-4W, contain 107.2 acres.
‡ Lot 4, Sec. 7-8S-4W, contains 35.3 acres.
### Deeds, John Ball as Grantee, Madison Co., Montana (cont'd)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantor</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
<th>Deed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Thomas Wimsett of Phoenix, Ariz. | 26 April 1919 [John Ball of Alder, 320 acres] | 28 April 1919 | SE\(^2\) NE\(^2\) Sec. 27  
NE\(^4\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 27  
SW\(^4\) NW\(^4\) Sec. 26  
NW\(^4\) SW\(^4\) Sec. 26  
E\(^2\) SW\(^4\) Sec. 26  
W\(^2\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 26 | 8S-6W | $10 | 100:88 | Q    |
| Stephen Davis & Carrie M. Davis, his wife, of Alder | 29 April 1919 [John Ball of Alder, 160 acres] | 12 May 1919 | SE\(^4\) SW\(^4\) Sec. 11  
SW\(^4\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 11  
NW\(^4\) NE\(^4\) Sec. 14  
NE\(^4\) NW\(^4\) Sec. 14 | 8S-5W | $100 | 94:327 | W    |
| Carrie M. Davis & Stephen Davis, her husband | 29 April 1919 [John Ball of Alder, 200 acres] | 12 May 1919 | SE\(^4\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 11  
NE\(^4\) NE\(^4\) Sec. 14  
NW\(^4\) NW\(^4\) Sec. 13  
S\(^2\) NW\(^4\) Sec. 13 | 8S-5W | $100 | 94:328 | W    |
| Joseph Stiechar of Alder post office | 25 Aug. 1919 [John Ball of Alder, 160 acres] | 9 Sept. 1919 | S\(^2\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 4  
SE\(^4\) SW\(^4\) Sec. 4  
NE\(^4\) NE\(^4\) Sec. 9 | 8S-5W | $10 | 100:222 | W    |
| Stephen Davis & Carrie, his wife, of Alder | 6 Oct. 1919 [John Ball of Alder, 320 acres] | 7 Oct. 1919 | S\(^2\) NE\(^4\) Sec. 9  
NW\(^4\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 9  
NE\(^4\) SW\(^4\) Sec. 9  
S\(^2\) N\(^2\) Sec. 14  
[see abstract 2, p. 351] | 8S-5W | $10 | 100:263 | W    |
## Deeds, John Ball as Grantee, Madison Co., Montana (cont'd)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantor</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
<th>Deed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ernest Hale of Alder post office</td>
<td>4 Nov. 1919</td>
<td>6 Nov. 1919</td>
<td>SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 2</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td>$10</td>
<td>100:319</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE⁴ Sec. 2</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 11</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 11</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N² NW⁴ Sec. 12</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 12</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[400 acres]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook Sheep Co.</td>
<td>30 April 1919</td>
<td>9 Nov. 1920</td>
<td>SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 8</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td>$10</td>
<td>103:123</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 8</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[80 acres]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Pettit of Dillon</td>
<td>2 March 1920</td>
<td>12 Nov. 1920</td>
<td>SW⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 8</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td>$10</td>
<td>103:124</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>S² SE⁴ Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW⁴ Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N² SW⁴ Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 18</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E² NW⁴ Sec. 20</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N² NE⁴ Sec. 20</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 20</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[640 acres]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grantor</td>
<td>Sale Date</td>
<td>Rec. Date</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Twp.-R.</td>
<td>Amt.</td>
<td>Vol:page</td>
<td>Deed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roscoe Willson &amp; Maude H. Willson his wife</td>
<td>12 Nov. 1920</td>
<td>12 Nov. 1920</td>
<td>SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 2</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td>$1</td>
<td>103:125</td>
<td>B&amp;S†</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE⁴ Sec. 2</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 8</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 11</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 11</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N² NW⁴ Sec. 12</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 12</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>S² SE⁴ Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW⁴ Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N² SW² Sec. 17</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 18</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E² NW⁴, Sec. 20</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N² NE⁴ Sec. 20</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 20</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[1,040 acres]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

† B&S: Bargain & Sale Deed
Deeds, John Ball as Grantee, Madison Co., Montana (cont’d)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantor</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
<th>Deed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Max Lauterbach & wife Josephine, formerly of Twin Bridges, now of Los Angeles | 2 Dec. 1920 [John Ball of Alder, 422.5 acres] | 19 March 1921 | SW<sup>6</sup> SE<sup>6</sup> Sec. 7  
E<sup>2</sup> SW<sup>6</sup> Sec. 7  
lot 4, Sec. 7  
lots 1–3, Sec. 18  
SE<sup>4</sup> SE<sup>4</sup> Sec. 12  
NE<sup>4</sup> SE<sup>4</sup> Sec. 13  
E<sup>2</sup> NE<sup>4</sup> Sec. 13 [see abstract 3, p. 351] | 8S-4W  
8S-4W  
8S-4W  
8S-4W  
8S-5W  
8S-5W  
8S-5W | $1 | 88:358 | Q |
| Joseph Stiechar of Alder | 8 Sept. 1921 [John Ball of Alder, 160 acres] | 30 Sept. 1921 | S<sup>2</sup> SE<sup>4</sup> Sec. 5  
E<sup>2</sup> SW<sup>6</sup> Sec. 5 [with no water rights] | 8S-5W  
8S-5W | $10 | 105:8 | W |
| Mary Thompson et al., by Judge | 7 Dec. 1921 [35.3 acres] | 15 Dec. 1921 | lot 4, Sec. 7, [see abstract 4, p. 351]  
Decree | 8S-4W  
Decree | | 103:528 |
| Madison Co. Treasurer | 15 April 1937 [320 acres] | 9 July 1937 | N<sup>2</sup> Sec. 33 [delinquent tax sale] | 8S-6W | $3 | 125:102 | Tax Deed |
| Fred G. Wilcox; Dowagiac, Mich. | 15 Feb. 1937 [John Ball of Dillon] | 9 July 1937 | N<sup>2</sup> Sec. 33 [320 acres] | 8S-6W | $1 & c. | 129:463 | W |
| Harry H. Hudson & wife Daisy | 26 Oct. 1937 [320 acres] | 29 Jan. 1938 | SW<sup>4</sup> Sec. 15  
SE<sup>4</sup> Sec. 16 | 8S-6W | $600 | 131:155 | W |
Deeds, John Ball as Grantee, Madison Co., Montana (cont’d)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantor</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
<th>Deed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>1 June 1927</td>
<td>29 May 1941</td>
<td>SE(^4) SE(^4) Sec. 21</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td>134:85</td>
<td>Patent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>S(^2) SW(^4) Sec. 22</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N(^2) NW(^4) Sec. 27</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE(^4) NW(^4) Sec. 27</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>W(^2) NE(^4) Sec. 27</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Abstracts of Descriptions

1. John Ball, Plaintiff, v. James M. Williams. The dispute involved the deed (78:134, J. W. Thompson to John Ball) wherein lot 4 was mistakenly written as lot 2. Summons was served on the defendant [James Williams] in the State of Idaho. The defendant or his attorney did not appear in court. The plaintiff and the predecessor in interest, J. W. Thompson, were and have been for upward of ten years immediately preceding the commencement of the action, and that the plaintiff now is in the possession and occupancy of lot 4 in Sec. 7-8S-4W. The court ordered that the title be quieted and that John Ball is the sole owner of the premises.

2. Includes all water or water rights, ditch or ditch rights, or rights of way for ditches . . . and all water or water rights from either or both forks of Sage Creek, Madison Co., Mont.

3. This deed is given for the purpose of correcting the omission of the word ‘quarter’ from the first above-described SW\(^4\) SE\(^4\) Sec. 7-8S-4W from that recorded in Deeds 91, p. 9, Madison Co., Mont.

4. John Ball, Plaintiff, v. Mary E. Thompson, Etta Chamberlain, Jennie Olmstead, Elmer W. Thompson, Mrs. William Walker, Alpha M. Thompson, Ruth McManus, Archie B. Thompson, Jake Thompson, Theodore Thompson, Albert Thompson, Eugene Thompson, Cora B. Thompson, and all other persons, unknown, claiming or who might claim any right, title estate or interest in, or lien or encumbrance upon the real property described in the complaint . . . defendants. The dispute involved the deed (78:134, J. W. Thompson to John Ball) wherein lot 4 was mistakenly written as lot 2. None of the defendants or their attorneys answered the summons and appeared in court. The court found that John Ball has owned lot 4 in Sec. 7-8S-4W for fourteen years and is the full and rightful owner.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
<th>Deed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wimsett of Dillon,</td>
<td>19 Nov. 1902</td>
<td>28 April</td>
<td>SE^4 NE^4 Sec. 27</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td>$500</td>
<td>78:571</td>
<td>Q</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaverhead Co.</td>
<td></td>
<td>1919</td>
<td>NE^4 SE^4 Sec. 27</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW^4 NW^4 Sec. 26</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW^4 SW^4 Sec. 26</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E^2 SW^4 Sec. 26</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>W^2 SE^4 Sec. 26</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1910</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Max Lauterbach of Twin Bridges</td>
<td>[—] Nov. 1910</td>
<td>16 Oct.</td>
<td>SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td>$4,500</td>
<td>81:397</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>[John Ball and</td>
<td>1913</td>
<td>E^2 SW^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Annie of Alder,</td>
<td></td>
<td>lot 4, Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>422.5 acres</td>
<td></td>
<td>lots 1-3, Sec. 18</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE^4 SE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E^2 NE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Steichar, of Alder</td>
<td>6 July 1920</td>
<td>10 July</td>
<td>[see abstract 7, p. 354] Water rights</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1920</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Deeds, John Ball as Grantor, Madison Co., Montana (cont'd)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Sale Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
<th>Deed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Stiehar of Alder</td>
<td>8 Sept. 1921 [John Ball and Anna, his wife]</td>
<td>30 Sept. 1921 [160 acres]</td>
<td>S² SE⁴ Sec. 4 SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 4 NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 9</td>
<td>8S-5W 8S-5W 8S-5W</td>
<td>$10</td>
<td>105:7</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. P. Williams of Alder</td>
<td>31 March 1925 [John Ball and Anna, his wife, of Alder]</td>
<td>8 Dec. 1925 [160 acres]</td>
<td>S² SE⁴ Sec. 5 E² SW⁴ Sec. 5</td>
<td>8S-5W 8S-5W</td>
<td>$1 &amp; c.</td>
<td>114:6</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thacker Bond &amp; Mortgage Co.</td>
<td>12 Feb. 1924 [John Ball and Anna, his wife, of Alder]</td>
<td>4 June 1924 [see abstract 8, p. 354]</td>
<td>Tabulated below</td>
<td>$1 &amp; c.</td>
<td>110:121</td>
<td>W</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Twp. 8 S-Range 4 W
SW⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 7
E² SW⁴ Sec. 7
lot 4, Sec. 7
lots 1–3, Sec. 18

Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W
SE⁴ Sec. 2
SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 2
S² SW⁴ Sec. 8
SW⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 8
S² NE⁴ Sec. 9
NW⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 9
NE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 9

Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W
NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 11
NE⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 11
S² SE⁴ Sec. 11
SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 11
N² NW⁴ Sec. 12
NW⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 12
SE⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 12

Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W
E² NE⁴ Sec. 13
NE⁴ SE⁴ Sec. 13
W² NW⁴ Sec. 13
SE⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 13
NE⁴ Sec. 14
E² NW⁴ Sec. 14
SW⁴ NW⁴ Sec. 14
NW⁴ Sec. 17

Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W
N² SW⁴ Sec. 17
SE⁴ SW⁴ Sec. 17
S² SE⁴ Sec. 17
NE⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 18
N² NE⁴ Sec. 20
SW⁴ NE⁴ Sec. 20
E² NW⁴ Sec. 20

Madison County, Montana, Land Transactions
Deeds, John Ball as Grantor, Madison Co., Montana (cont’d)

Abstracts of Descriptions

5. All of our [John Ball and his wife Annie, of Alder] right, in and to the waters of Sage Creek, in Madison Co., Mont., heretofore appropriated by Mary E. Powers, with the right to use the same, and change the place of use to and upon the lands, premises and possession of the second party [Stephen Davis]. Being a right to fifty statutory inches more or less of the said waters so appropriated and being all the waters, and the right to use all owned by the first parties therein.

6. The grantees are John Ball and his wife Annie, of Alder. This appears to be a mortgage of the properties purchased from Max Lauterbach. On 2 Dec. 1920, Lauterbach and his wife quitclaimed the properties to John Ball.

7. John Ball of Alder, Madison Co., Mont. to Joseph Steichar, of Alder, All of his right, title and interest in and to the waters and water rights of the North Fork of Sage Creek in Madison Co., being about 30 inches of water, and deeded to John Ball by Steve Davis and Carrie M. Davis, his wife. Said water decreed to Stephen Davis in case no. 1549, entitled, Stephen Davis, plaintiff v. Joseph Steichar, defendant, in the District Court of Madison Co., Mont.; said decree duly made and entered 8 Nov. 1917.

8. John Ball and his wife Anna, of Alder, 2,222.5 acres subject to a mortgage in favor of Thacker Bond & Mortgage Co., as Mortgagee and Trustee, in the sum of $18,000.
### Mortgages, John Ball Grantor, Madison Co., Montana

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Mort. Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Della T. Reynolds</td>
<td>15 April 1908</td>
<td>18 May 1908</td>
<td>SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td>$5,714</td>
<td>74:481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E^2 NE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE^4 SE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>lots 1-3, Sec. 18</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E^2 SW^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>lot 2 [sic: 4], Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This mortgage satisfied 7 Nov. 1910, see vol. 104:46 and also vol. 82:270.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Mort. Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Madison State Bank, at Virginia City, Madison Co.</td>
<td>29 Sept. 1913</td>
<td>11 Oct. 1913</td>
<td>SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td>$3,000</td>
<td>83:145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E^2 NE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NE^4 SE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>8S-5W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>lots 1-3, Sec. 18</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E^2 SW^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>lot 2 [sic: 4], Sec. 7</td>
<td>8S-4W</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This mortgage satisfied 5 March 1919 per notice stamped in vol. 83:145.
Mortgages, John Ball Grantor, Madison Co., Montana (cont’d)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Mort. Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thacker Bond &amp; Mortgage Co.</td>
<td>25 Oct. 1920</td>
<td>12 Nov. 1920</td>
<td>Tabulated below [see abstract 9 below]</td>
<td>$18,000</td>
<td>102:496</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 4 W</th>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W</th>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W</th>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W</th>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>SE^4 Sec. 2</td>
<td>NE^4 NE^3 Sec. 11</td>
<td>E^2 NE^3 Sec. 13</td>
<td>N^2 SW^4 Sec. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E^2 SW^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 2</td>
<td>NE^4 NW^4 Sec. 11</td>
<td>NE^4 SE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lot 4, Sec. 7</td>
<td>S^2 SW^4 Sec. 8</td>
<td>S^2 SE^4 Sec. 11</td>
<td>W^2 NW^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>S^2 SE^4 Sec. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lots 1–3, Sec. 18</td>
<td>SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 8</td>
<td>SE^4 NW^4 Sec. 11</td>
<td>SE^4 NW^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>NE^4 NE^4 Sec. 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>S^2 NE^4 Sec. 9</td>
<td>NW^4 SE^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>NE^4 Sec. 14</td>
<td>N^2 NE^4 Sec. 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>NW^4 SE^4 Sec. 9</td>
<td>SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>E^2 NW^4 Sec. 14</td>
<td>SW^4 NE^4 Sec. 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>NE^4 SW^4 Sec. 9</td>
<td></td>
<td>SW^4 NW^4 Sec. 14</td>
<td>E^2 NW^4 Sec. 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NW^4 Sec. 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9. John Ball and his wife Anna, of Alder, 2,222.5 acres subject to a mortgage in favor of Thacker Bond & Mortgage Co., as Mortgagee and Trustee, in the sum of $18,000. Thirty-one bonds were signed by John Ball, payable to the Thacker Bond & Mortgage Co., as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bond</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Date due</th>
<th>Bond</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Date due</th>
<th>Bond</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Date due</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>$500</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1922</td>
<td>1–2</td>
<td>$2,000 each</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1930</td>
<td>17–18</td>
<td>$400 each</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1925</td>
<td>5–9</td>
<td>$1,000 each</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1930</td>
<td>19–23</td>
<td>$300 each</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1927</td>
<td>11–16</td>
<td>$500 each</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1930</td>
<td>24–27</td>
<td>$200 each</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>28–31</td>
<td>$100 each</td>
<td>1 Dec. 1930</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Mortgages, John Ball Grantor, Madison Co., Montana (cont'd)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Mort. Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 4 W</th>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W</th>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W (cont’d)</th>
<th>Twp. 8 S-Range 5 W (cont’d)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NE^4 SW^4 Sec.7</td>
<td>SE^4 Sec. 2</td>
<td>NE^4 NE^4 Sec. 11</td>
<td>NE^4 Sec. 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S^2 SW^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 2</td>
<td>NE^4 NW^4 Sec. 11</td>
<td>E^2 NW^4 Sec. 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[includes lot 4]</td>
<td>S^2 SE^4 Sec. 5</td>
<td>S^2 SE^4 Sec. 11</td>
<td>SW^4 NW^4 Sec. 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 7</td>
<td>E^2 SW^4 Sec. 5</td>
<td>SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 11</td>
<td>NW^4 Sec. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W^2 NW Sec. 18</td>
<td>S^2 SW^4 Sec. 8</td>
<td>N^2 NW^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>N^2 SW^4 Sec. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[lots 1 &amp; 2]</td>
<td>SW^4 SE^4 Sec. 8</td>
<td>NW^4 NE^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>SE^4 SW^4 Sec. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW SW Sec. 18</td>
<td>S^2 NE^4 Sec. 9</td>
<td>SE^4 SE^4 Sec. 12</td>
<td>S^2 SE^4 Sec. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[lot 3]</td>
<td>NW^4 SE^4 Sec. 9</td>
<td>E^2 NE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>NE^4 NE^4 Sec. 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>NE^4 SW^4 Sec. 9</td>
<td>NE^4 SE^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>N^2 NE^4 Sec. 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>W^2 NW^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>SW^4 NE^4 Sec. 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE^4 NW^4 Sec. 13</td>
<td>E^2 NW^4 Sec. 20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
10. The mortgage, dated 23 Jan. 1923, to the Montana State Bank of Virginia City for $31,200 was backed by three promissory notes or obligations, as follows:

No. 4717 in the amount of $5,000, interest at 8 percent per year, dated 27 April 1920, due 27 Oct. 1920, signed by John Ball and Roscoe G. Wilson.

No. [blank] in the amount of $14,700, interest at 8 percent per year, dated 31 Dec. 1921, due in six months, signed by John Ball.

No. 5029 in the amount of $11,500, interest at 8 percent per year, dated 5 Jan. 1922, due in six months, signed by John Ball.

The mortgage was partially satisfied 23 Feb. 1924 (see vol. 130:494 of mortgages where the mortgage is referred to as a second mortgage), and fully satisfied 11 April 1925 (see vol. 113:6 of mortgages). It appears likely that John paid off this mortgage with funds borrowed on bonds from Thacker Bond & Mortgage Co., dated 12 Feb. 1924.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Mort. Date</th>
<th>Rec. Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Twp.-R.</th>
<th>Amt.</th>
<th>Vol:page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State Bank &amp; Trust Co. of Dillon, Mont.</td>
<td>29 Nov. 1938</td>
<td>12 Jan. 1939</td>
<td>SW^4 Sec. 15</td>
<td>8S-6W</td>
<td>$2,000</td>
<td>130:578</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>[John Ball and Anna, his wife, of Dillon]</td>
<td></td>
<td>SE^4 Sec. 16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N^2 Sec. 33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[see abstract 11 below]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

11. The above mortgage, due 1 Nov. 1939, was satisfied 29 April 1942, the date at which the probate of John Ball's estate was completed.
Tracts of land purchased by John Ball are highlighted. Tracts marked "S" in T8S-R5W were sold. The remaining tracts in T8S-R4W and -R5W were mortgaged and lost. Tracts marked "QC" in Secs. 26 and 27, T8S-R6W, were quitclaimed to John Ball by Thomas Wimsett. Those tracts were lost when they were patented by other purchasers. Tracts marked "P" in Secs. 21, 22, and 27, T8S-R6W, were patented by John Ball. The only tracts remaining in his estate at his death are those in Sections 15, 16, 21, 22, 27, and 33, in Township 8 South, Range 6 West.

† Adapted from a Plat of Madison Co., Mont., dated March 1967, revised 1975, purchased from the Madison County Recorder's office. The exact route of Montana Road 357 differs slightly on modern maps from that depicted above.
INDEX

Seven separate headings are included for the surname Ball. The first heading is for all persons who descend from William Ball of (Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia. Nearly all entries for the direct descendants include a year of birth as derived from the baptism date, the birth date, or from tax or census records. Dates rendered in a standard font (e.g., 1726) are accurate to within one year. Dates rendered in italics (e.g., 1726) are accurate to within two or three years. Dates enclosed in square brackets (e.g., [1726]) are perhaps accurate to within ten years.

The second heading for Ball, “Ball Brides,” contains all the known brides of Ball men listed under the first heading. The third heading contains individuals who were reputedly heirs of Joseph Ball, the wealthy Philadelphia merchant. The fourth heading contains individuals descended from Col. William Ball of Mellenbeck. The fifth heading contains the Revolutionary War Soldiers from Virginia named William Ball. The sixth heading, Ball alias Bailey, contains individuals who descend from Hannah (—) Bailey before her 1820 marriage to James Ball (1755). The seventh heading contains an unknown Ball family.

ADAMS
Abraham, 52
Feathergill, 37, 57
Nancy, 52, 53
William, 298, 314

AHL
Ruby, 186

ALDERSOHN
Isaac, 311–13

ALFRED
George H., 149, 150
Nancy (—), 149, 150
Sarah Eva, 149, 150

ALLEN
Cora, 226
Cordelia (Groesbeck), 225–27, 244
Ester, 226
Ethel, 226
George, 244
Mabel, 227
Pearl, 226

AMES
Amos Merrill, 223
Amos Washington, 204n, 209–12, 214–16, 223, 234
Austa F., 216
Azell, 209
Azel S., 216
Bemita E., 213, 220–22
Carl Edwin, 213, 216, 218, 219–22
Charles A., 211–13, 223
Clarice A., 223
Cyrenus, 209, 210
Edwin E., 211, 213, 218, 220–22 (see Elmer E.)
Electa (Justice), 218, 221, 222
Elizabeth A. (Westhafer), 215, 216
Elmer E., 211, 212, 214, 216
Elsie M., 211–14, 224
Emma A., 211–13, 217

Enid A., 213, 220–22
Florence A., 213, 220–22
Georgia (Stewart), 222, 223
Ira B., 211–13, 222, 223
Leona May, 204n, 213, 214, 216, 218–22
Leonard J., 213, 220–22
Lillian R., 216
Lois E., 213, 220–22
Martha (Symington) (Crawford), 209, 210
Martha J., 211, 213, 215
Mary A., 211–14, 217, 218, 231
Minnie R., 211–13, 220, 223, 224
Oren P., 216
Ruby E., 223
Sarah (Ball), 209, 211–15, 224, 231
Vanchie (Ethyl), 216
Vena (Justice), 212, 222, 223
AMES (cont’d)
Wallace B., 223
Ward A., 213, 220-22
William Glenn, 216
William S., 211-13, 215, 216, 223, 226

ANDERSON
Charley (Morrow), 129
Chris, 183
Edward M., 189
James, 129
John, 70, 71, 87-91
John H., 248
Lilly J. (Ball), 189

ANKENY
H. G., Capt., 210

ARCHER
Clyde, 155

ARMISTEAD
Henry, 21

ARMSTRONG
Abel, 122
Isaac D., 101, 104

ASH
Anna (—) (—), 158
Cora Adelle (Ball), 158, 160
David, 158
Helen Marie (Royal), 158
Hugh Walton, 158
Violet, 158
William Glenn (dy), 158

ASHER
Hannah, 133
Tabitha, 134, 135

ATKINSON
Joel, JP, 303, 309

AYLETT
William, 13

AYRES
Sarah (Owen) (Ball), 22, 24, 25, 28, 29
Thomas, 22, 24, 29

BACON
Eliza, 105, 122, 204-08, 212, 232, 235, 245, 249, 332, 345
Joel M., 104
John W., 104, 122
Sarah, 205, 206
Seth, 103-05, 122, 196, 204-06

BAILEY (cont’d)
Hannah (—), 36, 41, 73, 77-79, 81
James, 5, 6, 41, 42, 75, 269, 286, 287, 308, 309
Lewis, 77, 79, 271
Sarah (Ball), 4-6, 40-42, 75, 76, 269, 276, 281-83, 286, 287, 299, 300, 307-09, 312, 314

BAKER
A., JP, 284, 286, 287, 289, 290, 292
Abraham, 76, 130

BALL (cont’d)
[female] (1824, dy), 81
[unnamed infant] (1850), 81
Aaron (1810), 91, 92, 94, 109, 169, 170, 177, 322
Aaron (1844), 170-72, 176, 180, 187-89
Aaron H. (1792), 36
Aaron H. (1848), 91, 251, 253-59, 266
Abner [1709], 17, 18
Abraham (1818), 2, 90-92, 105, 110, 120, 122, 143, 144, 197, 204-08, 211, 212, 232, 235, 244, 245, 249, 252, 254, 255, 323, 332, 345
Abraham (1685, dy), 91, 251, 253-55, 259, 266
Abraham R. (1818), 207
Abraham R. (1839), 144-48, 156-60, 164, 259, 321-23, 327-29, 333, 334, 336-44
Achsah Eleanor (1864), 156, 159, 160, 334, 335
Agnes (1900), 152
Albert H. (1889), 178, 179
Allen, 65
Allen (1788), 3, 63, 67, 72, 83
Amanda (1852), 145, 146, 148, 164, 165, 333, 336
America (1845), 81
Amos A. (1876), 189
Ann (1710, dy), 20
Ann (1745), 33, 36, 61, 82
Ann (1771), 46
Ann Harriet (1914), 246, 248
Anna (1771), 48
Annie (1867), 199, 200
Arizona M. (1869), 199-201
Arthur (1697/8), 20
Arthur (1871), 91, 253, 255, 264, 266
Augustine (1787), 51-55
Benjamin, 65
Benjamin (1719), 1, 20, 21, 33, 35, 82
Benjamin (1736), 24-30, 39, 44-48, 50, 55-57, 60
Benjamin (1742), 1, 3-5, 11, 19, 33, 35, 36, 39, 45, 59-67, 73, 75, 82, 83, 276, 284-87, 291, 292, 306, 310, 324, 326-328
Benjamin (1742, dy), 30, 32
Benjamin (1775), 19, 54
Benjamin (1779), 46, 47
Benjamin (1786), 3, 67-72, 80, 83, 85, 86, 89, 90
Benjamin (1794), 54-56
Benjamin (1822), 78, 81
Benjamin (1888), 257, 259
Benjamin F., 72
Benjamin Jr. (1742), 33, 35, 60, 61
Benjamin Jr. (1779), 48, 49
Benjamin Jr. (1786), 63, 67
Benjamin Sr. (1719), 33-35, 61
Benjamin Sr. (1736), 48
Benjamin Sr. (1742), 63
Bernard B. (1918), 185
Bernice (1906), 229
Bertha (1878), 187, 188
Bethany, 53
Betty [1700], 17, 18
Betty J. (1924), 265
Byron V. (1910), 152
Calvin F. (1863), 173, 175
Carroll Frank (1904), 151
Carroll J. (1912), 178, 179
Catherine (1696/7), 20
Charles R. (1905), 185
Charles T. (1871), 201
Charles W. (1874), 182, 184, 185
Chester (1872), 201
Clara (1888), 187, 188
Clarence R. (1882), 174
Clarence R. (1893), 202
Claud R. (1915, dy), 265
Clemence (1726/7), 21, 27-29
BALL (cont’d)
Clement (1765), 46, 48
Clifford (1912), 151
Clindora (1858), 172–74
Clyde (1906), 151
Clyde E. (1893), 182, 184, 186
Cora Adelle (1862), 156, 158, 160, 334, 335
Cynthia Mary (1849), 145, 147, 161–65, 333, 336, 338, 342
Daniel (1713/4), 20, 30–32
Daniel (1745), 30, 32
Daniel (1844, dy), 188
Daniel (1845, dy), 170
Daniel (1872), 187, 188
Daniel Jr. (1745), 31
Daniel O. (1826), 80
Daniel Ross (1880), 257, 258
David (1761), 39, 45–48, 51, 54
David (1883), 187, 188
David Jr., 47
Delbert Arthur (1923), 265
Delbur S. (1914), 152
Della Azalea (1901), 161
Dewey (1899), 152
Donald (1918), 186
Dorothy (1918), 153
Dorothy Gene (1919), 265
Dorus L. (1920), 178, 179
Edith S. (1883), 182, 186
Edmund [1775], 17, 18
Edna (1923), 153
Edna Mary (1917), 246, 249
Edward (1672), 1, 14, 18–20
Edward (1701/2), 20–29, 33, 38, 50, 56, 58, 82
Edward (1732), 1, 3–9, 5n, 10n, 19, 21, 26–30, 32, 37–42, 44, 45, 49–51, 56, 57, 61, 72–77, 80, 82, 268–75, 277, 278, 280–97, 299–320, 328
Edward (1771), 36
Edward (1771), 39, 52, 54
Edward (1831), 80, 81
Edward (1873), 149, 151
Edward R. (1882), 179
Edwin (1863), 176, 179
Elijah (1764), 31–33
Elijah (1778), 36
Eliza (1865–66), 244, 249
Elizabeth, 53
Elizabeth (1704), 20
Elizabeth (1747), 33, 36
Elizabeth (1753), 31, 32
Elizabeth (1771), 4, 6, 40, 43, 76, 295, 297–301, 303, 307
Elizabeth (1782), 77, 79
Elizabeth (1786), 58, 59
Elizabeth (1788), 46, 47, 49
Elizabeth (1812), 91–94, 106, 142, 190–92, 194
Ella (1872), 257, 258
Ellen W. (1914), 185
Ellis (1841, dsp), 206–08, 338, 341–43
Ellis (1854), 171, 176–78
Elmer, 230
Elmer (1913), 263, 264
Elsie E. (1886), 178, 179
Elvira, 72
Enoch (1779), 47, 52, 55, 59
Estella Marie (1913), 246, 248
Esther (1914), 153
Etta M. (1913), 246, 248
Eva (1915), 230
Eva L. (1880), 178, 179
Faunterley (1796), 51, 52, 55, 56
Fay, 257
Fern, 257
Ferraha, 32
Flora E. (1862), 176, 179
Flossie (1890), 263, 264
Frank (1871), 187, 188
Frank Rollie (1870), 257, 258
Fred Carlton (1912), 185
Frederick (1865), 149
Frederick A. (1878), 182, 184, 185
Frederick A. (1912), 258
George (1848), 206–08, 224–29, 231, 234, 244
George (1876, dy), 176, 180
George (1887), 176, 180
George (adopted), 150
George C. (1884), 225, 226, 228–31
George Jr. (1917), 230
Gerald (1911), 153
Gladys (1910), 151
Goldie (1909), 258
Halley F. (1886), 257, 259
Hannah, 52, 53
Hannah (1778), 3, 66
Hannah (1781), 46, 47, 49
Hannah (1819–20), 91, 92, 94, 250
Hariett (1900, dy), 152
Harold Lossie (1906), 264
Harold N. (1909), 153
Harold O. (1928), 186
Harry [1718], 17, 18
Harry (1872), 160, 161
Hattie M. (1909), 151
Hazel (1907), 258
Hazel M. (1902), 152
Helen Florence (1860), 172–75
Helen Matilda (1912), 161
Henry (1792, dsp), 77, 81
Henry (1872), 156
Howard F. (1919), 258
Ida (adopted), 150
Ida E. (1868), 91, 253–55, 264–66
Ida H. (1866), 176, 180
Ila M. (1917), 186
Ines E. (1912), 259
Inez (1903), 152
Ira (1781), 149, 151
Ira L. (1906), 151
Isaac, 72
Isaac (Ike) Drury (1916), 161
Isaac R. (1868), 156, 160
Jacob (1847, dy), 91, 251, 256, 266
James [1706], 17, 18
James (1742–43), 26–28, 30, 37, 39, 50–59, 73
James (1755), 1, 5n, 3–8, 10n, 11, 19, 33, 35, 36, 39–43, 51, 57, 58, 60, 61, 72–82, 267–302, 324
James (1758), 31, 32
James (1770), 3, 61–63, 65–67
James (1777), 46–48
James (1784), 74, 77, 79, 80, 250
James (1788), 58, 59
James (1816), 91, 92, 94, 104, 143, 196–98, 203, 205
Index

BALL (cont’d)
James (1875), 149, 151, 152
James A. (1815), 80, 196
James E. (1843), 197, 199, 201, 202
James E. (1927), 90, 265, 265n
James Jr. (1784), 74, 75, 79, 80, 298, 309, 310
James K. (1844), 81
James Patrick (1865), 147
James R. (1868), 202
James Sr. (1755), 74, 75, 77, 80
Jane, 53
Jane (1842, dy), 170, 187
Jane (1860), 244, 245, 249
Japhet, 53
Jenny/Jean/Jane (1773), 52, 54
Jesse (1762), 5, 5n, 38^11, 60, 82, 282, 284, 285, 287, 294
Johanna (1699), 20
John, 47, 48
John (1669), 13, 14, 16–18
John [1703], 17, 18
John (1729), 21, 27, 29, 30, 50, 82
John (1763), 19, 50, 52–55
John (1790), 58, 59
John (1793), 36
John (1862), 208, 224–27, 245–48, 345–59
John (1878), 257, 258
John (1886), 187, 188
John Benjamin (1877), 149, 152
John D. (1881, dy), 201
John J. (1914), 259
John K. (1833), 144–50, 152, 338, 342, 343
John P. (1834), 170–72, 175–81, 187
John R. (1910), 248
John Richard (1910), 246, 248
John S., 53, 55
John S. (1869, dy), 202
John W. (1842), 197–200
John W. (1860), 91, 253–55, 263, 264
John Wesley (1821), 251
Jonathan, 65
Jonathan (1829), 80
Joseph, 55, 231
Joseph (1783), 51, 52, 55, 58, 59
Joseph (1883), 176, 180
Judy (1775), 58, 59
Julia Ann, 72
Kathren C. (1894), 257, 259
Kenneth (1917), 153
Kenneth (1922), 229
Keziah (1706), 20
Kittie C. (1894), 257, 258
Laura (1908), 185
Laura (adopted), 150
Laura C. (1886), 182, 186
Lawrence (1883), 174
Leona E. (1906), 152
Lena (1802), 85, 91–102, 105, 108, 142, 143, 196, 250
Lewis, 80
Lewis (1776), 3, 62–64, 66
Liddie A. (1882), 257, 258
Lilly J. (1874), 189
Lilly (1905), 258
Lizzie C. (1877), 203
Lora L. (1881), 225, 226, 228, 229
Lossie (1906), 263
Lottie M. (1892), 257, 259
Lucy, 53
Lucy (1777), 58, 59
Lucy A. (1851), 207, 231–33, 249, 330, 332
Lydia (1871, dy), 202
Lydia (1874), 199, 201
Lyman E. (1876), 225, 226, 228, 229
Mabel L. (1880), 182, 185, 186
Madison (1838), 80, 196
Marcus (1881), 149, 153
Margaret (1783), 3, 67
Margaret (1806), 91, 92, 94, 120–25, 205
Margaret (1842), 145, 161
Margery (1768), 52, 53
Marian (1810), 185
Marian [male] (1905), 151
Marilda (1875), 187, 188
Mark [1712], 17, 18
Martha, 36
Martha M. (1869), 182, 184
Martin Leroy (1900), 264, 265
Mary, 193
Mary (1708), 20
Mary (1750), 41
Mary (1759), 5n, 36, 40, 41, 57, 60, 61, 72, 76, 77, 79, 82, 274
Mary (1785), 46, 47, 49
Mary (1837), 171, 172, 180, 181
Mary A. (1848), 81
Mary Cynthia (1849), 161–63
Mary E. (1864), 176, 179
Mary Eliza (1901), 160
Mary Jane (1859, dy), 91, 253, 254, 263, 266
Mason, 55
Maxine S. (1929), 151
Melvina (1864), 173, 175
Mildred E. (1901), 229
Mildred J. (1922), 185
Mildred V. (1904), 152
Milly (1765), 3, 64
Milly (1814), 91, 92, 94, 193–95
Myrta (1876), 256–58
Myrtle (1898), 187, 188
Myrtle (1917), 175
Nancy, 53
Nancy (1780), 77, 79
Nancy (1792), 58, 59
Nelson, 70, 71
Nettie (1873), 176, 180
Neva (1909), 152
Olive C. (1870), 182, 185
Oliver (1838), 170–72, 181–84, 186
Oliver (1856), 172, 173
Oliver Jr. (1856), 174
Oliver Sr. (1838), 174
Opal (1903), 229
Oria (1898), 258
Orpha (1914), 229
Orson, 47, 48
Osborn (1870), 31, 32
Paul (1907), 175
Pearl (1913), 175
Peggy (1772), 58, 59
Percy (1904), 175
Phebe (1711/12), 20
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

BALL (cont’d)

Phoebe M. (1879), 177, 178
Pleasant (1841), 80
Polly, 53
Polly Ann, 55
Rachel Ann (1840, dy), 198
Raymond E. (1915), 258
Raymond O. (1889), 182, 184, 186
Rebecca (1841), 170–72, 187
Rebecca (1843), 80
Rebecca J. (1846), 197, 198, 203
Reuben (1780), 1–3, 62, 67, 69, 80, 82–93, 95, 101, 109, 110, 120, 121, 142, 169, 190, 191, 193, 194, 196, 204, 250, 251, 256, 265, 322, 326, 328, 332
Reuben (1832), 170–75
Reuben (1844), 206–08
Richard, 65
Richard E. (1918), 178, 179
Robert F. (1848), 197, 203
Robert S. (1899), 202
Roscoe (1900, dy), 160
Roy (1900), 264, 265
Roy (1908), 175
Ruth (1900), 256, 258
Ruth (1901), 266
Samuel A. (1872), 202, 203
Sarah (1675), 14, 18
Sarah (1750), 35, 36
Sarah (1764), 4–6, 40–42, 75, 76, 269, 276, 281–83, 286, 287, 299, 300, 307–09, 312, 314
Sarah (1769), 46, 48
Sarah (1773), 65
Sarah (1804), 91, 92, 94, 109, 110
Sarah (1823), 78, 81
Sarah (1836), 145
Sarah (1838, dy), 197, 198
Sarah (1846), 204n, 206–09, 211–15, 224, 330
Sarah Elizabeth (1852), 91, 253, 254, 259–63, 266
Sarah L. (1836), 153–55, 344
Scott, 230
Shealtial (1782), 57–59
Sherman (1866), 173, 175
Silas, 55
Singleton, 65
Smith, 53
Stephen [sic: Reuben], 83
Strother, 43
Susan (1858), 207, 242–44, 249
Susan J. (1880), 176, 180
Susanna (1818), 80, 250
Susannah (1752), 33, 35, 36
Tacy (1794), 55, 58, 59
Taliaferro (1874), 57, 58, 59
Thelma (1920), 186
Theo (1913), 153
Vanchie (1913), 230
Vanchie M. (1873), 225–31
Vern (1906), 175
Wallace (1888), 257, 259
Walter, 65
Walter (1868), 173, 175
Walter E. (1893), 264, 265
Wanda (1919), 229
Wilford, 55
William, 65
William (1640), 1, 11–18
William (1716, dy), 20
William (1739), 33, 35, 36, 328
William (1740), 1, 7, 21, 26–28, 30, 37–39, 45, 49, 50–54, 56, 57, 82, 276, 293, 295–97, 328
William (1748), 31, 32
William (1750, dy), 27, 30, 51, 82
William (1767–68), 3, 4, 5n, 6, 7, 40–43, 74–76, 267, 269–75, 277–81, 283–95, 298–320
William (1768), 3, 61–65
William (1821), 77, 78, 81
William A. (1869), 176, 180
William B. (1873), 199–201
William F. (1879), 203
William Jr. (1770), 39, 51, 53, 54
William Jr. (1785), 36
William P. (1847), 170, 172, 188, 189
William Sr. (1740), 55
Willis (1867), 147, 149, 150
Wm., 53

BALL BRIDES

Achsah (Kinsley), 93, 142–48, 157, 161, 162, 164, 166, 334, 336, 338, 342
Adella M. (Hutchins), 177, 178
Alva May (Bell), 186
Ann (—), 1, 12–16, 30, 44, 46–48
Ann/Nancy (Smith), 30, 56–59
Ann (McIntosh?), 1, 3, 4, 36, 59, 62–64, 276, 287, 327
Ann (Owen), 1, 20, 33, 82
Anna (Claypoole), 46, 48
Anna (Estell), 246–48, 352–58
Anna (Weikel), 175–77, 179, 180
Anna Opal (Patterson), 264
Annie L. (Lewis), 257
Armelia E. (Lafevers), 256–58
Betsey (Christianson), 72
Betsey (Goode), 72
Blanche (—), 153
Blanche (McDaniel), 151
Caroline (—), 53
Carrie (White), 175
Charlotte (Sutton), 81
Clarissa (Demick), 69–72, 80, 90
Claire (Demick), 67, 68
Cordelia (Groesbeck) (Allen), 225–27, 244
Cynthia (Moffitt), 225, 227–29, 231, 234
Dollie (Pennington), 175
Edith (Estell), 245, 246
Edith B. (Kaness), 232, 235
Eliza (Bacon), 105, 122, 204–08, 212, 232, 235, 245, 249, 332, 345
Elizabeth (Ellis), 59
Elizabeth (Price), 16–18
Elizabeth (—), 3, 18, 29, 30, 37, 40–42, 288, 291, 298–301, 303, 312
Eva L. (—), 174
Eva M. (Stewart), 259, 259n
Index

BALL BRIDES (cont’d)
Eva S. (Alfred), 149, 150
Frances (Robertson), 28, 30, 50
Georgie (Barlow), 185
Hannah — (Bailey), 36, 73, 77-79, 81
Hannah (Bonman), 175-78
Hannah (Smith), 30, 49-52, 54, 55
Harriet (Freeman), 56
Helen R. (Harpain), 161
Ida M. (Barr), 160
Ida M. (Ulman), 258
Isadora C. (Major), 198-200
Jane —, 72
Jane (Dunton), 65
Jane (Maffey), 54
Lucy/Lucinda —, 80, 196, 250
Jucy (Singleton), 66
Martha —, 72
Martha Elizabeth (Powe), 81
Mary —, 35, 36, 70
Mary (Ball), 5, 36, 40, 41, 57, 60, 61, 72, 76, 77, 79, 82, 274
Mary (Harding), 2, 67, 69, 70, 83-85, 88-95, 101, 110, 120, 121, 142, 190, 191, 194, 205, 250, 251, 265, 322, 323, 326, 326n, 327, 329, 332
Mary (Singleton), 64, 65
Mary Ann (Fouche), 156-58, 160, 334, 335, 340, 343, 344
Mary E. —, 151
Mary Jane —, 187, 188
Mary Jane (Burnside), 147-50
Mary P. —, 149
Mernelva S. (Estey), 184
Mertie May (Stratton), 151, 152
Millie E. (Lafevers), 256-58
Minerva (Walker), 266

BALL BRIDES (cont’d)
Minerva A. (Wynkoop), 203
Myrtle Gertrude (Irwin), 230
Nancy —, 81
Nancy (Adams), 52, 53
Nancy (Cooke), 54
Nancy (Dodd), 49
Nancy Jane (Irwin), 199, 201-03
Nellie —, 258
Nellie — (Ball), 258
Nora —, 179
Patience —, 18
Pearl (Drury), 160, 161
Peggy (Creel), 53
Peggy (Mourning), 67
Polly (Elliot), 59
Polly (Foley), 59
Rachel —, 53
Rebecca (Millburn), 196-98, 201, 203, 205
Rebecca (Tayler), 80, 196
Rebecca (Vandevender), 91, 251-55, 263, 266
Rebecca Ann (Finegan), 229
Rose M. (Eaton), 230
Ruby (Ahl), 186
Ruth (Leas), 265
Sally (Brockman), 67
Sarah (Colip), 91, 93, 251, 252, 255, 256, 260
Sarah (Hackney), 20, 30-32
Sarah (McNeel), 48
Sarah (Owen), 20-30, 33, 37, 56, 82
Sarah E. (Alfred), 149, 150
Sarah E. (Lafever) (Brisben), 263
Sarah Gertrude (Kelly), 151
Sarah/Sally (Brockman), 68
Shirley (Rough), 161
Stella — (Jones), 230
Synthia M. (Estey), 174, 182, 184
Tacy (Ball), 55, 58, 59
Temperance (Faulkner), 32
Vesta E. (Hensley), 264, 265
Wilma A. (Shawver), 161

BALL (Joseph Ball Estate, cont’d)
Abraham, 332
Abraham S., 330, 331
Ann Randolph (McNeel), 331
Eliza (Bacon), 330, 331
John, 329-31

BALL (Joseph Ball Estate)
John Marshall, 331
John N., 329
Joseph, 322, 329-32
Martha (Broomfield), 330, 331
Mary (Hardin), 330, 331
Mary (Ransdell), 330-32
Reuben, 332
Sarah Elizabeth, 330
Sarah Ellen (Payne), 329-31
Sarah Ransdell, 331
Thomas, 331
V. E., 330
William, 330-32
William E., 331, 332
William Reuben, 330-32

BALL (Millenbeck)
Ann Catherine, 321
Judith, 321
Margaret, 321
Mary, 321
Samuel, 3, 321
William, 321
William, Col., 321

BALL (Rev. War soldiers)
William, 327-29

BALL alias BAILEY
Darcas (Sutton), 78
Elizabeth (Farmer), 78
Frances, 78
John H. (1839), 78
Judy, 78, 79
Lysander, 78, 79
Lysander Jr., 78
M. A., 78

BALL (unknown family)
James, 81
John, 81
Thomas, 81

BALLEW
David L., 322n

BARKER
Paul E., 339

BARLOW
Georgie, 185

BARNETT
Delores, 201
Eulalia M., 201
Frank W., 200, 201
Frank, Mrs., 200
Hortense, 201
BARNETT (cont'd)
Maise (Anna), 201
Theodore A., 201
William J., 201
Zona M. (Ball), 199–201

BARNY
Daniel, 53
Elijah, 53
Hannah (Ball), 53
John, 53
Nancy (Ball), 53
Polly (Ball), 53

BARR
Ida M., 160

BASTABLE
Geo., 47

BEALE
Walter, 61

BEARD
John, 160

BEAUCHAMP
William, 136

BEAUMONT
Edmund E., 339

BECKMAN
Edwin C., 179
Elsie E., 178, 179

BELL
Alva May, 186
Henry, 186
Henry, Mrs., 184
Hugh Henry, 186
Laura C. (Ball), 186
William, 72

BENTLEY
Catherine, 136, 138
Eliza Ann (Harding), 125, 130, 135, 136, 138
James F., 138
John W., 125, 136, 138
Marinda (—), 130, 136
Mary E. (—), 136
Mary J., 125, 136, 138
Reuben, 125, 130, 135–38
Spencer, 130, 135, 136
Thomas H., 136, 138

BERRY
Benjamin, 93, 94
John, 30
William, 89

BESAW
Hazel, 168

BIGLIONE
C. George, 161
Della Azalea (Ball), 161

BIRD
Kittie C. (Ball), 259
Noah, 259

BIRDSELL
Elizabeth (—), 253
James, 253

BISHOP
Joshua, 339, 340, 341

BLACK
John B., 104, 196

BLACKWELL
John, 38
Joseph, 52

BLAKE
Aaron, 109, 110
Aaron H., 112–14, 116, 117
Amanda Catherine, 119
Anna L. (King), 111
August/Gustus, 113, 114
Charles, 118, 119
Clarence, 112
Daisy, 117
Dollie, 118, 119
Dorothy M., 118, 119
Earl J., 112
Eliza Ann, 109, 110
Elsie, 113, 114
Estella, 118, 119
Eula M., 111
Eva M., 113, 114
Florence Ellen, 112
Francis, 112
Frank E., 111, 112
Frederick, 117
Gertrude Z., 112
Grace Ann (Johnson), 117
Gus/Signery, 116, 117
Henry F., 118, 119
Henry William, 111
Herbert H., 112
Horace Wesley, 118, 119
Ida Mae (Tunnell), 118, 119
Isaac Madison, 113, 114
Jack, 115n, 116n, 117n
Jerry, 119
Johanna (Ball), 20
John, 20
John P., 115–17
John W., 109–11, 113
Laura Temperance (Farley), 113, 114
Leonard, 113, 114
Leoran/John, 117
Lucinda M. (Mintonye), 110, 111
Maggie E. (—), 112
Margaret, 109, 112
Martha (Wykoff), 117–19
Myrtle, 114
Nina, 112
Odessa G., 118, 119
Okara, 112
Otis C., 112
Pearl, 118, 119
Peter E., 2, 91, 92, 109, 110, 116, 118, 143
Ruth, 112
Sarah (Ball), 92, 109, 110
Sarah (Farley), 114
Sarah (Seay), 112–14
Sarah Jane, 109, 117
Scott B., 118, 119
Sirena Jane (Smith), 115–17
Thomas, 115–19
Violet, 114
Wesley A., 112
William, 109, 110, 117–19
William Henry, 111, 112
Willis, 109, 110
Willis Ball, 115–17

BLOOD
John, 60

BLEDSOE
Curtis, 127
Joseph, 64
Lewis, 127
Mary (Harding) (Davis), 127
William, 128

BLISS
George, 102

BOGGS
Emmabelle, 168
Evelyn Ruth, 168
Helen Joyce, 168
Jacqueline Yvonne, 168
Marjorie (Peggy) Ulela, 168
Orville Silvester, 168
Ulela Emma (Jackson), 168

BOLLINGS
Nancy (—) (Ball), 77, 81

BONMAN
Hannah, 175–78

BOONEL
Daniel, 3

BOUWELL
Garrison, 72

BOUGHAN
James, 15, 16, 16n

BOUNEL
Aaron, 190–92
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BOUNEL (cont’d)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ascinith (Powell), 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cora E., 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Della, 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth, 190, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (—), 190</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (Ball), 93, 106, 142, 190–92, 194</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ella, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellis, 93, 106, 142, 190, 191, 194, 197, 205</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezra, 190, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank Omer, 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Wm., 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hope P. (Pierce), 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, 190, 192, 194</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret, 190, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha A., 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary, 190, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie P., 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben, 106, 190, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Jane (Sutton), 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOWEN A., 94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOWERS David, 94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOYCE Edgar Davis, 262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva Elma (Steele) (Stewart), 262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva May, 262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva May (Stewart), 261n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June, 261n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leon Harold, 261n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madge L., 262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOYLE John, 318</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRAMLETT Reubin, 50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRANCH Phineas C., 339</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRAWNER Bethany (Ball), 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (Ball), 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm., 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRERETON Thomas, Col., 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRIGG David, 47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRIGGLE Jeremiah, 339</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRINKERHOFF Archibald, 340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRISBEN Sarah E. (Lafever), 263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROCKMAN Sally., 67, 68</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm., 67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROOMFIELD Martha, 330, 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROTHERTON Louisa C., 112</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROWN B. P., 118</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl, 222</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enid A. (Ames), 222</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, 271</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph, 30, 31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R., 207</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Emery, 341</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Emery, 340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRUCE William, 36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRUTON David, 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRYANT James, 61, 65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 61, 62, 64, 65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUCHNER Thornton, 297</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUCKNER Aylett, 45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BULL Augusta, 47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BULLITT Cuth., 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUNNEL. SEE BOUNEL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURDETT/BURDIT Joseph, 5, 5n, 282, 285, 298, 313</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURDITT Frederick, 276, 279, 280</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURYNE Richard, 31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURK Thomas, 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURKHEIMMER M., 249</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (—), 249</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURNETT Richard, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURNSIDE Mary Jane, 147–50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUSHNELL James A., 234</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. E. (—), 234</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BYRKEET David, 69</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BYRKET (cont’d)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Sr., 69, 70, 89, 90</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob, 89, 90</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALDWELL Enoch, 106</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAMP Frank, 160</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isa Frances (Sherwood), 160</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAMPBELL Wm, JP, 316</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAMPELL Gladys Violet (Ash), 158</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glenn, 158</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Violet (Ash), 158</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARLSON Charles L., 245</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie (Whalen), 245</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARTWRIGHT Justinian, 42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAUDILL Marrybell, 223</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAMBERLAIN Etta, 351</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPA Laura, 112n, 113n, 114n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAVE Shadrack, 40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHENEY Albert, 340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren/W. C., 339, 344</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester, 340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHILTON George, 63</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas J., 63</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHRISTIANSON Betsey, 72</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHRISTY Charles, 47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLARK/CLARKE Irene (Roe) (Turner), 244</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, 318</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLAYPOOLE Anna, 46, 48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLEATON Wm., 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLEVENGER Thomas, 145, 146, 207</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLIFFORD Moses, 88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLOUD Abner, 69, 89</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COCHRAN Bascom E., 154</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanche, 155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva M., 154, 155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COCHRAN (cont’d)</td>
<td>COFFMAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George C., 155</td>
<td>Letitia Ann (—), 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gladis, 155</td>
<td>Moses, 95, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 154</td>
<td>COLE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John M., 155</td>
<td>Cloverdale, 325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leona C., 155</td>
<td>Oscar, 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lydia E. (Lafavre), 154</td>
<td>COLOP/CULLIP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie B., 155</td>
<td>Conrad, 93, 251, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roscoe L., 155</td>
<td>Sarah, 91, 93, 251, 252, 255, 256, 260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruby P., 155</td>
<td>COLLIER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas, 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>COLLINS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Doctor, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CONNER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stephen, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>COOKE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nancy, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>COOLEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Daniel, 62, 64, 65, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Milly (Ball), 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>COOPER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A. C., 338, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles R., 341, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CORNWALL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Linda L., 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>COVINGTON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard, 29, 30, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas, 94, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>COWEN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edith (Dalton), 232, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank, 232, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary E. (Dalton), 232, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>COX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Henry, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Margaret (Harding), 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Solomon A., 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CRAIN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew J., 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bertha L., 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>J. A., Mrs., 184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lauren C., 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Olive C. (Ball), 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ralph, 185</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CRAIN (cont’d)</th>
<th>CRANE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wilma, 185</td>
<td>Clara C., 119</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CRANE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George C., 155</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CREELAND</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George C., 155</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CROFTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George, 46, 47, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary (Ball), 46, 47, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peggy, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wormly, 47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CROSS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Williamson D., 100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CROUCHFIELD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George, 68</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CUCK</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John, 40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CURRY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Netty Jane (Steele), 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter, 261, 262</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DABB</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, 44</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DAILER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ann L. (Harding), 128</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DAKIN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H.W., 187</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DALTON</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alvin E., 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvina E. (—), 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrie M., 231, 232, 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva (—), 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank J., 232, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen H., 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John F., 231-33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lloyd, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy A. (Ball), 231-33, 249, 330, 332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E., 231, 232, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milo E., 231, 232, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie, 231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie Lucy, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William H., 231, 232, 243, 249, 330, 332</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DAMAN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George W., 68</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DANIEL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Travers, 35</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DARNALL/DARNELL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Addam, 298, 304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph, 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (Ball), 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William D., 48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DAVENPORT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Belle (—), 225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D., 225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary (Bounel), 192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 192</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DAVIS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Absalom, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann (Hackney), 30, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin F., 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrie M. (—), 347, 354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edith (Ball), 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan, 70, 71, 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oscar, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (Harding), 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen, 347, 352, 354</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DAWSON</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hannah, 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah (Harding), 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, 326n</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DEBORO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John, 32</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DEBRUEL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Permelia (—), 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rezin, 106</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DEMECK/DEMICK</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Clarice, 67, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarissa, 69-72, 80, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cordial, 71, 80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DENHAM</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John W., 322, 330</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DENNEY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coke T., 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida (Harding) (Rice), 128</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DENSTEDT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fred, 262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida (—), 262</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DEWITT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Walter, 42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DICKEN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gracia (—), 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. J., 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lester L., 237</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DIGGES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charles, 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward, 47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DILLEY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Donald, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ella C. (Moffitt), 237, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William R., 239</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DILLINGER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adolphus F., 120</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DILLON</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (Ball), 47, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. M., 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DODD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DONALDSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOSS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOUGLAS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOUGLASS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOWNER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DRISKILL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DRURY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUDLEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUFE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DULING/DULIN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUNBAUGH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUNCAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUNCANSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUNN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DUNTON/DENTON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DYNAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DYNAN (cont’d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EAGLE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EASTBURN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EASTMAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EATON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDWARDS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EGGLESTON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELLIOT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELLIS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EMPEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EMRY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESHORN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESSEX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESTELL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESTEP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESTEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EUBANK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EUTSLER/”EUCHLER”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EVANS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EVEREST</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EVERIT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAIRFAX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FARLEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FARMER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAULKNER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAVER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAWCETT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FICKLE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FILLEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FINEGAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FISHER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FITZHUGH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLEET</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLOYD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOCKNER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOLEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOUCHE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOUCHE (cont’d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann, 156–58,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160, 334, 335, 340,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>343, 344 Matilda, 158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FREEMAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harriet, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRIZZELL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Anne (—),</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRYXELL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FULLER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl, 266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard, 266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul W., 266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth (Ball), 266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FUNKE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. O., 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred L., 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred R., 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold K., 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leon H., 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha H., 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie J. (Moffitt), 237, 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GABEL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katherina, 172, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GANS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. W., 330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GANTRY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Capt., 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GARNER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GENTRY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zachariah B., 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GHER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIBBS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel, 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GILES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes (Harding), 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee E., 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GILL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GILLESPIE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss, 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GILLIS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles H., 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth D. (Irwin), 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLASCOCK/GLASSCOCK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clementine (Duling), 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, 38, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLENN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David B., 298, 308,309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOBLE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer, 87, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOFF/GAUGH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amos, 100–102, 105,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (Winters), 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Levina (Ball) (Stephens) (Norris) Pointer, 100–102, 105, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minerva Jane (—), 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOLDSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis M. (Moffitt), 237, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William G., 239, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lloyd W., 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marion V., 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul W., 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W., 239, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOOD/GOODE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betsey, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret (Ball), 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODRICH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GORDON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRANT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel, 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRAVES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRAY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel W., 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREEN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary (Ball), 3, 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert, 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazel M., 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha J. (Ames) (Lane), 211, 213, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayme, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulysses G., 211, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRENON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owen, 21, 23, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRIGGS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. D., 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GROEBECK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cordelia, 225–27, 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel V., 226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GROVES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. S., Dr., 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRUNDY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GUILLEMMES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. M., 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis, 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HACKLEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith (Ball), 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HACKNEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann, 30, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin, 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (—), 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob, 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary, 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah, 20, 30–32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 30–32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HADDOX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HADSALL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catharine (—), 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. J., 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HALE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ernest, 348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HALLER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William B., 122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HALLOWAY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. G., 264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vesta E. (Hensley) (Ball), 264, 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAMON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiley W., 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAMPTON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANCOCK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel J., 98, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANDEYSE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. W., 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANNAH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William L., 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANNEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANSEN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick, 187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARCOURT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARDENBROOK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Kelley, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARDSIN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucinda, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin, 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARDING</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron, 84, 326, 327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adelia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amenia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann L.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie B. (Smith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bertha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betsey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline (Walker)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cecil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charley (Morrow)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dillard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ede</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah D.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah David</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Anne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glenn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gracie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah (Asher)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah (Hollett)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenisia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenisia/Georgiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wesley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kate/Clarinda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kermit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lavina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis V.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lige</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lois</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucille</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucinda (Large)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy (Johnson)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madgie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret (Ball)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha (Thomas)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha A. (O’Dell)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E. (—)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Jane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Matilda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maud</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melissa (Jarett)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirtle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nora D.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver Perry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phineas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruhannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (Moore)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah A. (Wood)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Ann (Thomas)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan/ Josephine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tabitha (Asher)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurzah U. (Hoback)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARDWICK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Achsah (Kinsley) (Ball), 148, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolden/Boland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cynthia Mary (Ball)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deby (—)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herman (dy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wallace (dy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lois I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E. (—)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose Lee (Driskill)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas (dy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoe (Stratton)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARLAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua K.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARMON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARPAIN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARPER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

HARRIS
Cilia M., 224
Doris A., 260n, 262, 263
Edward, 33
Fred O., 176
Harold H., 224
Howard C., 224
Irvin Sylvester, 212, 220, 223, 224
Laura (Steele), 263
Leona, 264
Minnie R. (Ames), 211–13, 220, 223, 224
Opal S., 224
Vincent, 263
Wanda R., 224
Wayne E., 224
William A., 224
HARRISON
Benjamin, 38, 51
HARSFIELD/HARSHFIELD
Elizabeth (Ball), 4, 6, 40–43, 76, 297–301, 303, 307
John, 41, 43
HARWELL
John, 128
Maud (Harding), 128
Ray, 128
Roy, 128
HARWOOD
C. R., 166
Gertie (Parish) (Jackson), 166
HATCH
Frank, 253, 254
HATTON
George, 87, 88
HAWKINS
Philison, 298–300, 303
HAYES
Charles, 76
HEARN
Mary (Hackney), 30
HEATON
Abraham, 86–89, 142
Asa, 88
Daniel, 88
Phineas, 170
Samuel, 88
HEDGMAN
John, 33
HEINLEIN
John, 219
HELM
Joseph, 40, 276, 277, 288
HENDERSON
John, 65
HENDRICKSON
Peter, 96
HENRY
A. R., 157
HENSLEY
Vesta E., 264, 265
HICKMAN
Katherine M., 330–32
HICKS
Earl F., 114
Erlene, 114
Violet (Blake), 114
HILL
Arthur, 194
James, 83, 84
Leona (Ames), 204n, 214, 216, 218–20, 222
Lester, 222
HILLARY
John, 47
HINSON
James, 47
HOBACK
Thurzah J., 129
HOBB
Frederick, 122
HODGES
John, 143
HODGSON
Clark, 161
Helen Matilda (Ball), 161
HOGSHIRE
Riley B., 194
HOKINS
Filleman, 291
HOLLETT
Hannah, 326n
HOLLINGSWORTH
Elmer, 212, 214, 224
Elsie M. (Ames), 211–14, 224
Robert (adopted), 224
HOOPER
Wm H., 183
HOPKINS
Mary, 193
HOPPE
Henrietta (—), 139
HORD
Kellis, 36
HORNBY
Gilbert, 27
HOUDESHELDT
John, 122, 206
HOWARD
Solomon, 339
HOWELL
Frances (Robertson) (Ball), 30, 50
William, 30, 50
HUCKABY
William, 32
HUDSON
Daisy (—), 350
Harry H., 350
HUFFMAN
George, 324
HUGHES
Ralph, 22
HUGHLETT/HULETT
Margery, 52, 53
William, 51, 53, 54
HURSH
E. G., 338
HUTCHINS
Adella M., 177, 178
HUTSON
Anna, 4, 276, 293–95, 297
ICKES
George O., 341, 342
INGRAM
John, 12
IRWIN
Adelbert, 230
Charles S., 203
Daisy (—), 203
Elizabeth D., 203
Everett F., 203
Fannie R., 203
Isaac, 182, 198, 203
Loretta, 203
Myrtle Gertrude, 230
Nancy Jane, 199, 201–03
Paul, 203
Rebecca J. (Ball), 198, 203
Robert M., 203
ISGRIGG
Levi, 103
JACKMAN
Joseph, 51
Mary (—), 5n, 43, 74, 298, 315, 316
Richard, 5, 5n, 10n, 42, 74, 268, 272, 273, 281, 282, 288, 293, 296, 302, 315, 316
JACKSON
Alma, 165, 166, 336
JEFFERSON
Henry S., 55

JENNINGS
William, 96

JENNINGS
William Jr., 276, 290, 292
William, JP, 277, 278, 280, 281, 283, 284, 286, 287

JENNONS
James, 47

JOHNSON
Gladys, 261
Grace Ann, 117
Lillie Maud (Steele), 261
Lucy, 129
William, 85
William C., 78, 81
Wm. R., 146

JONATHAN
Williams, 84

JONES
Benjamin, 13
Stella (—), 230

JUSTICE
Alene E., 218
Benjamin, 217, 218, 222, 223
Benjamin A., 218
E. D., 125

KAUBLE
B. W., 112

KEILING
Catherine (Ball), 20
Osborn, 20
Thomas, 20

KELLEY
William, 156
KELLOM
Joseph, 68

KELSO
Ellen, 241

KESSELL
George, 12

KING
Anna L., 111
E. D., 125
Jenne (Eshom), 111
Thomas, 111

KINSEY
Margaret B., 329, 331

KINSLEY
Achsah, 93, 142–48, 157, 161, 162, 164, 166, 334, 336, 338, 342

KLIPSTEIN
Philip Augustus, 331
Sarah Ransdell (Ball), 331

KOELHLER
Ernest, 138
Mabel, 138
Mary J. (Bentley), 138

KOOIN
Alice Ruth (Moffitt), 242
Clarence Calvin, 242
Leona Pearl, 242
May Ruth, 242
Ralph, 241, 242

KRETCHER
Alvinza, 180
Anson, 180
Cecil, 180
George, 180, 186
Henry, 180
Ida H. (Ball), 180
Mabel, 180
Theresa, 180

JACKSON (cont’d)
Cass, 336
Charles F., 165–68, 336
Charles W., 167
Delmer, 167
Emely/Emma (Ball), 164–66, 335, 336, 338, 342
Ethel May (Meriweather), 167
Florence (—), 167
Gertie (Parish), 168
Hazel (Besaw), 168
Herman Willis, 167, 336
John, 164–66, 335, 336, 338, 342
John Andrew, 165–68, 336
Leona, 167
Lewis Calburth, 167, 336
Lloyd Earl, 165, 167, 336
Louis, 165, 166
Mabel, 167
Marguerite E., 167
Marilla (dy), 166, 336
Mary Ethel, 165–68, 336
Minnie Viola, 164–66, 168, 335, 336
Neoma, 167
Ulela/Adela Emma, 166
Ulela Emma, 165, 168, 336
Vemon H., 166

JACOBY
Henry Franklin, 3, 59, 63–67, 72, 75, 321
Samuel Rush, 72

JAMES
J. J., 184

JAMESON/JAMISON
Charles, 88
Doris, 186
Harvey, 185, 186
Harvey, Mrs., 184
Mabel L. (Ball), 185, 186
Robert, 186

JANGHINE(?)
Daniel, 131

JANKOWSKI
Louis, 163
Mildred M. (Hare), 163

JARETT
Melissa, 125, 141

JEEFFRIES/JEFFRIES
Alexander, 26, 37, 284
Brunt, 47
Hannah (Ball), 46, 47, 49
James, 50
William, 46, 49

JENNINGS
William, 96

KEILING
Catherine (Ball), 20
Osborn, 20
Thomas, 20

KELLEY
William, 156
KELLOM
Joseph, 68

KELSO
Ellen, 241

KESSELL
George, 12

KING
Anna L., 111
E. D., 125
Jenne (Eshom), 111
Thomas, 111

KINSEY
Margaret B., 329, 331

KINSLEY
Achsah, 93, 142–48, 157, 161, 162, 164, 166, 334, 336, 338, 342

KLIPSTEIN
Philip Augustus, 331
Sarah Ransdell (Ball), 331

KOELHLER
Ernest, 138
Mabel C., 138
Mary J. (Bentley), 138

KOOIN
Alice Ruth (Moffitt), 242
Clarence Calvin, 242
Leona Pearl, 242
May Ruth, 242
Ralph, 241, 242

KRETCHER
Alvinza, 180
Anson, 180
Cecil, 180
George, 180, 186
Henry, 180
Ida H. (Ball), 180
Mabel, 180
Theresa, 180

KINSEY
Margaret B., 329, 331

KINSLEY
Achsah, 93, 142–48, 157, 161, 162, 164, 166, 334, 336, 338, 342

KLIPSTEIN
Philip Augustus, 331
Sarah Ransdell (Ball), 331

KOELHLER
Ernest, 138
Mabel C., 138
Mary J. (Bentley), 138

KOOIN
Alice Ruth (Moffitt), 242
Clarence Calvin, 242
Leona Pearl, 242
May Ruth, 242
Ralph, 241, 242

KRETCHER
Alvinza, 180
Anson, 180
Cecil, 180
George, 180, 186
Henry, 180
Ida H. (Ball), 180
Mabel, 180
Theresa, 180
LACK
Richard, 272

LAFAVRE/LAFEVER/LAFEVER
Ada, 154, 155
Emma, 154, 155
George C., 154, 155
Jacob, 154, 155, 340n
John S., 153-55, [his house, 339], 344
Leona (—), 155
Lydia, 154
Margaret, 154, 155
Marion A. (—), 155
Nina, 155
Sarah Jane (—) (Moore), 340n, 340
Sarah L. (Ball), 153-55, 344
Verna, 155
W. H., 263
Wm. F. (dy), 155

LAFEVERS
Armelia E., 256-58

LAIR
Lawson F., 147

LAND
Jess, 262
Laura Laverna (Steele) (Harris), 262

LANDERS
Aura Pauline (Sherwood), 159
Mildred, 159
Roy, 159

LANE
Bessie F., 215
Effie A., 215
George A., 215
Hazel M., 215
John Stephen, 215
Lena G., 215
Martha J. (Ames), 215
Sally, 76

LANHAM
Elizabeth (—), 191
Martin, 191

LARGE
Lucinda, 124, 133, 134

LARIMORE
George/G. W., 108
Malvina W., 108
Marsella J., 107, 108

LATHEROW
Elmira S., 149

LATHEY
John, 38

LAUTERBACH
Josephine (—), 346, 350
Max, 346, 350, 352, 354

LAW
Dana, 130n

LAWTON
Jana Mourning, 66

LEAS
Cyrus M., 265
Jennie N. (—), 265
Ruth, 265

LEASTS(?)
Elizabeth, 139

LEE
Artimisa/Artemesia (Norris), 107, 108
Drury/Drury G., 108
Drury M., 107, 108
Emma (—), 108
Sarah C. (—), 108
William H., 102

LEFEVRE. SEE LAVAVRE

LEMAN
Washington, 125

LEONARD
Iva T., 243
Mary (Roe), 243
Mary M., 243
Paul E., 243
Thomas M., 243

LESHER
Earl Samuel, 160
Mary Eliza (Ball), 160

LEWIS
Thomas, 81

LICHTY
J. B., 342

LIVENGOOD
Elsie Irene, 168
Evelyn May, 168
Lena Emma, 168
Minnie Viola (Jackson), 164, 168, 335
Otto, 164, 168
Vera Gertrude, 168

LOGAN
Hugh, 317
James, JP, 303, 304, 309, 315
William, 318

LONG
Harry, 216

LONGSDORF
Ella M., 149

LOOMIS
Lora L. (Ball), 229

LOOMIS (cont’d)
Winfield, 229

LOPPIE
Albert F., 249
Edna Mary (Ball), 249

LORENTZ
Charles, 175
Fred, 175
Melvina (Ball), 175

LORIMOR
Josiah S., 123

LOVIS
Annie L., 257

LOWE
Eliza (—), 106
George, 106

LUCAS
Lewis, 103

LUNCEFORD/LUNSFAORD
Anna (Ball), 46, 48
Baldy, 46-48
Benjamin, 46-48
Bolda, 48
Clement (Ball), 46, 48
Rhoda, 46, 48
Rhoday, 47

McCABE
James, 47

McCLINTIC
John E., 157

McCULLOUGH
A. J., 208

McDANIEL
Blanche, 151
Lydia E. (Corey), 151
Samuel, 151
William F., 150

McINTIRE
Andrew, 199
Rebecca (—), 199

McINTOSH
Ann, 1, 3, 4, 36, 59, 59n, 62-64, 276, 287, 327

MCKINSEY
George Jr., 122
Samuel, 125

McMANUS
Ruth, 351

McNEALE
Ann Randolph, 331

McNEEEL
John, 48
Sarah, 48

McWADE
Arthur E., 187

Dale, 187
McWade (cont'd)
David F., 187
Ellen N., 187
Rebecca (Ball), 171, 172
Rebecca S. (Ball), 187
McWilliam
Hiram G., 340
Macomber
W. H. 225
Maddux
Thos., 38
Maffey
Jane, 189
Maish
David, 95, 98, 143
Major
Anna C. (-), 200
Isadora C., 197-200
Thomas J., 200
Majorors
Columbus, 156
Fannie (-), 156
Mansfield
Rheuellen, 195
Marcum
Francis M., 139
Josephine (-), 139
Marg erum
Alice L., 217
Anna R., 217
Clarence H., 217
Emma A. (Ames), 211-13, 217
Flossie P., 217
George L., 217
Glen A., 217
Henry Lee, 212, 217
Mabel E., 217
Nora E., 217
Walter L., 217
Marker
John B., 111
Marshall
Adda (Moffitt) (Woolridge), 237, 241
Thomas, 38
Wm., 40
Matthews
Charles E., 159
May Edith (Sherwood), 159
Maxwell
Barbara Fay (Sherwood), 159
J. Guilford, 159
Samuel D., 103, 104
Meals
William S., 254
Meehan
Charles Edward, 232
Claude B., 232
Donald W., 232
Edith D., 232
Helen Lucy, 232
Minnie Lucy (Dalton), 232
Nellie Mildred, 232
Robert Carroll, 232
Megerhee
John J., 107
Meredit
William, 63
Merion
Jacob, 181
Sarah (Weikel), 181
Merit
Joseph, 73
Meriweather
Ethel May, 167
Sarah (-), 167
Meriwether
Francis, 15
Thomas, 84
Michael
Charles, 265, 266
Edward D., 265, 266
Ida E. (Ball), 255, 264-66
John H., 265, 266
Vesta E., 265, 266
Milburn
Jane C., 196
Joseph E., 196
Rebecca, 196-98, 201, 203, 205
Miller
John, 116
Milroy
Anna C. (Ball), 199, 200
Anna H., 200
Dora E., 200
W. J., Mrs., 200
William J., 200
Mintonye
Lucinda M., 110, 111
Mitchell
Kaleb, 47
Moffett
John, 38
Moffitt
Ada, 240
Addie B., 237, 238, 240
Alice, 241
Alice Ruth, 237, 238, 242
Moffitt (cont'd)
Cecil, 237, 238, 241
Cora M., 237, 238
Cornelia E., 237, 239
Cynthia, 225, 227-29, 231, 234
Della, 237-40
Delphina D., 239, 240
Dorothy, 235n, 331n
Ella C., 237-39
Ellen (Kelso), 241
Ethel L., dy, 237, 241
Fanny Mahulda, 237, 239
Francis L., 241
Francis M., 238, 239
Lewis C., 234-38
Lewis Calvin, 331, 332
Mary F. (Ball), 234, 235, 237, 238, 331, 332
Minnie J., 237, 238
Rebecca A. (Porter), 237
Ruth (Harmon), 241
Silas B., 237, 238, 241, 242
Solomon, 225, 234
Warren, 235n, 241, 331n
Moore
D. S., 341
H. P., Dr., 122
Joshua, 340, 342
Sarah, 83, 84, 323, 325, 326n, 327
Morehead
Phoebe May (Ball), 178
W. A., 178
William A., 178
Morehouse
Abraham, 62, 67
Morgan
Charles, 22
Morris
Daniel, 53
Ellinore (-), 15
Lucy (Ball), 53
William, 15
Morrison
John, 182
Morton
William, 73
Mountjoy
Mary, 35
Thomas, 35
Mountwillow
Andrew, 76
Mourning
Hannah (Ball), 66
John, 66, 67, 83, 85, 142
### The Ancestors and Descendants of Reuben Ball

#### Mourning (cont’d)
- Peggy, 67
- Peggy (—), 85
- Roger, 66, 67

#### Mowltont
- Robert, 94

#### Mulkey
- John, 83

#### MundeLL
- Adam, 103

#### Murphy
- Cora May (Steele), 261
- John E., 261
- Leroy, 261

#### Murray
- Matthew, 174

#### Muschett
- James, 51

#### Nash
- Wm., 38

#### Needham
- Jesse, 122
- John, 145

#### Neff
- Grace, 241
- Lewis, 241

#### Nelson
- Thomas, 54

#### New
- Pleasant, 65–67
- Sarah (Ball), 65

#### Nichols
- Alice Ruth (Moffitt) (Koon), 237, 242
- Eugene, 195
- Mark Duane, 242
- Martha (Watts), 195

#### NieLLs
- Absalom, 31

#### Ningen
- Clarice (Ames), 330

#### noel
- Thomas, 312

#### Norgdguen
- Eric, 252n
- June (Boyce), 252n, 261n

#### Norris
- Abraham, 96–100, 104, 105
- Altha (—), 96
- Artimisa/Artemesia, 106, 107
- Catherine (—), 96
- Clarina (—), 96
- Cornelius V., 96, 97, 99, 100
- George C., 96–100
- George S., 108

#### Norris (cont’d)
- James L., 96, 98–101, 105–08
- Joseph, 96, 97, 99, 100
- Levinia (Ball) (Stephens), 95–100, 105, 142, 143, 196
- Lucretia, 96–100
- Marsella J., 107, 108
- Richard, 95–97, 99, 100, 103–05, 196
- Richard H., 96, 97, 99, 100
- Sarah A. (Saunders/Sanders), 105–07
- Thomas C., 96, 98–100
- W. W., 183
- William L., 96–100

#### Norton
- James, 241

#### Noye
- John, 65

#### Nunn
- Joseph, 210
- Rachel (—), 210

#### O’Dell
- Martha A., 125, 140
- Merriman C., 140

#### Obannon
- Andrew, 38
- Mary (—) (Smith), 38

#### Oliphant
- Robert G., 80, 250
- Susanna (Ball), 80, 250
- William, 250

#### Olmstead
- Jennie, 351

#### Onstat/Onstot
- Judy (Ball alias Bailey), 78, 79
- Levi, 78, 79
- Nicholas, 43, 289, 298, 299, 302, 303, 308, 309, 314

#### Osborne
- Keziah, 1, 18–20, 32, 48
- Rik, 164n, 335n

#### Owen
- Ann, 1, 20, 33, 82
- Augustine, 21, 33
- Joan (—), 21, 33
- Sarah, 20–30, 33, 37, 56, 82

#### Paeschke
- Carl L., 239
- Cora M. (Moffitt), 237, 238
- Edward, 239
- Elsie, 239

#### Paeschke (cont’d)
- Ernest E., 239
- Henry, 239
- Mary, 239
- Orval, 239
- Robert, 238, 239
- Robert, Mrs., 235
- Theodore R., 239
- Walter H., 239

#### Pain
- William, 51, 54

#### Palmer
- Henry N., 339

#### Parish
- Alexander Jr., 27
- Charles, 227–30
- Earle Harland, 227, 228
- Glenn S., 227, 228
- Harold Ball, 227, 228
- Lisle George, 227, 228
- Ralph Lyman, 227, 228
- Vanchie (Ball), 226–30

#### Parkes
- B. F., 160
- Edna, 160
- Frank, 160
- Horace, 160

#### Paterson
- John H., 157
- Mary (—), 157

#### Patterson
- Anna Opal, 264

#### Payne
- John C., 81

#### Payne
- Daniel, 37, 38, 50–52, 54

#### Peaney
- George, 258
- Liddie A. (Ball), 258

#### Pearce
- Elijah J., 340
- Hiram, 340

#### Pence
- John P., 201
- Lydia B. (Ball), 199, 201
- Rapier, Mrs., 200, 201
- Samuel J., dy, 201
- Samuel R., 201
- Samuel R. Jr., 201
- Victor L., 201

#### Pennington
- Deborah (—), 69, 70, 89
- Dollie, 175
Index

PENNINGTON (cont'd)
Henry, 175
Josiah, 68-70, 89, 90

PENTER
Charles, 174
Clindora (Ball), 173, 174
Fred M., 174
Joseph S., 174
Samuel, 174

PEPPER
Jesse, 54

PERKINS
James A., 139
James D., 139
Letitia (—), 139

PETIT
William, 348

PHILLIPS
John, 68
Samuel H., 176
Wm. J., 68

PICKETT
George B., 297
Martin, 50
R., 13
William, 38, 44

PIERCE
E. J., Corp., 210
Hope P., 192

PINSLEY
George, 47

PLOWMAN
C., 119
Estella (Blake), 119

PLUMB
William, 339

POINTER/POYNTER
Artemisa/Artemesia, 101, 102, 108
John R., 99–101, 108
Levina (Ball) (Stephens) (Norris), 99–102, 108, 250
Levina (Ball) (Stephens) (Norris) (Pointer) (Goff), 105

POLISH
Aggie (Tadovich), 248
Estella Marie (Ball), 248
Mat T., 248
Rudy Herman, 248

POLLARD
James, 321

POLLOCK
D. J., 226

PONYES
Samuel, 12

POPE
John, 41

PORTER
Rebecca A., 237
Thomas, 44

POTTER
Sarah, 123

POWE
Martha Elizabeth, 81

POWELL
Ascinith, 192

POWERS
Mary E., 346, 354

PREYER
Lavina (Harding), 84, 326n
Samuel, 326n

PRICE
Elizabeth, 16–18
John, 12, 13, 16n, 17
Lewis, 198, 203
Rebecca (Milburn) (Ball), 196, 198, 203

PRIDDDY
Daniel C., 87

PROCTOR
Jennetta, 91, 169–72, 176–78, 180, 181, 188, 189
John Jr., 169
Moses, 136
Rebecca (—), 169

PROSSER
Thomas, 113

PURKERSON
Della (Moffitt), 237, 240
Melba, 240
Norma, 240
Norman, 239, 240
Velma, 240

PUTNAM
Joseph D., 46–48
Sarah (Ball), 46, 48

RAAB
Edith, 241

RANDOLPH
Edmund, 325

RANSDELL
Mary, 330–32

RECKNOR
Lois E. (Ames), 222
W. B., 222

REYNOLDS/RENNOLDS
C. C., 177
Della T., Mrs., 355
William, 45, 46

RHODES
Hezekiah, 21

RICE
Aaron Harding, 194
David, 84, 326n
Ida (Harding), 128
Jim, 128
John, 194, 326n
Ruhannah (Harding), 84, 194, 326n
Sarah (Harding), 84, 326n

RICEDORF/RIESDORFF
John, 340, 342

RICH
Daniel, 38, 51

RICHARD
John, 47

RICHARDS
Elizabeth (Ball), 329, 330
William, 329, 330

RICHARDSON
Caleb, 143
Jane (Ball), 53
Joseph, 326
Wm., 53

RIDDLE
Mary Jane, 265

RILEY
John, 58, 59
John Sr., 298, 314, 315
Lewis, 58, 59

RINGLER
George W., 339

RIXEY
Richard, 52

ROADES
John W., 113
Sarah (—), 113

ROARK
William, 324

ROBERTS
Edward, 94
George, 178
Jacob, 197, 205
Nancy (Ball), 77, 79

ROBERTSON
Frances, 28, 30, 50

ROBINSON
Joel, 43, 312

ROE
Albert, 243, 244
Ann, 243
Anna V. (—), 244
Arthur L., 243, 244
Donald E., 244
Dorothy A., 244
ROE (cont’d)
Eula, 244
Floyd L., 243, 244
Irene, 243, 244
James H., 243
Marion M., 243
Mary, 243
Mildred, 244
Nancy J. (—), 244
Susan (Ball), 243, 244, 249
Walter, 243, 244
ROGERS
Floyd, 219
ROSS
Hector, 47
ROSSER
Letty, 54
ROUGH
Shirley, 161
ROWAN
Frank E., 167, 168
Jessie (Swendish), 167, 168
ROWELL
Anna E. (—), 210
N. W., 210
ROYAL
Helen Marie, 158
RUSH
J. W., 111
Warren, 111
SAMMONS
Isiah, 136
Madgie (Harding), 128
SAUERBIER
Edna K. (—), 248
Karl L., 248
SAUNDERS/SANDERS
Grace (—), 107
James, 106, 107
Sarah A., 105-07
Silas, 107
SAUTER
Harvey, 161
Helen Matilda (Ball) (Hodgson), 161
SAYLOR
Jeremiah, 329
Samuel, 329
SCANLAND
John, 20
Keziah (Ball), 20
SCHRAMER
Carl, 186
Carl L., 184
Martha M. (Ball) (Watson), 184
SCHUYLER
Eva L., 178, 179
Lester H., 179
SCHUYLER
Eva L., 178, 179
Lester H., 179
SCOFIELD
Lillie Maud (Steele) (Johnson), 261
William, 261
SCOTT
David, 325
James, 325
SCROGGY
Joseph, 98
SCUDDER
Caleb, 143
SEAY/SEAH
Isaac Madison, 114n
J. M., 112n, 113n
Sarah, 112n, 112–14
SHAFFER
Joseph H., 340
SHAW
Wm., 339
SHAWVER
Wilma A., 161
SHEEHEY
Almira (—), 150
Roger, 150
SHEETS
Samuel, 126
SHERWOOD
Achsah Eleanor (Ball), 159, 160
Aura Pauline, 159
Bernice Gay, 159
Isa Frances, 160
James W., 159, 160
Keith Margaret, 160
May Edith, 159
Raymond (dy), 159
SHIELDS
William, 173
SHIPLEY
Benjamin F., 261
Susan M. (Steele), 261
SHIPLEY
Benjamin F., 261
Susan M. (Steele), 261
SHIVELEY/SHIVELEY
John, 325
Philip, 324, 325
SHULTZ
Lewis E., 339
SIDDENS
Bernita E. (Ames), 222
Walter [Doc], 222
SILVA
Alfredo, 176
Lucy (—), 176
SINGLETON
John, 64
Lucy, 66
Mary, 64, 65
Robert, 28
SKAGGS
Mary Matilda, 127
SLEET
John, 271, 298, 312
SMAY
Tony, 238
SMITH
A. C., 174
Adam, 110
Ann (Ball), 36, 61, 82
Ann/Nancy, 30, 56–59
Annie B., 129
Dudley, 54
Edward, 37
Eliza Ann (Blake), 110
Elizabeth (Ball), 20
Hannah, 30, 49–52, 54, 55
James, 10n, 73, 74, 80, 339
Jenny/Jean/Jane, 52, 54
John, 4, 36, 45, 51, 61, 82,
276, 293, 294, 297
Joseph, 20, 38, 49, 51
Joseph Jr., 26
Judith (—), 276, 280, 281,
292
Lettie, 42
Magdelen (—), 73, 80
Reuben, 4, 5, 5n, 41, 45, 50,
60, 83, 268, 276, 278,
284, 285, 287, 291, 294,
296
Sirena Jane, 115–17
Thomas, 50
William, 38, 50, 51
William R., 52
Wm., 38
SNEED
Achilles, CCA, 317, 320
SNOWDEN
Alezion, 193
Charles, 193
Elizabeth, 193
Elizabeth (Fear), 193
James, 193
Jesse, 193
Joshua, 193
Julia, 193
Mary (Hopkins), 193
Sarah E., 193
William R., 193
Index

Snyder
John, 98

Spaulding
Leland, Rev., 212

Spencer
David, 109
Harriet, 109

St. John
Betty (Ball), 17, 17
Elizabeth, 17
James, 17, 17
Mary, 17

Stafford
Charles, 122

Stamp
Nell Evans, 158n, 160n, 323n, 326n, 333n, 334n

Stanley
Flossie (Ball), 264
Henry, 264
Isaac, 105

Stanton
Lewis, 32

Stauduhar
Ann Harriet (Ball), 248
Marcus Jr., 248

Steele
Cora May, 260, 261
Eva Elma, 260, 261n, 262
J. D., 260
John Daniel, 259–62
John W., dy, 260, 262
Laura Laverna, 260, 262
Leo, 260, 263
Lillie Maud, 260, 261
Mary Ellen, dy, 260, 261
Netty Jane, 260, 261
Nora Leona, 260, 261
Sarah Elizabeth (Ball), 255, 259–63, 266
Susan M., 260, 261
Virgil Everett, dy, 260, 261

Stephen
Patrick, 208, 224, 245

Stephens
Male, 105
John, 85, 92, 93, 95, 105
Levina (Ball), 85, 92, 93, 95, 105
Mrs. , 160

Stevenson
Benjamin, 58, 59
Peggy (Ball), 58, 59

Stewart
Eva Elma (Steele), 261n, 262

Stewart (cont’d)
Eva M., 259, 259n
Eva May, 261n, 262
Georgia, 222, 223
J. C., 184
John, 262
John B., 259n
Laverna Madge, 262
Mary E. (—), 259n
William R., 259, 259n

Stiechar
Joseph, 347, 350, 352–54

Stinson
James, 58, 59
Sheltial, 58, 59
William, 58, 59

Stipes
George W., 340

Stover
Ellin M., 181

Strange
Henry, 131
Washington, 298, 305
William, 82, 298, 299, 301–03, 306

Stratton
I. C., 151
Mary Ann (Newkirk), 151
Mertie May, 151, 152
Zoe, 162–64

Strong
Jacob, 126

Stroup
Jacob, 122
Reuben S., 123
Samuel H., 122
Sarah Jane (—), 123

Sullivan
James, 195
Lucy (—), 195
Margret A., 195
R. F., 212, 213

Suphin
John, 47

Sutton
Charlotte, 81
Darcas, 78
Hannah (—) (Bailey) (Ball), 78
John, 78
Sarah Jane, 191
William, 50, 78

Swartz
George Davis, 112

Swartz (cont’d)
Margaret (Blake), 112

Swendish
Jacob, 167, 168
Jessie, 167, 168
Mary Ethel (Jackson), 167, 168

Symington
Martha, 209

Sype
Joseph, 338, 341, 342

Syverson
Nels, 339

Tarper
Jeremiah, 65

Taylor
Rebecca, 80, 196

Taylor
Barbara, 327
Eva (—), 235
John, 50
Laz', 28
Mr. and Mrs., 160
Ralph, 235

Teeter
George, 272
Samuel, 75, 76, 272, 298, 311

Thomas
Albert, 126, 132, 133
Armina, 132, 133
Charles, 126
Commodore, 132, 133
Daniel, 132, 133
David, 126, 127
Elijah H., 132, 133
Eliza B., 132, 133
Elizabeth, 126
Eusibous, 132, 133
George, 126, 132
Margaret, 132, 133
Martha, 130–32
Mary Jane (Harding), 132
Sarah Ann, 125–27, 132
Usebius, 126
William, 131
William S., 131

Thompson
Albert, 351
Alpha M., 351
Archie B., 351
Cora B., 351
Elmer W., 351
Eugene, 351
J. W., 346, 351
Jake, 351
THOMPSON (cont’d)
James, 9
Mary E. (—), 346, 350, 351
Samuel, 122
Theodore, 351
THURMOND
Edma Mary (Ball) (Loppie), 249
Robert, 249
TILLMAN
William, 32
TOOTHAKES
Ruben, 112
TRIGGS
Jacob, 120
TRUMBO
Trovillo, 254
TUNNELL
Amanda Catherine, 119
Anna, 119
Calvin, 119
Clara C. (Crane), 119
Henry, 119
Ida Mae, 118, 119
James, 119
John, 119
Mary, 119
William, 119
William C., 119
TURNER
Albert C., 231
Albert, Mrs., 232
Amanda (Ball), 164, 165, 336
Carrie M. (Dalton), 231, 232, 234
Charles A., 232, 234
Ellen L., 165
Eva M., 164, 165
Frances E., 165
Frank E., 164, 165
Gerald, 234
Gwendolyn, 234
Haldean, 234
Irene (Roe), 244
James F., 164, 165
Lulu Gertrude (—), 165
Margaret, 234
Robert, 234
Verna L., 165
W. H., 174
TUSSELL
Thomas, 31
ULMAN
Ida M., 258
UMPHREY
Richard, 122
UPTON
Clifford Henry, 179
Edward Reuben, 179
Flora E. (Ball), 179
Ida M., 179
John D., 179
John S., 179
Katie M., 179
Mahala, 183
Mary A., 179
Nellie L., 179
Rubie C., 179
VAN NESS
Barnice Gay (Sherwood), 159
H. Elmer, 159
VANCE
George, 43
VANCUREN
William, 136
VANDALL
Emily (—), 344
VANDEVENDER
Rebecca, 91, 251–55, 263, 266
VANSCYOC
Lorenzo, 205
VERSALIKO
Anna (—), 183
Samuel, 183
WADSWORTH
Robert B., 157
WAGNER
Blanche (—) (Ball), 153
Gene, 153
Karen, 127n
WALCOTT
Henry, 112
WALKER
Caroline, 138–40
Kathren (—), 266
Minerva, 266
William, 45, 50, 51
William, Mrs., 351
WALCOTT
Caleb, 318
Robert, 205
Sarah, 205, 206
Sarah (Bacon), 205, 206
WALSH/WELCH
Alexander, 47
Elizabeth (Duling), 30
Joseph, 23–27, 29, 37
WALSH/WELCH (cont’d)
Sarah (Owen) (Ball)
(Ayers), 23–29, 37, 38,
44, 56
WASHINGTON
George, 321, 322, 336
Mary (Ball), 322, 336
WATKINS
David, 323
WATSON
Chester, 184
George, 184
John, 189
Martha M. (Ball), 184, 186
WATTS
Ede, 194, 195
Ede H., 195
Joseph, 87, 88
Margaret A. (Sullivan), 195
Martha, 195
Mary, 195
Milly (Ball), 194, 195
Rheuelen (Mansfield), 195
Richard, 87, 88
WAUGH
Gowry, 60, 61, 82
WEEP
Catherine (—), 326
Matthias, 326
WEBB
Archibald, 134
Joseph, 123, 130
WEIKEL/WEIKLE/WIKLE
Anna, 175–77, 179, 180
Belle (—), 181
Charles, 181
Ellin M. (Stover), 181
John, 180, 181
Joseph, 170, 177, 181
Malcom, 181
Mary (Ball), 171, 172, 177,
180, 181
Reuben, 181
Sarah, 181
WELCH. SEE WALSH
WELKER
Isaac Jr., 253
WELLS
Dollie (Blake), 119
Early, 119
Robert, 103
WERNER
Norma E., 185
WEST
Daniel, 163
Katie (—) (Stratton), 163
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Pagerange</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>WESTHAFER</td>
<td>Elizabeth A., 215, 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WESTROPE</td>
<td>Bertha (—), 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. L., 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHALEN</td>
<td>Jane (Ball), 244, 245, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jennie (Ball), 244, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jessie E., 244, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John W., 244, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nellie., 244, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHITE</td>
<td>Benjamin, 276, 289, 298, 308, 309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Carrie, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>E. E., 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George, 286, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Max E., 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pleasant, 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHITEHEAD</td>
<td>Charles, 197, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHITTENHALL</td>
<td>Elisha, 135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WICK</td>
<td>Ernest, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILCOX</td>
<td>Fred G., 350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILFLEY</td>
<td>Henry, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAMS</td>
<td>A. P., 353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James M., 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jonathan, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>S., 226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas, 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William, 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAMSON</td>
<td>Charity, 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James, 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILSON</td>
<td>Maude H. (—), 349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Roscoe, 348, 349, 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIMSETT</td>
<td>Mary, 245, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas, 247, 347, 352, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WINKLER</td>
<td>George, 263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WINTERS</td>
<td>Clara (Harding), 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edd, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary (Harding) (Davis) (Bledsoe), 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOOD</td>
<td>Sarah A., 129, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOODRUFF</td>
<td>H. F., 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Theresa (—), 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOOLRIDGE/</td>
<td>Adda (Moffitt), 239, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOОLDRIDGE</td>
<td>Arthur, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James A., 239, 240, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nellie W., 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thela P., 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRIGHT</td>
<td>Alferd, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Milton, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Win., 37, 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WYKOFF</td>
<td>Martha, 117–19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WYNKOOP</td>
<td>Minerva A., 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WYNNE</td>
<td>Margaret, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Minor, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YOUNG</td>
<td>Richard, 30, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Samuel, J.P., 316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO SURNAME</td>
<td>Adam, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alice, 27, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ben, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Betty, 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles, 38, 39–41, 47, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cloe, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grace, 26, 28, 39, 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hannah, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harry, 22, 27, 28, 38, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Juns, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lucey, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robin, 38–40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam, 38–40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sue, 22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
About the Author

Ronald Ames Hill received his formal education at Michigan State University, where he earned a Ph.D. in physics in 1963. Employed at Sandia National Laboratories in Albuquerque, New Mexico, Dr. Hill has authored or co-authored more than fifty publications in plasma physics, atomic and molecular spectroscopy, and optical instrumentation. He was manager of the Photometrics and Optics Department until his retirement in 1994.

Hill is a former president of the New Mexico Genealogical Society. He has presented papers at the 1992, 1993, 1994, and 2000 meetings of the Federation of Genealogical Societies, and at the 1999 and 2003 meetings of the National Genealogical Society. He has written several articles for the *British, Irish, Scottish, and Welsh Journal*, published by the British Isles Family History Society of Los Angeles (California), and a paper on interpreting the symbols and abbreviations in 16th- and 17th-century English documents for the *Genealogical Journal*, published by the Utah Genealogical Society. He has recently written papers, published in the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, describing the merits of carrying out comprehensive probate searches, on the use of signatures to identify and isolate same-name individuals, on research using English Chancery Court Proceedings, and on using the manor records of the Duchy of Cornwall. He has written two papers, published in *The Genealogist*, that were the focus of a book, *The Tumultuous Achym/Fulford Relationship*, published in 2003, that was awarded the Jacobus prize by the American Society of Genealogists. He has written two papers, published in *The American Genealogist*, on the migration of the Ball families from Virginia into Kentucky, that are the focus of the first part of this book.


Hill is a past trustee of the Board for Certification of Genealogists and serves on the Editorial Board for the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*. He was elected Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists in October 2005.